Class | Accession

57

q 974.4 M382:3 | 34949

NOT TO BE TAKEN FROM THE LIBRARY

Form 37 3M 12.1.08

COLLECTIONS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Committee of Publication.

CHARLES C. SMITH.
MELLEN CHAMBERLAIN.
HENRY F. JENKS.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/bwb_S0-DTM-309

His Excellency
Captain General & Governor in Chief
Maſſachuſet's Bay & New Hampſhire
Vice Admiral
JONATHAN BELCHER Esq:
of His Majeſty's Provinces of
NEW ENGLAND and
of the Same

COLLECTIONS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

SIXTH SERIES. — VOL. VII.

Published at the Charge of the Richard Frothingham Fund.

BOSTON:

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

M.DCCC.XCIV.

University Press:
John Wilson and Son, Cambridge.

xq974.4 M382:3 57

34949

CONTENTS.

	Page
Officers of the Society, elected April 13, 1893	vii
Resident Members	viii
Honorary and Corresponding Members	x
Members Deceased	xii
Preface	xiii
The Belcher Papers	3
Appendix	455
Index	565

OFFICERS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

ELECTED APRIL 13, 1893.

President.

REV. GEORGE E. ELLIS, D.D., LL.D. . . . . BOSTON.

Vice-Presidents.

FRANCIS PARKMAN, LL.D.* . . . . . BOSTON.
CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, A.B. . . . . QUINCY.

Recording Secretary.

REV. EDWARD J. YOUNG, D.D. . . . . WALTHAM.

Corresponding Secretary.

JUSTIN WINSOR, LL.D. . . . . CAMBRIDGE.

Treasurer.

CHARLES C. SMITH, A.M. . . . . BOSTON.

Librarian.

HON. SAMUEL A. GREEN, M.D. . . . . BOSTON.

Cabinet-Keeper.

SAMUEL F. McCLEARY, A.M. . . . . BROOKLINE.

Executive Committee of the Council.

REV. HENRY F. JENKS, A.M. . . . . CANTON.
HORACE E. SCUDDER, A.B. . . . . CAMBRIDGE.
SOLOMON LINCOLN, A.M. . . . . BOSTON.
REV. ALEXANDER McKENZIE, D.D. . . . . CAMBRIDGE.
HON. JOHN D. WASHBURN, LL.B. . . . . WORCESTER.

* Died Nov. 8, 1893.

RESIDENT MEMBERS,

AT THE DATE OF THE PRINTING OF THIS BOOK, IN THE ORDER OF THEIR ELECTION.

1839.
Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, LL.D.

1841.
Rev. George E. Ellis, LL.D.

1844.
Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D.D.

1857.
Oliver Wendell Holmes, D.C.L.

1858.
Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, A.M.

1860.
Hon. Samuel A. Green, M.D.
Charles Eliot Norton, LL.D.

1861.
Rev. Edward E. Hale, D.D.
Hon. Horace Gray, LL.D.
Rev. Edwards A. Park, LL.D.

1863.
William H. Whitmore, A.M.

1864.
Hon. William C. Endicott, LL.D.
Hon. E. Rockwood Hoar, LL.D.

1865.
Josiah P. Quincy, A.M.
Samuel Eliot, LL.D.

1866.
Henry G. Denny, A.M.

1867.
Charles C. Smith, A.M.
Hon. George S. Hale, A.M.

1869.
William S. Appleton, A.M.
Hon. Theodore Lyman, LL.D.

1871.
Abner C. Goodell, Jr., A.M.
Edward D. Harris, Esq.

1873.
Hon. Mellen Chamberlain, LL.D.
Winslow Warren, LL.B.
Charles W. Eliot, LL.D.

1875.
Charles F. Dunbar, LL.D.
Charles Francis Adams, A.B.
William P. Upham, A.B.

1876.
Hon. William Everett, LL.D.
George B. Chase, A.M.
Hon. Henry Cabot Lodge, LL.D.

1877.
John T. Morse, Jr., A.B.
Justin Winsor, LL.D.
J. Elliot Cabot, LL.D.

1878.
Henry Lee, A.M.
Gamaliel Bradford, A.B.
Rev. Edward J. Young, D.D.
Hon. John Lowell, LL.D.

1879.

William W. Greenough, A.B.
Robert C. Winthrop, Jr., A.M.
Henry W. Haynes, A.M.

1880.

Thomas W. Higginson, A.M.
Rev. Edward G. Porter, A.M.
John C. Ropes, LL.B.

1881.

Rev. Henry F. Jenks, A.M.
Horace E. Scudder, A.B.
Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, D.D.
Hon. Stephen Salisbury, A.M.
John T. Hassam, A.M.
Rev. Alexander McKenzie, D.D.

1882.

Arthur Lord, A.B.
Arthur B. Ellis, LL.B.
Clement Hugh Hill, A.M.
Frederick W. Putnam, A.M.
James M. Bugbee, Esq.
Hon. John D. Washburn, LL.B.
Rev. Egbert C. Smyth, D.D.

1883.

Francis A. Walker, LL.D.
Rev. Arthur L. Perry, LL.D.

1884.

Hon. John E. Sanford, A.M.
Uriel H. Crocker, LL.B.
Hon. Martin Brimmer, A.B.
Hon. Roger Wolcott, LL.B.
William G. Russell, LL.D.
Edward J. Lowell, A.M.
Edward Channing, Ph.D.

1885.

Hon. Lincoln F. Brigham, LL.D.

1886.

Samuel F. McCleary, A.M.
William W. Goodwin, D.C.L.
Hon. George F. Hoar, LL.D.
Rev. Alexander V. G. Allen, D.D.

1887.

Charles G. Loring, A.M.
Rev. Octavius B. Frothingham, A.M.
Solomon Lincoln, A.M.
Edwin P. Seaver, A.M.

1889.

Albert B. Hart, Ph.D.
Thornton K. Lothrop, LL.B.
George O. Shattuck, LL.B.
James B. Thayer, LL.B.
Hon. Henry S. Nourse, A.M.

1890.

Henry Fitz-Gilbert Waters, A.M.
Hamilton Andrews Hill, LL.D.
Hon. William S. Shurtleff, A.M.
Abbott Lawrence Lowell, LL.B.

1891.

Benjamin M. Watson, A.B.
Rev. Samuel E. Herrick, D.D.
Hon. Oliver W. Holmes, Jr., LL.D.
Henry P. Walcott, M.D.

1892.

John Fiske, A.M.
George S. Merriam, A.M.

1893.

Edward L. Pierce, LL.D.
Hon. Charles R. Codman, LL.B.
Barrett Wendell, A.B.
James F. Rhodes, LL.D.

1894.

Hon. Edward F. Johnson, LL.B.

HONORARY OR CORRESPONDING MEMBERS,

ELECTED UNDER THE ORIGINAL ACT OF INCORPORATION, 1794, IN THE ORDER OF THEIR ELECTION.

J. Hammond Trumbull, LL.D.
Rev. William S. Southgate, D.D.

HONORARY MEMBERS,

ELECTED SINCE THE PASSAGE OF THE ACT OF 1857.

James Anthony Froude, M.A.
Rt. Rev. Lord A. C. Hervey, D.D.
David Masson, LL.D.
S.A.R. le Comte de Paris.
Rt. Rev. William Stubbs, D.D.
Hon. William M. Evarts, LL.D.
Theodor Mommsen.
Marquis de Rochambeau.
John Robert Seeley, LL.D.
William E. H. Lecky, LL.D.
Ernst Curtius.
Hon. Carl Schurz, LL.D.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS,

ELECTED SINCE THE PASSAGE OF THE ACT OF 1857.

Hon. William H. Trescot.
William Noël Sainsbury, Esq.
Goldwin Smith, D.C.L.
George Ticknor Curtis, A.B.
Hon. John Meredith Read, A.M.
Joseph Jackson Howard, LL.D.
Charles J. Stillé, LL.D.
William W. Story, D.C.L.
M. Jules Marcou.
M. Pierre Margry.
Charles J. Hoadly, LL.D.
John Foster Kirk, LL.D.
Hon. Manning F. Force, LL.B.
Samuel Rawson Gardiner, LL.D.
Hon. John Bigelow, LL.D.
Henry Charles Lea, LL.D.
Hubert H. Bancroft, A.M.
Rev. Richard S. Storrs, LL.D.
M. Gustave Vapereau.
John Austin Stevens, A.B.
Joseph F. Loubat, LL.D.
Charles H. Hart, LL.B.
Rev. Moses Coit Tyler, LL.D.
Hermann von Holst, Ph.D.
Franklin B. Dexter, A.M.
John M. Brown, A.M.
Hon. Andrew D. White, LL.D.
George W. Ranck, Esq.
James M. Le Moine, Esq.
Rt. Hon. Sir George O. Trevelyan, Bart., D.C.L.
Henry Adams, A.B.
Julius Dexter, A.B.
Rev. Henry M. Baird, D.D.
Hon. William Wirt Henry.
Vicomte d'Haussonville.
Rt. Hon. James Bryce, D.C.L.
Rev. Charles R. Weld, B.D.
Herbert B. Adams, Ph.D.
Signor Cornelio Desimoni.
Hon. Jabez L. M. Curry, LL.D.
Amos Perry, LL.D.
Horatio Hale, A.M.
Hon. William A. Courtenay.
Rt. Rev. Mandell Creighton, LL.D.
John Andrew Doyle, M.A.
Abbé Henry Raymond Casgrain, Litt.D.
Alexander Brown, Esq.
John Nicholas Brown, Esq.

MEMBERS DECEASED.

Members who have died since the last volume of the Collections was issued, June 1, 1893, arranged in the order of their election, and with date of death.

Resident.

Francis Parkman, LL.D.	Nov. 8, 1893.
Henry W. Torrey, LL.D.	Dec. 14, 1893.
Abbott Lawrence, A.M.	July 6, 1893.
Edward Bangs, LL.B.	Feb. 17, 1894.
Edwin L. Bynner, LL.B	Aug. 5, 1893.

Honorary.

Very Rev. Charles Merivale, D.D.	Dec. 27, 1893.

Corresponding.

Hon. Charles H. Bell, LL.D.	Nov. 11, 1893.
Rev. Edward D. Neill, D.D.	Sept. 26, 1893.
William F. Poole, LL.D.	Mar. 1, 1894.

PREFACE.

THIS volume comprises a selection and calendar of Governor Belcher's official and private letters from Jan. 23, 1733–4, to July 25, 1743, with the exception of those written between April 21, 1735, and Aug. 24, 1739, which period is not covered by his Letter-Books in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society. The original letters to Secretary Waldron are, however, among the unbound manuscripts of the New Hampshire Historical Society, and will in part supply the unfortunate loss of the Letter-Books. They have never been printed, but were partially examined in the preparation of this volume. They do not differ in character from the numerous letters to Waldron now printed. With no one else was Belcher so open and unreserved as he was with Waldron, in whose shrewdness, ability, and personal devotion to the Governor he had great confidence. In September, 1753, after Waldron's death he wrote: "To the last period of my short life I shall have the highest honor and respect for his fragrant memory." And in another letter he expressed the opinion that the whole of New Hampshire could not make good the loss of Waldron.

In his correspondence Governor Belcher often refers to his "restless enemies"; and there is abundant evidence that they were alert, active, and pertinacious in prosecuting their ends. But in these qualities they could scarcely have surpassed the Governor himself. Not only was he one of the most methodical of men, carrying into domestic and public life the habits which he had learned in his mercantile experience, but he was always watchful to advance his own interests, and to circumvent the plans of the large number of men in various stations in life whom he regarded as personal enemies and described as villains. He was an unwearied letter-writer, and by every ship to England he sent over a large parcel of letters, often, indeed, in almost identical words to several correspondents; and his letters to persons on this side of the Atlantic were not less numerous. Not one of them deserves to be read for its literary merit; but they throw important light on the period preceding the American Revolution, and bring into strong relief the causes which led up to the armed resistance by the colonies to the mother country. The characters of the Royal Governors count for much in any thorough study of our pre-Revolutionary history.

Governor Belcher's personal characteristics were well described more than a century ago by Thomas Hutchinson, and they come out very clearly in his correspondence. It is easy to see how such a man weakened the hold of Great Britain on her subjects here, while he was zealously contending for what he was wont to call "the honour of the Crown." With a singular want of tact he

speedily aroused personal and political opposition, in both Massachusetts and New Hampshire; and even the men who owed their advancement to him became his adversaries, and were bitterly denounced by him. He was never measured in his language, and his estimates of his contemporaries must be taken with great allowance. With a few conspicuous exceptions they all came at one or another time under his severe displeasure, and were painted in the blackest colors. Any one who should accept Belcher's descriptions for truthful portraits, and his abusive epithets as justly applied, would have but a poor opinion of human nature.

Questions of considerable importance at the time agitated the two Provinces under Belcher's authority during the years covered by the present volume. Prominent among these were the settlement of the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire; the appointment of a separate Governor for the smaller Province; the establishment of the Land Bank and the emission of paper currency; and the raising of men for the expedition against the Spanish West Indies. On these and on other questions affecting in a greater or lesser degree the relations of the mother country and the Provinces, there will be found abundant information. In respect to one of them, the currency question, Belcher held views far in advance of the opinions and wishes of the great mass of the community, and his strenuous opposition to the advocates of a paper currency was among the chief causes of his overthrow, as he was well aware.

In his family life he does not appear to have been

happy. His eldest son, Andrew, was without ambition, and had none of the father's restless activity. He was indolent, dilatory in all his movements, and provokingly negligent in looking after his own interests. His disinclination to marry when a young man was also a disappointment to the Governor; and his marriage in his forty-eighth year to the daughter of Belcher's second wife by a former husband was a source of undisguised satisfaction.* The son-in-law, Byfield Lyde, was unfortunate in business, and more than once was dependent with his family on the father-in-law. Jonathan, the favorite son, constantly tried the Governor's patience and affection by his extravagance and his careless ways. Finally he ceased for many months

* In the Preface to the First Part of the Belcher Papers it was inadvertently stated that Andrew Belcher died unmarried. The fact of his marriage was well known; but the name of his wife has not, we believe, appeared in print. In a letter dated at Elizabethtown, April 5, 1754, Governor Belcher writes to his nephew Andrew Oliver: "I am now with pleasure to advise you that my son's marriage with my wife's very good daughter was consummated yesterday in the evening, about 8 o'clock, and I think to the good satisfaction of all concern'd therein; and I pray God that they may be long happy, living together as heirs of the grace of life. Amen." In anticipation of the marriage, an indenture was entered into, March 27, 1754, between Governor Belcher, his son Andrew, and Elizabeth Teale, which is recorded in Suffolk Deeds, lib. 85, fol. 200. Under this indenture the lady advanced to the Governor £1,800 sterling, which was applied to the payment of the old debt due to the estate of John Lloyd, repeatedly mentioned in the Governor's correspondence, and of a mortgage to Sir Peter Warren; and on his part the Governor conveyed to Andrew Belcher and Elizabeth Teale all his estate in Milton, Dorchester, and Braintree. After the Governor's death, in 1757, his widow removed to Milton to be with her children; and the mother and daughter, both widows, were living there in 1778 or 1779. (See 6 Mass. Hist. Coll. vol. iv. p. 140.) In a footnote to the account of Governor Belcher in his Biographical Dictionary, Rev. Dr. John Eliot says, Andrew Belcher's house "at Milton was consumed, 1776, in the night, by an accident. His widow, with the old lady, Gov. Belcher's widow, who resided with her, hardly escaped the flames. They were carried into the barn, put into the family coach, and forgotten till all was over. The barn was near the house but was preserved, there being little or no wind stirring. The writer of this article recollects taking tea with the ladies in this barn, which was fitted up for a temporary reception. They conversed with cheerfulness upon the *publick* changes, and the changes in their own circumstances."

together to write to his father, who had lavished large sums on his education and support in England, in the vain hope that he would there marry a rich wife or work into a lucrative practice. In spite of the Governor's fondness for display, he clung closely to his money, and was exacting, sometimes even harsh and unfeeling, in his pecuniary transactions; but for Jonathan he incurred debt freely, though with a good deal of grumbling. About three years before the father's death, this son was appointed Chief Justice of Nova Scotia, and he was afterward made Lieutenant-Governor of the Province, where his memory is still held in honor.

No reader can fail to notice the strain of religious feeling which runs through many of the Governor's letters, and is indeed in some very striking instances the whole substance of them. How far this was merely the formal and conventional phraseology of the time in the religious communion to which he belonged, and how far it was the natural expression of his own deepest convictions, are questions which will occur to every reader, and which do not seem to admit of a very positive answer. But this is not the proper place for any discussion of them. The letters here printed afford ample materials for a full consideration of these and other questions connected with his personal and official character.

While in public life, Governor Belcher employed several different clerks, one after another, most of whom wrote a very legible hand, but in other respects their qualifications were far from being equal. Apparently the letters were written either from dictation or from rough drafts in the Governor's own handwriting, which

in middle life was very bad; and there are often corrections or additions made by him. In general, the letters are arranged chronologically, but in some cases they are copied into the Letter-Books without regard to their date. This is perhaps due to the difficulty of finding opportunities for forwarding letters after they were written, especially such as were intrusted to a private hand or were to be sent abroad. Generally the Christian names of the persons to whom letters were sent are not given in the Letter-Books; and in some instances it has not been possible to identify them.

The portrait which is prefixed to this volume is a heliotype reproduction, in reduced size, of a mezzotint engraving by the younger John Faber, from a portrait, of uncertain date, painted by Richard Phillips. It is no doubt the same engraving which Mr. Newman and the younger Belcher had made in London in 1734, and for which the young man and Mr. Partridge were sharply rebuked. Besides two copies of this engraving, the Massachusetts Historical Society owns an original portrait in oil by F. Liopoldt, painted in London in 1729. The two portraits bear a close resemblance to each other; and without doubt they give a faithful representation of the Governor's personal appearance, though he thought the Phillips picture "not much like."

For the Committee,

CHARLES C. SMITH.

BOSTON, March 27, 1894.

THE BELCHER PAPERS.

PART II.

THE BELCHER PAPERS.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — My last was a few lines p^r^ Prince. I am now to own your dutifull letter of 23 Oct^r^ last came to hand 23 ult^i^ p^r^ Wingfield (while I was at N. Hamp̃), and I have re'd it once & again with much satisfaction, and altho' it is lengthy (yet as it is chiefly in answer to 9 of mine) it does not require me to say a great deal. The ceremony at Cambridge must be a pretty amusement.

As to your annual expence, I am content to allow it to be £200 st^r^ a year, observing to you that I expect it shou'd alwayes make you appear pretty & handsome. I shall be pleas'd to find you have a degree at Oxford *ad eundem*. Oh, that M^r^ Reynolds might obtain the N. Hamp̃ Leiutenancy.

I enclose you an old News Letter to show you the present Duke of N. Castle has condescended to write even to a Leiu^t^ Gov^r^ of this Province. Yet if you can't obtain such a favour for me I must be content.

I now write your uncle about cutting of your hair, and it's my positive order that on rec^t^ of this you get on a handsome, fair long wigg. I now perfectly acquiesce in your reasons for so doing. I take notice you are to have your call to the bar at Easter Term. I pray God, you may go thither to his honour & to your own, & to your profit. Your uncle is very kind in the handsome fee he intends you before the King & Council. I am told

that it will be best for you to appear but in little business for the first two years. And to speak before the King & Council requires strong thought & good elocution, and you must take care not to make any baulk at first setting out.

I observe the Duke of Chandos's great condescention in his letters to you, and hope you'll endeavour to deserve his patronage more & more. Pray, give my duty to his Grace, and let him know I have duly forwarded his letter to M^r^ Harrison; and M^r^ Shirley has his.

I am glad (as you mist M^r^ Dickens at Cambridge) that you had the good fortune of M^r^ Sanderson's instructions in algebra & other parts of the mathematicks; considering his loss of sight from his infancy he is one of the wonders of his age. As soon as Michaelmass Term was over I see you intended again to your beloved Cambridge, to get under your Civilian's tuition. I am told the knowledge of the Civil Law, as well as the Common, is necessary to make a good Chancery man, where I suppose you intend to point your practice.

It wou'd please me above all things to have Coll^ll^ H. Sherburne my Leiu^t^ at New Hampshire; but any body rather than the creature that is at present. Give my humble service to M^r^ Popple, and keep a good understanding with him. If 100 or 150 g^s^ properly plac'd wou'd get the commission, Coll^l^ Sherburne wou'd not begrutch it.

I will take a seasonable opportunity to resent the prig parson's rudeness & ill nature. When M^r^ Marshal puts his matters into a proper situation your brother will do him any service in his power.

I am pleas'd with your design of an epithalamium for the Prince & Princess of Orange. Pray, let me have a copy of it. I thank you for the three volumns of Baronettage. You are very good in your resolutions about the great affair of matrimony. First get to the

bar, and if possible into the House of Commons, and then Miss Reed of Hackney is a fine young lady.* I am glad you so well bestow'd the squirells.

I will endeavour to send Sir Rob^t^ Clark some New England seeds & plants that are strangers to Britain.

Inclos'd is my acc^tt^ as it will stand with your uncle in a moneth or two, by which you'll see I shall not be much in his debt, and I will send him more bills as fast as I can get 'em.

By all means pursue the matter of a Fellowship at your University. It will be an honour & help support you. And as you are now near 24 years of age, it's time to look about you, and to find out some way of getting money as well as spending it.

I own it's a vast condescention in the D. of Chandos to write in your favour to a gent^m^ to whom he is not known.

The grand affair of Tamworth lyes much upon my mind. The deed is drawing for the estate I shall give you, which I think is worth £20,000 this money. I will get it done in the most substantial manner and send you ℔ the first ship after Clark. It had gone ℔ Cary, but my moneth's absence at N. Hampshire prevented, and I am looking out for a bill of £500 st^r^ to defrey the charge of your election. So your uncle & you & all your friends must omit nothing to accomplish this cardinal point. But I will write more fully on this ℔ Clark, to you, your uncle, M^r^ Crosland, the corporation, to the B^p^ of Lincoln, & to the Chancellor, into whose hands you'll put so good a stake by way of exchange as to take a very safe oath as to the estate he sells you.

I am much gratify'd with the particular acc^tt^ of the treatment of every person to whom I recommended you.

God preserve you & succeed all your laudable under-

---

* See 6 Mass. Hist Coll. vol. vi. p. 313 note. — Eds.

takings. I remain with an indelible affection, dear Jonathan,

Your carefull and fond father. J. B.

Boston, Febr 2, 1733/4.
℔ Knox. Clark.

TO THE BISHOP OF LINCOLN.

Much hond Lord, — If I had not the pleasing idea of the excess of your Lordship's goodness & condescention, I dare not address your Lordship in this manner, after not hearing whether mine of 26 Decr, 1732, had the honour of kissing your Lordship's hands. However, as Mr Belcher of the Temple is constantly giving me the agreeable account of the continuance of your Lordship's paternal smiles & favour towards him, I cannot be silent, but from the very bottom of my soul I send your Lordship my gratefull acknowledgments.

My son tells me Mr Reynolds is marry'd,* and if to your Lordship's approbation I beg leave most heartily to congratulate him & your Lordship, and this notwithstanding Mr Belcher sayes he still thinks of coming to New England in the spring; and if your Lordship shou'd so determine with him, yet it must not be thought of unless he comes with a commission to be Leiut Govr of New Hampshire, and with the King's mandamus to be one of the Council there. These things will give him figure & some profit, and wou'd be highly acceptable to me, in more respects than one. It wou'd quit me of the plague of the present Leiut Govr, who, I think, is one of the most uneasy creatures I ever had to do with, and tryes to make every body else so. I say, if Mr Reynolds returns I hope your Lordship will not fail to get him this commission. It is no service to the King, nor to the people,

* See 6 Mass. Hist. Coll. vol. vi. p. 437. — Eds.

nor to the present Leiu^{t} Gov^{r}, to enjoye the place, for he has been absent 21 moneths together.

I am in the next place, my Lord, to give you 10,000 thanks for the instance of your respect & friendship to my son in promoting his election to a Fellowship in Trinity Hall (Cambridge), in which if he fails, he tells me it will not be for want of your Lordship's good offices. I therefore need not beg of your Lordship to put him into the most rational method of success, which if he meets with will do him honour & be some profit; and after the heavy load of obligations your Lordship has laid on me & on my son, how is it possible to express the gratefull sentiments of my soul for crowning all your kindness to him with the promisses of your favour & interest towards his obtaining a seat in Parliament? and in order thereto he is determin'd to offer himself to the borough of Tamworth in the counties of Stafford & Warwick, where he finds considerable encouragment, and by this opportunity I write to the corporation and to his particular friends there. The greatest difficulty arising in this affair is to qualifye him with an estate according to Act of Parliament, in which matter he tells me your good son D^{r} Reynolds (the Chancellor) shows him a most surprizing mark of respect in offering to convey an estate to him that he may comply with the Act. This is such an unmerited and such an extraordinary favour as I want words to describe & express. I am sure my son will do every thing in his power for the Doctor's security, and I will venture to say, he will have to do in the matter with a man of strict probity & justice; and because I cannot in time make remittance to the value of such an estate, I am now drawing writings to convey to my son a very valuable estate in lands here, which I shall send forward in about a moneth's time that he may make them over to the Doctor as a good & real security. I humbly beg your Lordship wou'd let the Chancellor have the in-

clos'd,* and that you wou'd give my son all your weight & influence in this great affair, which may be a fine basis whereon to build his future fortune, and will give me, and give him, reason to pray for & to bless your Lordship thro' the courses of our lives.

I am with all possible deference & esteem to your Lordship, and with great respect for your whole family, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithfull & most obedient servt.

J. B.

Boston, Febry 4, 1733/4.

℔ Clark. Walker.

TO MR. CROSLAND.

Sir, — I believe you will wonder to find a letter from one so perfect a stranger as I am to Mr Crosland's person (tho' not to his worthy character). However, I hope you will forgive the freedom, since it is to express the great sense of gratitude I owe you for your particular respect & friendship shown to my son Mr Belcher of the Temple, of which he has given me frequent accounts in his letters for some moneths past, and has handed to me the copies of your very obliging favours making him the proposal of standing a candidate for the borough of Tamworth at the insuing election of a new Parliamt. This is, indeed, an uncommon favour, and will do him great honour, if you can carry him thro' it. For on Mr Crossland, I find, is his main dependence, & indeed the letters you have wrote him discover so much sincere friendship and good sense for the managment of the whole affair as makes me conclude him very happy in your acquaintce.

In yours of 27 Augst you believe Lord John Sackvil will be one of your repr̃, & 17 Septr Mr Compton stood a majority of Mr Belcher of 34 voices, and you go on to

* The inclosure was a letter from Governor Belcher to Rev. Dr. Reynolds, of similar purport to the letter here printed. — Eds.

say,'— "But people seem very inclinable to favour a third person, and if we can gain 18 from M^r^ Compton to add to you it will make you a majority, which with proper measures I do not despair of."

I now write to my brother (M^r^ Partridge) and my son constantly to advise with you, and take such reasonable steps as to give the best hopes of success, which whether he finds or not, yet I & my son shall be under great obligations to M^r^ Crossland for such an uncommon mark of respect and favour to him, and if it succeeds it will be an honour (in a manner) conferr'd by you on him & my whole family.

This young gent^m^, after spending 7 years at our little Cambridge University, chose the study of the law for the business of his life, to which end I sent him to the Temple, and he expects his call to the bar the next Easter term. Because he is my son it will be more proper that you learn his character from others that know him. However, I will venture to say, he is one of passable natural powers, of good principles of vertue & diligence, & of tolerable learning for his years, and I hope will be no dishonour to the countenance & respect you are pleas'd to show him. He tells me one of the principal manufactures of Tamworth is yard wide cloths from 5/ to 6/ a yard of good fiñess. I shall therefore make it my care & endeavour as much as possible in me lyes to promote this manufacture among our merchants & traders here, and I hope in a little time to get orders sent to M^r^ Partridge for some value in this way. I say, I will be unwearied to serve the borough of Tamworth in this article, and I wish it may ever lye in my power to make some retaliation for so kind a part as you are now acting, for I am, Sir, with great esteem & respect,

Your ready friend & most obedient servant.

J. B.

Boston, Feb^r^ 4, 1733/4.

℔ Clark. Walker

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Dear Jonathan, — Altho' Cap^{t} Clark mayn't sail for some dayes, yet as I am now warmly ingag'd in the affair of Tamworth I have prepar'd what I promist you in mine of 2^{d} curr^{tt} ℔ Knox, and I think they are as full & particular as may be necessary. When you have re'd them, you will deliver all of them or not as you shall judge proper. After weighing this grand affair most sedately I find it attended with great difficulty & uncertainty. What I am putting into your hands for a qualification will not be less than £5000 st^{r} & £500 more for the expence of your election. However I have put my hand to the plough & will not look back, but will go on to do everything in my power to bring this matter to bear. I observe Lord John Sackvil's election is indisputable, and that M^{r} Compton 17 Sept^{r} stood a majority of you of 34 voices, from whom you must gain at least 18, as well as the favour of the returning officer, in case you make out your choice; so that you must take good advice & act wisely.

The deed of the estate I convey to you shall be executed and put upon the proper record as fast as I possibly can, and I am looking out carefully to remit you £500 st^{r}, which is really harder to be done than to give you an estate of £5000. You must keep things alive & lose no opportunity of preserving & increasing your interest at Tamworth; and I will be as industrious as possible to get orders to your uncle to send a quantity of their cloths to gent^{m} hither. I hope the Chancellor will be steady as to the qualifying part, or after all the thing cannot be done. And the estate he sells you must not be for life only, but an absolute estate in fee simple, and so you must make the title of what you sell him. I am sensible you must on this occasion trye the friendship of all your

friends. I therefore depend you will win their good offices by the most decent & ingaging manners you are master of.

I can think of nothing more at present on this head, but shall add any thing I may find needfull when I forward the deed. I am, with the sincerest love, my dear son,

Your affectionate father. J. B.

Boston, Febr 6, 1733/4.

You will herewith have my letters to Bishop of London & Lincoln, to Mr H. Walpole, & Sr N. Loyd on the head of your Fellowship at Trinity Hall, which letters you'll do with as you judge best, and I shall heartily rejoyce to hear you have gain'd that point.

℔ Clark. Walker.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Honoble Sir, — I have yours of 1 & 4 p̄sent ℔ the post & carrier, with what you inclos'd. The affairs of the queries and mandamuss I return you to have the Province seal affixt to 'em, and to add to the papers about the queries the particulars of the dispute between Govr Shute & Leiut Govr Vaughan, & fail not to return these things to me compleat ℔ the carrier.

What 's the reason there 's no hamstringing? Such an adventure wou'd turn out well. Husk said he was going to make his residence at N. Castle, but the new scheme is for a club at Harvey's. Sancho is sullen & moodey. I have not a line since I saw his sweet face, & wish I might never have another. Give my service to Collll Gilman, and tell him I have his letter & shall give order about what he writes when I come into the Province in April. I am sensible Dagon must fall or be disfigur'd to make

things right. I wish the comission had been packt up with the furniture. We must make much of old H. & keep all our friends steady. I shall properly take notice of the carrier. Sancho's new comrade * is playing his old game in the House ; but I think all will come out right. We are barren of news, but are daily expecting to hear (by the Edges) of war, and the Lord have mercy on this Province & yours. I am, Sir,

Your friend & servant. J. B.

I say there must be a certificate with the seal of the Province affixt at the end of the queries & mandamus's business for me to sign, that you are Sec^{ry}, & that full faith & credit is to be given to all your attestations, &c^{a}.

Boston, Feb^{r} 7, 1733/4.

℔ carrier.

TO MR. GRANT.†

Sir, — I have recd by the way of London your letter of the 2 of Augs^{t} last in the name of the hono^{ble} Society, whom you may assure of my steady inclination to do every friendly office in my power for advancing the good design they are ingag'd in. Altho' their missionaries here have all of them been diligent in their mission at the several places assigned them, yet they give us but very distant views of success, so bigotted are the natives to anti-christian idolatry, thro' the unwearied application of the Jesuits & those sent by them, that were they in their first state of gross heathenism the missionaries think they might more reasonably expect to see of the fruit of their labours.

Finding one condition of D^{r} Williams's mortification to be that the Comiss^{rs} must certifye from time to time that

* Elisha Cooke, the leader of the opposition to the Governor in the Massachusetts House of Representatives. See 6 Mass. Hist. Coll. vol. vi. pp. 442, 443. — Eds.

† See 6 Mass. Hist. Coll. vol vi. p. 296 note. — Eds.

this mission is carry'd on by regularly ordain'd ministers to intitle the Company to that legacy, and the missionaries to their salaries, we sometime since notify'd 'em thereof, and after giving them such time for consideration as they desir'd whether they wou'd still go on with the work under that qualification, they came to this town from their several stations & exprest their willingness to the Comiss^{rs} to be ordain'd, which they accordingly were the 12 of Dec^{r} past, the particular acc^{tt} whereof M^{r} Sec^{ry} Stoddard sends you by this convey^{a}. While the missionaries were here your Commiss^{rs} gave them all possible encouragment to press forward in the excellent work they are upon, which is indeed attended with great difficulty. They are in a manner excluded from humane society, except it be with those barbarous people, and will be still more so, if it pleases a holy & gracious God to give success to their labours, for then they must travel the wilderness & tabernacle with them; and I am sure we shou'd all rejoyce to live to see that day, nor will I part with my trust in Him (for those poor people) with whom all things are possible, and whose word is like a hammer that breaks the rock in pieces, and such are the hearts of all men by nature, and it 's the almighty power & grace of God that takes away the heart of stone & gives a heart of flesh. In the use then of the means of His own appointment we may with humble confidence look up for His blessing. As a further encouragment in this difficult service I have prevail'd with the government here to make an additional allowance of £13 a year to each missionary.

By this convey^{a} the certificates go forward from your Comiss^{rs} of the service of your missionaries made up to the 15 of Dec^{r} past, and the missionaries (conformable to your directions) have taken their money here & drawn their bills on M^{r} Alexander Drumond payable in London, not doubting of a punctual complyance.

I take notice the Society fall in with my proposal of allowing the missionaries something yearly to be distributed among their several heathen families. All the missionaries from their first going forth have been oblig'd to be at considerable charge in presents to the Indians; one of 'em told me he had been out of pocket at least thirty pounds in this way, and there 's no avoiding it. The Popish missionaries are very ready with their bounties, and it goes a great way in wiñing such a people as these are. I shou'd therefore think, if each of your missionaries were allow'd ten shillings st^r a month, to be laid out in such trifles as the Sec^ry will send you a list of to be given to these poor beggarly people it wou'd be well bestow'd; and since the government here are so forward to encourage this good work, I depend the hono^ble Company will not be wanting on their part. You will please to assure them that I am much devoted to their service, and believe me to be with great respect, Rev^d Sir,

Your most obedient, humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Feb^r 8, 1733/4.

The Sec^ry having seal'd his letter ℔ Montgomery, I inclose a mem^o of the things to be sent your missionaries.

℔ Montgomery.

TO ISAAC WATTS.

Sir, — In Oct^r last M^r Prince deliver'd me your kind favour of 1 June, with your postscript of 3 July, by which I was sorry to find my worthy friend had been so long afflicted with the distemper that has reign'd so universally in England (nay in Europe); but I desire to praise the Father of all our mercies who sav'd & deliver'd you. Pray make my best regards acceptable to excellent

Lady Abney, of whose great civility to Mr Belcher of the Temple he gives me a very gratefull account. I am glad Mr Oliver had waited on you. I think he will not dishonour any respect you are pleas'd to show him.

I am greatly oblig'd to Dr Watts for his sympathizing concern towards me for the trouble I meet with in the station in which God and the King have plac'd me. The burden of rule & government is too weighty for the shoulders of a mortal man. May then my eyes & my heart alwayes be to the God of the spirits of all flesh, to that God who is excellent & infinite in wisdom & in every adorable perfection. In Him I desire to trust for counsel & direction. In all thy wayes acknowledge Him, and He will direct thy paths. I hope my dear country will grow more quiet & peaceable, and learn truly to fear God & honour the King. I can by no means think duty & loyalty incompatible with a safe enjoyment of all their rights & liberties.

It is impossible, Sir, to give me a greater instance of your respect & friendship than in your kind notice of my son. As to the business of his standing a candidate at the insuing election of a new Parliament, I am sensible it is attended with great difficulties, all which I have laid before him & his friends that urge him to it. He expects his call to the bar the next Easter term, and if he lives to July will be 24 years of age, and seems to be desirous of getting forward into business. I know not how to advise, or what to say more on the affair of his candidateship, but now tell him to act with all the advice, care, & caution imaginable. I have letters from some great people at t' other end of the town that press him to stand, and altho' I was at first intirely against it, yet I have now submitted the matter to him & his friends, & will endeavour to acquiesce in what may be the result of their thoughts & advice to him.

I wish it may ever be in my power to give you some

convincing proof with how much esteem & respect I am, Rev^{d} & dear Sir,

Your friend & most obedient servant. J. B.

Boston, Feb^{r} 12, 1733/4.

℔ Clark.

TO MISS DOLLY TOWNSHEND.*

Madam, — Nothing less than the indissoluble obligations I am under to the R^{tt} Hono^{ble} the Lord Viscount Townshend cou'd excuse me in the freedom I now take of addressing the Hono^{ble} Miss Townshend, an honour I dare not do myself, but to express to a branch of my Lord's noble family the high sense of gratitude I bear to his Lordship for his unmerited goodness & favour; and from the idea I have of your candour & generosity I will depend on your pardon for an offence of this nature.

I am sorry to find my noble patron so much sequester'd to the ease & pleasures of Raynham as not to be at Court or Parliament since I had the honour of paying my last devoirs to him at Cleveland Court, about 4 years ago. The care for his King & for his country, I believe, will soon rouse him to a life of new business & perhaps fatigue. But as he esteems the service of his country the pitch of honour & glory, he will think no toil too great. It wou'd give me vast pleasure to hear he daily liv'd in his prince's presence.

Your good brother, the Hono^{ble} M^{r} George Townshend, does me the pleasure & honour of spending the winter season at my house while the Scarborough lyes by the walls; and such entertainment as my cottage affords he is equally as welcome to as my own son, and it gives me concern, Madam, that I am not able to find a better opportunity of convincing his Lordship with how great

* Dorothy, or Dolly, Townshend, was the eldest daughter of Viscount Townshend by his second wife, the sister of Sir Robert Walpole. She married in 1743 the Very Rev. Spencer Cowper, Dean of Durham. See Burke's Peerage and Baronetage. — Eds.

respect I am devoted to him & to his family. Mr Townshend has gratify'd me lately with a sight of one or two of your letters, full of so much fine sense and of true affection for a brother as none can exceed. I tell Mr Townshend as he has chose the sea service for the business of his life he cannot honour his noble father nor himself more than by an unwearied application to his learning (now in youth) every thing that will make him an accomplisht seaman & a good officer, and if the ship still continues on the station I shall be urging this on him (as much as it will bear), and so I hope will you in your ingenious polite way of writing.

I wish you cou'd think of any thing in this country, as birds, plants, &ca, that might be acceptable at Raynham. I shou'd be proud of your comands, being with all possible esteem, Madam,

Yr most obedt & most faithfull, humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Febr 18, 1733/4.

℔ Clark. Covd by Mr Townshend.

TO LORD TOWNSHEND.

My very much honoured Lord, — I humbly ask ten thousand pardons for persecuting your Lordship in this manner in your sweet retirement at Raynham, and shou'd I not be so honest as to confess it, yet your Lordship will soon see this letter arises from self interest, and where can I hope to succeed better in a request than by laying it before that noble patron to whom I owe more than I can express? and as all your Lordship's goodness to me was done so freely & disinterestedly, it makes me humbly address myself to your Lordship with the greater confidence.

I wou'd in the first place hope I have in nothing dis-

hon^{d} or forfeited your Lordship's patronage, but have in all things within the compass of my power supported his Majesty's honour; and in the next place then I wou'd beg your Lordship's leave to mention the great plague & trouble I have in Col^{l} David Dunbar, my Lieu^{t} Gov^{r} at N. Hampshire, who has been seeking all occasions to quarel with me ever since my arrival to this governm^{t}. His being Lieu^{t} Gov^{r} there is of no service to the King, to the people, or to himself, but is a charge without profit. To enter into the particular wayes & manners of this man's giving me trouble wou'd be a rudeness to your Lordship I cou'd not forgive. But I have order'd M^{r} Belcher of the Temple to make a journey from London to Raynham on purpose to pay his duty to your Lordship, and to put this letter into your Lordship's hands; and, if it may be consistent with your Lordship's ease & honour, I wou'd humbly pray the great favour of a letter from your Lordship to my Lord Wilmington, or to any other noble Lord, mentioning the great difficulty I labour under in my Lieu^{t} Gov^{r} at New Hampshire, and that he may be remov'd and another appointed in his place. This wou'd be another instance of your Lordship's goodness & favour to me, and I own a great act of condescention, yet I must not mention it twice unless your Lordship can do it with freedom, which being done I am sure it wou'd greatly contribute to his Majesty's service & my ease in that Province.

Your Lordship will further allow me to ask the honour of your smiles & countenance to my son; and for all the expressions of your Lordship's great humanity & generosity to me to assure you that I am with the sincerest duty and gratitude, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most devoted, most obedient & most humble servant. J. B.

Boston, Feb^{r} 18, 1733/4.

℔ Clark. Walker.

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

My Lords, — I had the honour of writing your Lordships 27 Novr last, since which I have spent a month at N. Hampshire, and held a General Assembly there, and now cover to your Lordships what past in that Assembly and in his Majesty's Council. Your Lordships will find I have done every thing in my power to bring that Assembly to a sense of their duty to his Majesty in the repair of the only fort of the Province, and to do justice to those to whom the Province is indebted, & after my expostulating & waiting upon them the length of an unusual session, they wou'd supply no money to the Treasury, which has been empty now near 3 years. The fort is therefore dropping down, and the people naked & defenceless, and those to whom the publick is indebted under great oppression; nor do I see it can be otherwise while Coll Dunbar is Lieut Govr of that Province, and sets himself at the head of a party who are constantly opposing every thing that's propos'd for the King's service, & for the good of the Province; and Messrs Wentworth & Atkinson assist all in their power to imbroil the affairs of the Province.

Your Lordships will find by what I have order'd Mr Partridge to lay before you that I sent for Mr Wentworth & Mr Atkinson & offer'd to admit them into his Majesty's Council at N. Hampshire,* but they wou'd not accept, being set upon doing all the mischief they possibly cou'd in the House of Repr̃. Finding, my Lords, the Assembly wou'd do nothing I dissolved them, after which Mr Atkinson offer'd to take his oath, but I thôt it absolutely inconsistent with the King's honour & authority for him to trifle & make game with his Majesty's royal orders,

* *Vid.* Atkinson's letter to Thomlinson, Feb. 28, 1733/4. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.* The letter to Thomlinson is printed in New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. iv. pp. 834–838. — Eds.

and therefore refus'd to admit him, and have no doubt of your Lordships' approbation in this matter. If the insolence of such men must be suffer'd, it will of course destroy the King's authority & subvert all rule & order. As to Wentworth, he never came to me after refusing to take his oath; nor do I suppose he is now at all inclin'd to take it. So the Council there consists at present of only ten, and wants two to compleat it, and I shall endeavour to find those who will come nearest the character given in his Majesty's instructions to me for Councellors, & I shall then recommend them to your Lordships, and in the mean time I hope your Lordships will not think of recoñending any persons whereby to bring me still under greater difficulties in my administration in that Province; and since I am sure it is not for his Majesty's service, nor any benefit to the people, or to Col^{l} Dunbar himself to be in the Lieutenancy in New Hampshire, and since it is impossible for the Gov^{r} & him ever to coincide, I must pray your Lordships to acquiesce in his removal, and in the appointment of another. This wou'd give me ease & pleasure in that governm^{t}. Has it been possible, my Lords, for any gent^{m} to do more than I have in support of his Majesty's authority & honour? Why must I then be punisht by having such a troublesome man tackt to me? I hope your Lordships will justly weigh this matter, and give me relief from him; and I am sure the Province (9 in 10) will think themselves happy also. The Assembly of the Massachusetts is now sitting, and inclos'd your Lordships have their Journals to this time, and I am in hopes they are growing into a better sense of their duty to the Crown.

I have the honour to be with great respect, my Lords,
Your Lordships' most obedient & most humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Feb^{r} 18, 1733/4.

℔ Clark. Walker.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — I wrote you the 6 cur^{tt} $\mathcal{P}$ this convey^{a}, and wish I cou'd have got the writings of the estate compleated to go now, but as they must go to Pomfret to be recorded you must wait for 'em 'till the next ship. In the mean time go on to establish your interest at Tamworth.

If you obtain the Fellowship let M^{r} Newman put a proper paragraph into one of the publick prints, as also of your admission to the bar.

Have you recd my picture of Mad^{m} Caswall & your mother's gloves?

Altho' I am loth to interrupt your studies, yet I have such a continual plague of Dunbar at N. Hampshire that you must among you contrive to remove him & get Col^{l} Sherburne in his place. I say he wou'd be best of all; but if that can't be, M^{r} Reynolds is next best, but any body rather than the present, for it 's impossible for me to injoy any peace while he is there. Your uncle & you must therefore leave no stone unturn'd to get him out. Of this I write to D. Newcastle, E. Wilmington, Lords Trade, & Lord Townshend; and altho' you must make a journey of 100 miles to pay your duty to the latter, yet if your uncle & you think it may contribute to the obtaining what I desire, I shall not begrutch your time & charge. I inclose you M^{r} Townshend's letters to his father & sister to help you in this matter. But if what I have projected may be thought too great a favour & condescention for my Lord to grant, you must after all forego it, and destroy my letter & M^{r} Townshend's relating to it. But if you go to Raynham, take care to be genteely drest to make a handsome appearance before my Lord. If you shou'd not think proper to apply to Lord Townshend, yet you must to D. N. Castle &

Lord Wilmington. I expect no help at Board of Trade, because of Bl—d—n; but it must be done privately, & without their knowledge if possible. You will see what I write your uncle in this affair, & act in concert with him. I remain with great love & tenderness,

Your affectionate father. J. B.

Boston, Febr 18, 1733/4.

You will find in my packet 5 rings and the pattern of a seal to be cut for me. I think to be octangular the best shape, and I have made it of the size I like, being about the bigness of what Lord Barrington uses (one of his seals you'll find with it). Let the device round the crest be *Labor ipse Voluptas*, and beneath the device proper to the arms *Loyal jusqu'a la Mort.* Let it be cut very nicely by the best hand in England, and all in one piece of agate (or any hard stone you can get) as big as the model I send, or if that shou'd be too chargeable or difficult, let it be cut in the hardest cheap stone, and fixt very firm & well, with a handle of ebony, but I choose the first if you can. Give me credit for the rings & charge me with the seal.

The inclos'd from Judge Auchmuty to his brother you'll read & make the best use of you can.

J. B.

℔ Clark. Walker.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — Altho' I have little to say, yet I am willing to answer yours of 22 ultⁱ & 1 p̄sent. Old J—th—m gets to Portsmouth (I believe) to be in the way of some office.* I will send Coⁿ H. Sherburne Downing's com̃ission and warrant with a dedimus to Gambling & Husk to give him the oaths. ℔ the carrier shall go my orders to the two

* The reference is probably to Jotham Odiorne, one of the Council. — Eds.

Coll^ls respecting your frontiers. You'll find by the Gazette, that in Nov^r all things lookt like war. I believe Sancho is commonly in a feaver ; why don't he go to work with the mills & boards ?

All the Coll^ll * sayes to me of their conversation is, " His Honour is prodigiously angry with me, and thinks I do not shew respect eno', and tells me your Ex^cy wrote him that I was alwayes writing & blowing up the coals, which if so I shall desire to be excus'd for the future." To which I have reply'd, " He that is angry without a cause is commonly oblig'd to be pleas'd without amends, and those that hunt after respect are often baulkt of their game. And as to what he sayes of my writing him, whenever you have opportunity you may tell him, the Gov^r sayes it's a downright falshood, and that I defye him to shew you any such expression in a letter from me." Thus you see how the Devil infatuates him, for lying will never be truth, and serves when discover'd to make a man look like a fool. For the future it's certainly best for all our friends not to wear even the thinnest mask, and to avoid him as much as possible. If old H. can remember the particulars of what past about the Gov^r, tell him to write them all to me.

The Assembly here has behav'd pretty well. I inclose you what his mobility † has prepar'd for a Message to the Gov^r, and a leaf of their Journal when it was rejected, and by a great majority. Yet he carry'd a considerable point last week against an Address to the King for stores for Castle William, wherein were handsome things of the Governour. However it 's thôt the matter will help destroy him, and that the Address will pass at another session. You must keep old H. steady. I am, Hono^ble Sir,

Your friend & servant, J. B.

---

* Henry Sherburne. — Eds.

† Elisha Cooke. — Eds.

Perhaps young H.* comunicates to Taffy his father's letters, or perhaps no such thing; but the Devil has put into his head what he said to old H. about the Gov$^{r's}$ writing, in order to divide our friends. His brain is fertile of flagrant wickedness.

Boston, March 4, 1733/4.
(Post.)

TO CHRISTOPHER TOPPAN.†

Rev^{D} Sir, — The post has brought me yours of 1 cur^{tt}, for which I am oblig'd. My publick speeches & more private care must alwayes witness the concern I have on my mind for the safety of the people God & the King have comitted to me. But if the malignancy of one man must be so prevalent as to make the whole country a sacrifice to it, we must be humble under such a curse.

I have some time since order'd the officers of the forts, eastward & westward, to be well on their guard against any surprize, and Coll^{l} Saltonstall has my orders to detach 30 or 40 men (if it be found necessary) for the better protection of Pennicook (now the new town of Rumford), and it will be well for all the inhabitants on the frontiers to be cautious & carefull. I am, Sir,

Your assured friend. J. B.

Boston, March 4, 1733/4.
(Post.)

TO HENRY SHERBURNE.

Hono^{ble} Sir, — As the advices from all parts talk much of war, I have order'd the cap^{ts} of all the forts on the

---

* Henry Sherburne, the younger, at this time Clerk of the Superior Court. See Wentworth Genealogy, vol. i. p. 328. — Eds.

† Christopher Toppan was a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1691, and was for more than fifty years minister of a church in Newbury, where he died July 23, 1747, in his seventy-sixth year. He was largely interested in eastern lands; and there are several letters from Governor Belcher to him with reference to the Governor's purchase of a joint interest in them. — Eds.

frontiers of this Province to be well on their guard against any surprize, and to notifie all the inhabitants to be cautious & not needlessly to expose themselves, and as you have opportunity let the people on your frontiers know as much.

And it is my order that you immediately make a muster of the several companies in your regiment, and that you strictly review them & examine whether they are furnisht with arms and ammunition according to law, and also to examine the selectmen (within your limits) whether they are provided with town stocks, as the law requires; and if not, you are to direct them to make provision immediately, and in case of failure, to put the law in execution, and order the cap^{ts} of each company to send you new lists of their men to be by you transmitted to me.

Altho' your late House of Repr^{tvs} seem^{d} to make a jest of the danger of the Province, I dare not do so, but in duty to the King & in fidelity to the people I now send you these orders, expecting a particular acc^{tt} of your proceedings upon them. I am, Sir,

Your friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, March 7, 1733/4. Same to Coll^{l} J. Gilman.

Sir, — I had answer'd yours of 28 Janu^{a} about the new commissions for Londonderry, but that I intended to defer the settlem^{t} of that matter to my seeing you at my next coming into the Province, which may be very soon.

℔ carrier.

TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.*

My much esteemed Friend, Sir, — I have rec̄d the token of your respect to M^{rs} Belcher & myself, with your

* William Pepperrell, the younger of the name, was of Welsh descent, and was born at Kittery, June 27, 1696. He early engaged in business with his father, and acquired an ample fortune. He filled numerous important public offices, but is best remembered as the leader of the successful expedition against Louisbourg, for which he was made a Baronet. He died July 6, 1759. See Parsons's Life of Sir William Pepperrell. — Eds.

sorrowfull favour of the 1 p̄sent, on the melancholly occasion of the death of my late worthy old friend, your hono^ble father.* I heartily condole your hon^d mother, yourself, & all the good family, who, I am sensible, have lost a tender head & father. God had furnisht him with a large share of prudence and understanding, which had made him not only a blessing to his own family, but of great service to his King & country, and his death becomes a publick loss, but since it is a debt we must pay, being annext to our natures, for it is appointed for all men once to dye, and there is no discharge in that war. How much then does it import us to follow our departed friends wherein they follow'd Christ. So will our present short seperation be made up by the happy meeting of them in the blissfull vision & extatic enjoyment of God, the Father, Son, & Holy Ghost, to all eternity. God grant that this may be yours & my portion for the sake of Jesus Christ.

As your father & mine were intimate & dear friends, so shall I rejoyce that such a friendship may continue with us to our latest periods. After the death of Abraham God blessed Isaac. May you, Sir, go forward & prosper, and may the blessing of the God of Jacob alwayes rest upon you & yours, and may you greatly honour yourself in being (under God) the staffe of the age of your pious & hon^d mother. How did the wisest of all meer mortals, the magnificent King of Israel acquit himself in the article of duty to a mother? When Bathsheba went unto King Solomon to speak unto him, the King rose up to meet her & bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, & caused a seat to be set for the King's mother, & she sat on his right hand. And again, in his proverbial instructions, speaking of a vertuous woman, he sayes, her children shall arise & call her blessed. You will pardon me, Sir, if I have exceeded on this head, since every one knows

* The elder William Pepperrell died Feb. 15, 1733–4.

Mad^{m} Pepperrell is blest in a dutifull son. I wish much agreement, love & peace among the whole family, & remain, hono^{ble} Sir,

Your assured friend & very humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, March 11, 1733/4.
(Post.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Son Jonathan, — I wrote you yesterday ℔ this conveyance (Cap^{t} Cooper) with a lease & release of my estate at Mortlake in the Colony of Connecticutt, containing (3760) three thousand seven hundred & sixty acres, with four houses & 5 barns. This estate, as I have wrote you once & again, I look upon worth more than (£20,000) twenty thousand pounds this currency, at this day, and grows in value very fast, and as it is a considerable part of my whole estate, what I have done in this matter has been from the great desire I have to settle & advance you in the world, by facilitating your procuring an estate in England to qualifye you for a member of Parliament at the next election, & this upon the prospect you have given me of gaining a choice at the borough of Tamworth, in which I hope you may succeed. But shou'd you, or shou'd you not, I think proper to lodge this in the hands of my worthy friend, M^{r} Newman, to be deliver'd you when the event of the matter shall be known. And it is to declare to you that as this is a great part of my estate, so it is more than will first & last fall to your share. Nor do I propose to part with it at all during my life, but expect after the elections are over & fully determin'd that you reconvey this estate to me in the same manner as I have done to you. I say I send this letter (in the same ship with the writings) to be deliver'd you in proper season that you may know my original design & intention in this

matter. Nor have I the least doubt of your dutifull complyance with what I now mention to an iota. I am

Your very affectionate father J. B.

Boston, March 21, 1733/4.

℔ Cooper. ℔ Bradford via Rh^d Isl^d.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Dear Jonathan, — I have wrote you 20 & 21 cur^tt by this conveyance & sent forward the writings relating to the estate I have given you, and am now taking care among the merch^ts of my acquaintance to procure what orders I can to your uncle for Tamworth cloths, hoping to accomplish the sum of £1000 st^r or more, and am looking out for bills to the value of £500 to remit you for defreying the charge of your election. Thus you see, my dear son, my sollicitude for your promotion in the world, yet I hope I am (after all) prepar'd for a cross event. I mean your miscarriage in an affair we are both so fond of. God, who is the fountain of infallible & infinite wisdom, governs the world, and we shall alwayes be happy in resting absolutely satisfy'd in the carvings of his Providence. I am with all paternal affection, my dear son,

Your father. J. B.

Boston, March 22, 1733/4.

℔ Cooper. ℔ Bradford via Rh^d Isl^d.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^ble Sir, — The post & carrier have brought me your favours of 15 & 18 ℘sent. As you observe, I believe Mad^m's dangler * is not much pleas'd with his new

* Theodore Atkinson. — Eds.

order. The law is before him, and he must understand & act by it, as well as he can. However, his neglect may be of most service.

Pray is something of a cunning fellow & may be helpfull. It's certainly wise to bring off as many as we can. My chief reason for sending the dedimus as I did was to chaffe Sancho & fix them the better.

I am not much displeas'd that the frontier towns are like to be deserted, and that there's no powder to be had for love nor money. For sure the people must have their eyes thicker scal'd than were S^{t} Paul's, if they don't see that a government & people are to be made a sacrifice to the private malice of a few wicked fellows. The matter of the Address I think will in due time take a right turn.

Agreed as to the Fast proclamation. The duplicates I desire may be dispatcht. The comissions with a proper dedimus go ℔ the carrier to Coll^{l} H. It's best to humour Warner.

I have still a secret hope that King George with the States of Holland will be able to calm the present storm, without a war, which we may perhaps know in a few days. I am, Sir,

Your assured friend. J. B.

Boston, March 21, 1733/4.
℔ the carrier.

TO MRS. MARTHA GERRISH.*

My dear Kinswoman, — It has given me uneasiness to see your kind & obliging letter brought me by our excellent friend & relative M^{r} Remington† lye so long unanswer'd. But really the publick affairs of this & the

* Daughter of Francis Foxcroft, of Cambridge, and widow of Benjamin Gerrish. See Paige's History of Cambridge, p. 548. — Eds.

† Judge Jonathan Remington, of Cambridge. See Paige's History of Cambridge, p. 640. — Eds.

neighbouring Province hardly allow me any relaxation for paying you (and a great many other good friends) the respect & civility so justly due, and which wou'd be a great pleasure to me to be often discharging. Yet, as to you, Mad^{m}, I am not in much pain, since I think you know me too well to entertain an unkind thought, and I can with the greatest sincerity protest that I live towards you with a constant benevolence, & it troubles me that I can no oftner oblige myself in your ingenious & profitable conversation. I can truly say, no stage of life that I have ever trod has made me forget a friend. That wou'd be the highest ingratitude to the great authour of mercy & blessing, who will call us to a strict account at His great audit for all the talents He has intrusted to us, of which we are but stewards to imploy them to His honour & to the good of His people. What Mordecai said to Esther shou'd be seriously ponder'd by every one to whom God has given power to be serviceable in his generation. "And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?" As for those that make a haughty use of the distinguishing favour of God, if they ever allow themselves reflection they may well tremble with Belshazzar while they think on the Apostle's grave caution, Let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. How great shou'd be our care to render an acceptable account of our stewardship! lest when the Son of Man come in his glory, with his holy angels, he shou'd say to any of us, Take the talent from him, & cast the unprofitable servant into outer darkness. How beautifully does the evangelical prophet describe the weight of government, when speaking of our almighty Saviour, The government shall be upon his shoulder! shewing that the whole strength is necessary to support it, and indeed it is a load too heavy for mortal man alone. But all will be steady & safe if in duty & faith we can rest it on the shoulder of the wonderfull

Counsellor, the mighty God, the Prince of Peace. He that bears up the pillars of the earth can bear up the pillars of humane government & governours themselves. For by him kings reign & princes decree justice. And he that trusteth in the Lord shall be as Mount Sion, which cannot be removed, but abideth forever. The eternal God is his refuge, & underneath are everlasting arms; and He will keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on Him, because he trusteth in Him. May I wisely apply these things to my own case, that my eye & my heart may alwayes be to the God of the spirits of all flesh, to that God who is excellent and infinite in wisdom & in every adorable perfection. In all thy wayes acknowledge Him, & He will direct thy paths. Offer up then, Madam, your prayers with mine at the throne of grace that God wou'd pour down upon me a spirit of understanding & of the fear of the Lord.

I am often enquiring after the state of your health, and heartily sympathizing with you in your pains & afflictions. Yet I know you remember with praise to His name, that mercy is God's darling attribute, and that you are an instance of it in your easy & lucid intervals, and that your day of grace is still reserv'd to you, while many of your acquaintance have this last year been put into darkness, tho' much more likely to live than you. Our late kinswoman Foster was one of those. I had a considerable value for her, and therefore take this opportunity to condole you on the melancholly occasion of her death. She was a person of good understanding & great prudence, one of Lemuel's vertuous women that open'd her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue was the law of kindness. She lookt well to the wayes of her household, & did not eat the bread of idleness. Her children arise up & call her blessed. I have no doubt but that the bridegroom at his coming found her one of those virgins who had her lamp trim'd & oil in her vessel, and that she enter'd in with

him to the marriage supper of the Lamb, to be there eternally happy in the extatic vision & blissfull injoyment of God, the Father, Son, & Holy Ghost. And this shall be yours & my portion if we follow our departed friends wherein they followed Christ, which God grant thro' his infinite mercy in the Son of his Love. I am, Madam,

Your sincere friend & affectionate kinsman.

Boston, March 23, 1733/4. J. B.

℔ Mr Mason.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Honoble Sir, — I am with yours of 25 inst ℔ the carrier. If the Loan Committee cannot go forward without a new law, why don't they publickly say so, & apply for one in form? But perhaps a time may come to make a proper use of their neglect. Altho' old H. is brittle and the young one plays the rogue & the fool with Taffe, &ca, yet I think the father is pleas'd & stanch at present.

Sancho's silence is to hold 'till he is coŏroborated by the first ship from London, which is hourly expected, and he sayes he is then sure of great things, which time must discover. By his fixing as he does, he seems to have a great dependance of staying with you to his own mind; but if things don't so turn out you'll soon be quit of him. I think it best considering his present sulleñess to the Govr for all our friends to behave towards him but in bare common forms.

I am still apt to think the present commotions may be compos'd without a war. If not, your late Assembly have spun a fine thread. I am something thôtfull that it may be best to have the Fast appointed; so draw & send me a proclamation, which I can return when I please, and put the day as you think best. I am, Sir,

Your servant. J. B.

Boston, March 28, 1734.

℔ carrier.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — M^r^ Paxton writes me he has not obtain'd the Collector's place for Plymouth, but has a fair prospect of success in time.* This week dy'd at Rhode Island M^r^ Kaye, the late Collector there, and if M^r^ Paxton cou'd succeed him it wou'd be much better than to be at Plymouth. The salary at Rh^d^ Island is £100 st^r^ a year, and the perquisites much greater than they wou'd be at Plymouth. Therefore I pray you to go immediately with the inclos'd to Sir Charles Wager, and pray him to go with you to Sir Robert, & beg the place for Paxton. Sir Charles was once a Quaker, & I know you & all your Friends have good interest with him, and if he sayes the word to Sir Robert it will be done; but you must be very lively, lest it shou'd be promist to any body else, for many write by this conveyance for it. Whatever the charge in this matter may be place to my acc^tt^ and I will get the money of Paxton here. I have, brother, no sort of interest in this matter, but to serve a reduc'd family, and where I pretend to serve a friend I will spare no pains to accomplish it. Pray then trye all you can to get this thing done. I am

Your loving brother. J. B.

If you succeed get out the com̃ission as soon as possible & cover it to me to be deliver'd. I say, go im̃ediately on rec^t^ of this.

Boston, April 19, 1734.
Via Rh^d^ Island ℔ Bradford. ℔ Bourdin.

---

* See 6 Mass. Hist. Coll. vol. vi. pp. 400–402. — Eds.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — Since mine of 22 ult^{i} $\overline{P}$ Cooper I have your favours of Dec^{r} 3 & 4, Febr^{a} 9, 12 & 14 last past. The first came to hand (the 10 cur^{tt}) via Lix^{a}, and duplicates of them via Maryland (the 13), and the next day came the others $\overline{P}$ Homans, Crocker, & Bonner; and I am very thankfull for your steady advices & more particularly for your letters by Lix^{a} & Maryland, with copy of the order of the Com^{tee} of Council to the Lords of Trade, notwithstanding which, had not the royal leave arriv'd, or a letter from you assuring me that the King had sign'd it, I was determin'd not to sign the bill; but as the leave is come to hand I have this day given my assent to the bill.

I see Jonathan cut off his hair the 4 Dec^{r}, with which I am satisfy'd. I am expecting the servant you mention. You must go on to press Foye & Comp^{a} for the com̃issions due to you, or it will never be got. I note Jonathan was at Cambridge under the Civilian Professor, and I'm much pleas'd with what he writes you on that head; and since he is now arriv'd at the state of manhood (24 years old) a barister & a candidate for Tamworth, I believe, for the future, brother, we must give him his due honour, and not say, *He is a pretty youth*, but that *M^{r} Belcher of the Temple is a gent^{m} of good sense, &c^{a}*. Such a way of mentioning him in conversation will give him respect among mankind.

If you consider the great expence I live at (& that unavoidably) and how my salary sinks every year in its value, I hope you wou'd not desire to increase charge upon me; besides, brother, methinks, there shou'd be something in kindred and friendship. Nor did I think to mention to you, but that you put the occasion in my way, — The great services I did your

father in his life time;

To your mother ever since my marriage to this day. I think she alwayes says, I have been & am as good to her as an own son;

To your sister Caswall, who has at one time & another liv'd more than 7 years in my house, free of meat, drink, washing, & lodging; and yourself, I believe liv'd with me 12 moneths in same manner.

And to these things I don't know that I had any obligation, and I have been alwayes ready to do you any service in my power, and when at any time I have not succeeded I have been sorry. Yet Solomon sayes, The desire of a man is his kindness, and I have done all I have mention'd without asking or charging you with a farthing. You will forgive this recapitulation, and believe me still ready to serve you & all your family in anything I can, & without reward; but if there be no friendship, or service to be done without being paid, that cancels the obligation. So much for that.

I thank you for the King's leave for taking my money, which is in very handsome terms. Yet if it was possible ℣ Will. Sharp, &c[a], to obtain a general leave I wou'd be ingag'd alwayes to allow him the yearly fees. Pray, sound him, for then I shou'd not run the risq. of my life, nor be kept out of my money a whole year, as now I am. I observe the conversation you had with Lord President & his remarks on the King's leave, from time to time, and hope the next will be still more relaxt & extensive, and I will in a little time write his Lordship, with the sense of my duty & great gratitude.

I shall examine the acc[tt] you have sent me, making due to you to 1 Feb[r] past £439.0.4, and finding it right shall adjust it in conformity. I am procuring some more bills to be sent you in a little time.

My son at the Temple is a man of vertue, good sense and diligence, but he does not seem to study the value of

money. Altho' I am content to allow him what is reasonable & handsome, yet he ought to confine himself to some rules, and let me know what his yearly expence must be, that I may duly supply it; and every good judge thinks £200 st^r^ a year a genteel & ample allowance, and I desire you to tell him not to fail sending me his yearly acc^tt^ of expence duely on the 29 of Aug^st^ every year. I have had only one acc^t^ from him since he went from hence.

℔ Cap^t^ Cooper, who sail'd about a month ago, I wrote you & my son at large as to his being a member of Parliament, and sent him a sufficient qualification, & inclos'd you have duplicates of all those letters, and I am now making interest among my friends here to send orders for some Tamworth manufactures to the value of 12 or 1500 £ st^r^. As the estate I have convey'd to my son is richly worth £5000 st^r^, & you have my bond for £2000 st^r^ more, I hope you will one way or other be able to procure £500 st^r^ for the expence of his election, if it be necessary; and I will endeav^r^ by all the wayes & means I possibly can to be sending you bills of exchange, for I wou'd not for £1000 st^r^ have M^r^ Belcher fail in this great affair, in which you & I have so far led & encourag'd him. Pray give my service to M^r^ Crossland, and let him know what I write, and that I will be constantly endeavour^g^ to promote the manufactures of their borough; and of this I shall write you more by a ship sailing directly from hence in about 10 dayes. I say, brother, stir up all the Friends & interest you have to accomplish this great point for your nephew, & with as much expedition as you possibly can, because I find the candidates for the next Parliament are pushing their interests in every borough of the kingdom.

I thank you for the crabstocks & barley, and shall be expecting the nuts, &c^a^ ℔ White. The vines you sent me flourish finely, and I am much oblig'd to you for them. I love farming & gardning, and when you or your Friends please to send me anything of that kind it will be alwayes gratefull.

I come now to what you mention about Coll[l] Dunbar and M[r] Cook. All the plague & trouble I have ever had in N. Hamp̃ is intirely owing to the former, and the same to the latter in the Massachusetts, and the breaches are now so wide, & their malice so rancorous that it's not possible to think of a reconciliation. No. I must defend myself as well as I can, and while I am a good Gov[r] for the King & to the people, I hope the rage and revenge of two such persons won't hurt me. I suppose at this day 19 in 20 are well satisfy'd in the Gov[r]. Let Craddock say what he will he is not to be trusted.* I am sure he will do me all the hurt in his power, but as he is very scant & strait lac'd I believe his horns won't sprout much.

If there be any complaint or affidavits against me for maleadministration in the government, doubtless I must be serv'd with copies if they are worthy so much notice. As to giving Dunbar a third of my salary, it is unreasonable for him to expect it, since it is settl'd by law upon me in obedience to the King's instruction, which sayes they shall settle £600 a year on the King's Gov[r]; but if there must be an allowance of £200 a year out of it to the Lieu[t] Gov[r], then it wou'd be but £400 a year to the King's Gov[r], and not agreeable to the King's orders; besides, brother, I make two journeys a year to N. Hampshire, each of which constantly costs me £100, so that as the matter now stands I really have not £400 a year, say about £100 st[r] a year for a Gov[r], a poor business, which I hope the King's ministers will not begrutch me. Nor can I be perswaded to do any such thing as to give a man bread out of my own mouth who is constantly trying to destroy me. I now allow him to be cap[t] of the fort, & to have the perquisites of marriages, registers, certificates, & passes, all which I suppose may be worth about £200 a year, tho' I begrutch him every farthing, considering his vile, insolent treatment, a late instance whereof I

* See 6 Mass. Hist. Coll. vol. vi. p. 405.

shall send from hence in a little time, and were I to give him my whole salary it wou'd signifye little, nor wou'd anything satisfye him but to ruin me, were it in his power, — out of which I hope Almighty God will alwayes preserve me. I am glad to find his character is pretty well known, nor do I believe there is a viler, falser fellow upon the face of the earth. So you & my son, with all your Friends, must take care to defend me against his wicked insinuations.

Inclos'd you have an attested copy of Coll^{l} Bladen's letter to M^{r} Speaker Quincy with the answer. With my love to my son, I remain alwayes, Sir,

Your real friend & loving brother. J. B.

Boston, April 20, 1734.

Via Rh^{d} Island ℔ Bradford. ℔ Bourdin.

TO FRANCIS WILKS.

Worthy Sir, — The 14 cur^{tt} arriv'd from London Homans, Bonner, & Crocker, by the last of which I rec̃d your very kind & obliging favour of 15 Feb^{r} last. If you will be so good as to remember M^{r} Belcher for the next vacancy in the Hono^{ble} Company for propagating the Gospel, I shall esteem it a fresh mark of your respect, and I pray you to lay in in time with the Gov^{r} & Treasurer that it may not be forgot, and that M^{r} Sec̃^{ry} Willard may succeed in the next vacancy among the Comiss^{rs} here, for he is a gent^{m} of good vertue, sense, & learning.

I wonder M^{r} Paxton did not apply to you. I fear his success, and am thankfull for your readiness to have serv'd him, had he come to you.

I must pray you to send me my collateral security to M^{rs} Bull. It is not reasonable it shou'd stand out, since the matter is in a manner finisht.

I am very sorry the last vote of the Court was so short

of your desert and your just due, but secret & sinister springs & views too much govern in Assemblies, and the affections & passions of men are very variable & fluctuating. You may imagine what you please, but I have good reason to believe that your quondam close friend is grown quite cold. He told Mr Sec̃ry on the rec̃t of your public letter that the Board of Trade had frighted you out of your wits, and you were become an old apple-woman. S. W.* is coming over, and the scheme is to make him Agent & then Govr. This is no jest, but a thing really on the anvil. These matters you must keep to yourself, and not let your servants see my letter. However I shall watch their waters, & I fancy they'll hardly bring their marks to bear. For as your old friends fall off, I find new ones come on, and I know you had more friends in the Court this last session than for a long time past. Your old friends were very angry (and many of the Court displeas'd) with your giving way to the appointment of Com̃issrs at home. You must therefore now strenuously pursue your instructions, let the event be as it will, or you will lose your interest in this Province, and I believe the B—d of Tr—de are sensible they can't go forward with the settlement of the Line but with your consent step by step; but if the Com̃issrs may be chosen here by each Province, according to the King's 80 instruction to me, all will be well & easy.

I shall greatly rejoyce to hear you carry your election for Great Marlow, which will more effectually fix you in the Agency. Mr Welles, one of the members for this town has been your hearty friend this session, and I wou'd not have you fail writing him a letter of compliment under my cover as soon as this gets to you. Among other things be cautious of advancing for the Province, and send your accounts duly, which is the way to have more

* Sam Waldo. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

remisses. I am very sure you have serv'd the Province with great fidelity. Yet when selfish views govern that is often forgot. I hope to see you long continued in the Agency in spite of their plots & contrivances. Nothing in my power shall be wanting to serve you on all occasions, for I am in great truth, dear Sir,

Your friend & most obliged servant. J. B.

Pray let the inclos'd letters be duly deliver'd & speedily.

The master of the ship is order'd to send the Province's packet ℔ express wherever he may arrive in England, the charge whereof you must pay & place to the Province acc^{tt}.

Boston, April 20, 1734.

℔ Bradford, viâ Rh^{d} Island. ℔ Bourdin.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I sent you ℔ the carrier copy of Sancho's insolence, which perhaps is without parallel. I have now yours of 18 ℔ post, with the minute of Council, which mentions no answer to his proposal. I hope you are (among you) strong enough not to suffer him to do any act of that nature. Pray what business has your Province with the Fasts or Feasts of the C^{hh} of England? I think you have no assembly of that sort of worshipers, but if you had, shall he dispute the orders of his Gov^{r} & Cap^{t} General? No. I am to answer all mistakes elsewhere.

I had intirely forgot the passing of my warrant when I inclos'd it to him. I have Greenleafe's bond already for £100 payable in 6 moneths with interest. Pray, do you think it wou'd be good for £300 more, or perhaps he might get somebody to be bound with him, and so I wou'd

make an end of this warrant. As for his protest, if he shou'd set a f—t against a N. W. wind, how then? I shall expect the rest of your dialogue ℔ the carrier. Inclos'd is my repeated order about the seal.

I believe his advices ℔ the post gave no satisfaction to him or to the clan. The difference may quickly be at an end, but I assure you there was not a step taken about it when these ships came away.

Saturday, 20 curtt, went an express from this governmt to Rhode Island with new instructions to the Agent, to go from thence by a ship, I suppose, sails this day for London. I doubt the Line is not so near a settlement as some may imagine; but the Ipswich lad * may have the opportunity of losing £95. That the Govr is blamed or reprimanded about it is of a piece with their constant course; so far from that, that the royal leave for my salary is in the handsomest manner I ever yet obtain'd it, and had been made publick but for some political reasons. The letter is return'd.

I think the Fast ought not to be delay'd, but I desire you to draw & send me a proclamation for a Fast, leaving the day blank, but say when it may be most convenient (the sooner the better). The proclamation I will return with an order to the President to call a Council, and ask it before I sign it, and then let it be sent to me to be returned you to be made publick. All this will require time, that the Fast cannot be 'till latter end of next moneth. Won't it be best to have the Council at old H.'s or Gambling's? You must let as many of the Council into this matter as you judge proper. I am determin'd to send no more orders at present to Monsr.

Sir,

Your friend & servt. J. B.

Boston, April 22, 1734.
(Post.)

* John Rindge. — Eds.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^{ble} Sir, — The post brings me your favours of 22 & 26 p̄sent. I hear not a word of Reynolds nor old H., and am still of opinion (as formerly) that Sancho must consent to his dismission, which I think he will, because he can't expect any better provision, — my last letters saying, "I believe D——r's character is pretty well known with some of the Lords of the Council to be too far intrusted." And I am told he is greatly in debt at home, & by the appearance of all things the Irish windfall winds up to a button. So you may be long plagu'd with him. I assure you I have nothing but good news from M^{r} Belcher. If a new Gov^{r} be appointed, why don't they favour us with his name? I am not able to make any opinion about the Line. The Lords of Trade will favour N. Hampshire all they can. But when the affair will be settl'd seems to me very uncertain. I most sincerely wish it was well over, and can't but think that the Massachusetts have been very culpable, or it had been done three years ago.

I have the same sense of Sancho's insolence that you have, and the very same opinion of the man I alwayes had. Yet as it was the time for the Fast, how cou'd I avoid the steps I took? and I am not displeas'd that he treated the orders of the King's Gov^{r} with so much rudeness & impudence.

As to the pusillanimous wretches from whom we want assistance, what shall we say? or what shall we do? Five have been lately admitted by your approbation, but except yourself, you say, no man open'd his jaws. When our friends have all the places of profit & honour, & yet are useless, I again say, what shall we do? What made the old ——— go out of town, instead of being at his duty? Most certainly the mention of a L^{tt} Gov^{r} in the

Salary Act can have no other meaning than what you say.

S^{t} Pat's constant course of folly makes him contemptible. I have had the same thôts about the fort, passes, &c^{a}, but am desirous to do things in the wisest manner.

The P—s—d—t* is a despicable mortal, yet I now inclose him the proclamation for a Fast, leaving it to the Council to set the particular day, and the order to him I cover to you to be deliver'd or sent him, as may be thought most proper, when you have re'd & seal'd it; and after consulting Gambling, old H., and who else you please, I intirely submit it to your prudence whether to proceed in the matter or not. But if upon your own most deliberate consideration you think it best not to go forward at present, then it may be best not to open your lips to any body about it; on the other hand, if you think the Council will be strong enough, I shou'd be best pleas'd with appointing the Fast in this manner.

The merchants private bank here, and what they are bringing forward with you, bids fair to ruin this country. It's too long a story to tell you how big these things are of fatal consequences.

I don't flatter you, but really, Sir, you behav'd in Council like a hero upon every particular that happen'd there. I thank you for the acc^{tt}, which I have also at large from Mons^{r}. The answer I have given him is inclos'd.

I shall write ℔ the carrier to Coll^{l} Gilman for copies of his orders, without mentioning any reason.

Old Slade is a poor creature; yet if he comes this way I will have some talk with him. The affair of the exciseman must rest for the present. I remain with much respect, Sir,

Your assured friend. J. B.

Boston, April 29, 1734.

(Post.)

---

* Walton. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

TO DAVID DUNBAR.

Sir, — I have now lying before me your letters of April 15, 22, & 26. The first I take to be in all its parts a matchless peice of insolence on the King's Gov^{r}, whom by your coñission you are strictly commanded to obey. I wou'd have you to know, Sir, that I never made any mistake here in a proclamation for a Fast, or anything else. It really looks to me like a farce to hear a man of your very grave life & conversation set up for a patron of the religion of the C^{hh} of England. As to the platform you mention, I have never in my life obtain'd a sight of it, and I assure you I pass no acts of government without reading & knowing them. But had what you say been as true as it is otherwise, pray, Sir, what have you to do with my administration in the Massachusetts? If I make mistakes I am answerable to my royal master, but not to my inferiours. The warrant I sent you happen'd thro' my forgettfullness, yet that don't excuse your disobedience about it. What you wrote me three years ago on that head made me smile, and what you say now brought me to a broad laugh.

As to the orders I gave to my military officers, I think your not knowing or not practising your duty in not waiting upon your Gov^{r} out of the Province, nor writing him a line of any occurrence in it for near 12 weeks together, and when powder was wanted for the Province to apply for it to the cap^{t} of the man-of-war here, & not to the Gov^{r}, shou'd seal up your mouth as to my not giving any orders to you about the militia. Indeed, it can be no justification to me to follow your ill example (who when you wanted to write to the Council did not direct your letter to the President of the King's Council, but to the next in commission); yet *argumentum ad hominem* is sometimes thought a good way of arguing. I

know you are glad to make handles right or wrong, or take hold of any against the Gov^{r}. But if you find yourself contemptible, I attribute it wholly to your own imprudence. Such was your beating the people last year at Exeter; your assault & abuse of the Marshal of the Admiralty in the execution of his office; swearing & cursing at some; threatning to shoot others thro' the head, &c^{a}. These things, Sir, don't become a gent^{m} that wou'd feign be call'd a Gov^{r}. His Majesty treats none of his officers or subjects in that manner; nor do I believe you ever find the Gov^{r} of the great city of London treating people thus. I don't know but such sort of managment may do with the centinells of a company of soldiers, but it will by no means do in civil government. No, the people must be govern'd by the laws of the land, and the King himself esteems it his glory to make the laws the rule of his administration, and they that do otherwise do as much as in them lyes [to] alienate the affections of the King's subjects by rendring his mild & clement government heavy & severe.

It seems I guest right in not giving you any orders about the militia, for I will give none but what the King has given me power to do, and those I shall depend to have obey'd, but this I must not expect from you.

Altho' your letters, one upon the back of another, say, July 2, 1733, — "*I wou'd with all possible industry avoid any dispute with your Ex^{cy}*, and wou'd be far from attempting any incroachment upon your powers, and I am sure you wou'd scorn to lessen mine, I wou'd therefore desire that no misconstruction might be put upon anything I do; but that I may explain myself, and I hope there will be very little occasion to give your Ex^{cy} much trouble, *for I shall concern myself very cautiously with any affairs but the common course of such business as cannot be delay'd.*" July 12, — "*I shall make no more mention of those gent^{m}, nor concern myself with their politicks.*" And again, — "I am so great a lover

of peace that I wou'd gladly forego all the perquisites of my time here to be a means of reconciling all parties. I ever took delight in such offices." July 20, — "I am oblig'd to your Ex^cy for writing to your friends to shew any regard to me. If I have any influence on any who are called mine, *I will use my endeavours that you may find no difference on your next coming hither.*" July 27, — "And I hope this will seem so very reasonable that you will not refuse it. But if your Ex^cy does, *I will trouble you with no further dispute, but wait the issue from home,* which I hope will soon be declar'd. In the meantime I can't expect to hold any advantages my predecessors did here but on the same terms, and that I do desire of your Ex^cy." Aug^st 2, — "Since your Ex^cy does not think fit to let others who are allow'd interpreters of words that bear any dispute judge of them, *I shall say no more upon that head.*" And again, — "*But I have done,* only to thank your Ex^cy for the favour you intend me." Aug^st 10, — "*Be it as it will, I will have no new dispute with your Ex^cy.*" Aug^st 17, — "*I am contented to wait the issue from home.*" Pray, Sir, look on what I have lined out, and confess that you never intended what you said, or that you are no master of your resolutions. From these florid & smooth expressions I did, indeed, concieve some slender hopes of your behaving within the bounds of decency; but yours of 15 April, which I take to be the genuine picture of your heart, at once shows all you have said to be but meer pretence; and altho' this dispute was to be decided on the arrival of Wingfield in Janu^a last, and now ℔ Homans, Bonner, Crocker, & Shepherdson, it still remains, and why are you constantly bickering & trying to wrest the power & honour the King has repos'd in me out of my hands? You may (as you please) make yourself easy or uneasy. But depend, no less a person than King George shall divest me of it; for I am more & more satisfy'd by my own commission, as well as by yours, &

by my instructions, that I am virtually present in N. Hampshire when I am personally in the Massachusetts. Nor will I suffer any proclamation to go out in your name, or any other act of government of the like kind; and I am glad his Majesty's Council acted so faithfully, and so well up to their oaths, in refusing to consent to any such proposal of yours as to a Fast or the riot.

You now & then mention in your letters the word *home*. As, that this will be well taken *at home*, and that you will hear *from home*. I assure you, Sir, I give myself no pain about your favours & menaces with respect to *home*. I have the honour & satisfaction of having my administration approv'd, not only by his Majesty & his ministers, but also by the Parliam^{t} of G^{t} Britain, and this notwithstanding your inveterate endeavours, even from before my arrival, to this time to represent me in the worst light you possibly cou'd, and which indeed makes me conclude you have not that great faith & credit paid you *at home* as you wou'd feign make the world fancy you have.

Had you not assured me in yours of 7 Sept^{r} that the trembling in your hand did n't come by hard drinking, I shou'd have thôt yours of 15 April had been wrote over a hearty bottle. Because you are a gent^{m} so critical & so infallible, I once more send you a copy of my Naval Officer's com̃ission to Cap^{t} Husk, to tell me (if you can) on what day or year he was sworn & before whom; and as to the examinations taken on the affair of the riot, I suppose they were of your direction & correction, because I find a blunder in them, viz^{t}; Robert Galway made oath to what Benj^{a} Pitman swore; so *James Pitman* & *James Pitman* made oath, but no Benj^{a} Pitman. Pray, how many James Pitmans did you swear? You ought to have distinguisht them by Sen^{r} & Junior, or First & Second. That you may be convinc'd of the absurdity I send you an attested copy from the Seč^{ry}.

Since, Sir, you think the Gov^{r} was forgettfull about Fasts & Feasts, how comes it that you have all on a sudden forgot the address of the King's Gov^{r}? After your disobeying my last order, surely you cou'd not imagine to recieve another from me, or a letter. Yet you see I have condescended to it, that you may learn the difference between my rank & your station, and practice your duty. You will no doubt send *home* this letter, to which I agree; and I only fear a reprimand from the King's ministers for my condescention after your ill manners.

I find you have made a complaint of my saying the Judge of Admiralty ought to make his fees treble in the vile bills of credit now passing for money. You may now complain again, & say the Gov^{r} sayes, Admiralty fees ought to be paid in nothing but silver at 6/10½ an oz., or what is equivalent thereto. And another complaint you made was about the new settlements (as you call 'em). Upon your coming away from Pemaquid, you wrote me, 2 July last, — "*As the government of it is now your Ex$^{cy's}$* &c^{a}." I pray then, what have you to do with it, especially since you have been commanded to walk off the ground? Sorry am I you was able to decoye so many innocent people in what you cou'd not maintain. The quarrel you had with M^{r} Waldo (tho' of a minute nature to this last) ended much in the same manner by your being reprimanded from *home* to be quiet. Methinks upon the most sedate consideration, were I as you, I wou'd endeavour to convince the world by my practice what you say to me, 12 July last, *and am so great a lover of peace*, and not to spend your life in perpetual jarrs & contention.

I come now to answer yours of 26 & 29 ult^{i}, more particularly taking notice of M^{r} Greeley's affidavit and your order to Coll^{l} Gilman, on which I intend to issue a proclamation for his Majesty's service, in the better preservation of the King's trees, and for the protection of you, your deputies & assistants, in the discharge of your duty as

Surveyor of the King's Woods. As to the complaint you made to me at Portsmouth about Majr Thing, you prov'd nothing against him; and altho' you complained *home* against Judge Auchmuty, because he requir'd affidavits of you to prove your complaints, you must go on so to do against the Govr, for I will not put men in & out just upon your *ipse dixit*. Englishmen must be govern'd as Englishmen, according to law & evidence; at least that shall alwayes be the standard of my government. If owners of mills & those that supply lumbermen must be in no civil post in New Hamp̃, there will be very few to be found capable of any part of the government. To be sure some of your dear creatures must be dismist.

I observe with what spirit you alwayes write against Mr Sec̃ry Waldron, as well as against every other friend I have in the Province. He is an officer upon oath, a very worthy, capable, honest gentm, and I give full faith & credit to all his records & attestations, and I wish I cou'd say as much of every body else. But those you hug in your bosom I take to be the greatest enemies to the King & to the Province, and I verily believe had it not been for you & for them the Treasury had been supply'd when I was last there, the fort repair'd, & many other good things effected. But people in whose nature or power it is not to do good are capable of doing mischief.

In yours of 29 you say, — "Laws & royal orders are much regarded here. Witness 1000 instances, and among them where royal com̃issions & mandamuss are disobey'd, & wrested constructions put upon them against the sense of all mankind, except of a few concern'd." If what you say cou'd be prov'd to be fact, yet you of all men shou'd find no fault, since you have so flagrantly disobey'd the King's commands in your commission.

When you write me that you have the King's leave to go for England, and that you think mine necessary (for the way of your mentioning it is of a piece with the rest

of your behaviour to me) you shall soon know whether I will give it. You say you have given orders at the Fort that no vessel laden with lumber at mills where forfeited boards lye shall pass the Fort, and that if you can't justifye this you will recall it upon my advice, which is, — that for the King's honour & your own safety you take care that this step, as well as all your other proceedings, be clearly warranted by law.

I well approve, as I find the Council did, of the examination of the Exeter Justices, and I hope they will not be found guilty of being concern'd in anything so villanous as the whole affair of the riot (or I wou'd rather call it a rebellion against the King's government) appears to me. And let our private differences, Sir, be what they will, yet I will heartily join with all my power & authority to suppress such outragious insults upon the King's government & officers, and which must have a natural tendency to the destruction of the royal woods. I wish you had spar'd yours of 15 April, & thereby yourself & me the trouble of the reply; and if we do not for the future pursue the King's interest with a better harmony, I will endeavour that it shall not be the fault of, Sir,

Your Honour's humble servant. J. B.

Boston, May 2, 1734.

℔ carrier

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^{ble} Sir, — Altho' I wrote you ℔ the post, yet the present situation of affairs requires a frequent correspondence; therefore yours of 29 ult^{i} ℔ the carrier (with what it cover'd) was very acceptable, all which I have carefully perus'd, & return Guy's letter. I wish the Council had given the reason he desires for not consenting to his issuing a proclamation, but there was no great need of it, since they gave that very reason at large under their hands in Janu^{a} last.

Read & deliver the inclos'd to the Presid^{t}, and take care he immediately calls a Council to pass the proclamation ('t will be best at Gambling's or old H's), and do you put in the date, and disperse it without delay, and write to Boydell something of the nature of the inclos'd to go into his Gazette with a copy of the proclamation. It wou'd not be so well nor so strong to issue it in my own name as with the consent of the Council, besides Mons^{r} wou'd make a mighty handle against the Council (say our friends) if they did not fall roundly in with it. I am also fully in opinion to have the Fast proclamation gone thorrô without any delay. I think this a good juncture for it, and do you be very carefull to minute the part M^{r} Jaffrey & Pierce act at the Council board, — it may be a good foundation for suspension. I am apt to think they will be unthôtfull enô to give me a good occasion.

I find we have to do with a crew of weak brethren. I shall give him no more orders for Councils, yet Councils there must be when it's absolutely necessary for the King's service, tho' I shall endeavour to call as few as possible. Your observation is just; having nothing from home, he is like a wild bull in a net. He may depend he shall dismiss no officer, nor do anything like it. I believe he is vastly pleas'd with the riot, and will do as many wicked things about it as he can invent, and he wou'd be particularly pleas'd to make a handle of it to obtain more power. I desire my lady's man may be call'd my lady's *dangler*, which is the term at Court for such sort of cattle. Don't let your noble courage be cast down. I say there shall be no more Councils but what are absolutely necessary. You must smooth old H.; after you have re'd what I write him let the carrier give it to him. We must have some confidence in Fellows.

Altho' I was in hopes never to have wrote Mons^{r} again, yet I have this day wrote him a very long letter, and wish I had time to send you copy of it, as I do to the

Lords of Trade by a ship sails o' Munday, but you'll hear of it with both ears. He says to me, April 29, — "I have wrote so often, and being convinc'd of a villanous practice of interrupting my letters that I think myself under a necessity of going to London to lay my complaint before his Majesty, and for that end I desire your consent *as far as it is necessary*." Whether he has any intention of this nature time must discover.

I hope everybody will be forward to make discovery & to punish any concern'd in the late detestable affair transacted at Exeter, and that every one in the government will exert themselves for the preservation of the royal woods.* I really think it of consequence to bring both the proclamations to perfection.

I shou'd think the time of this hurly burly a good juncture for the choice of an Assembly. Certainly At——n's deputation can't give him a great interest. The 29 of this month I must be with the Assembly here, and if it be practicable between this & that to hold one at Portsm° I wou'd come. But you must all well consider whether it be best to attempt a choice now or not; the soonest time of sitting will be Munday, the 20, & Munday, the 27, I must come away; that it seems to me hardly practicable. For if the choice shou'd not come out right, they'll make a handle of so short a session. If you shou'd conclude it worth while to trye, inclos'd is a blank writ to be fill'd for convening Munday, the 20, which you may put into the President's hand at the Council Board to be askt, if it was not done when I was there. I am, Sir,

Your ready friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, May 2, 1734.

Return me the blank writ, if you don't use it.

℔ carrier.

---

* See *post*, p. 61, note. — Eds

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — The 14 of last month arriv'd Cap^{t} Bonner & brought me your dutifull letter of 4 Febr^{a} last, owning the rec^{t} of 6 of mine to that time, and that I may expect an answer by the servant you are sending, which is well. While you are in health & diligent at your studies I am easy & take nothing amiss; and am glad you have confin'd your correspondence to me (and now & then a letter to your mother). Now is your time of life to lay in a treasure of knowledge. I pray God speed the plough.

Inclos'd is mine to worthy M^{r} Hollis, with the thanks of M^{r} Byles's c^{hh} to him for his bountifull benefaction, and to your uncle for his care about its exportation. It is a fine bell, generally thôt the best in the country. I wish the inscription had been cast on it, but as he declin'd I am sensible it cou'd n't be urg'd. He says not a word to me lately of John Williams, and I am glad he don't. I sent to him about 12 months ago, & talkt freely, & it had just the same effect as water on marble. I am afraid he'll soon come to poverty; he seems to be made without thought, and not capable of being serv'd. But this to yourself.

I hope Cr—d—c * will not be able to do much. He went away in very strait circumstances.

I attempted what you hinted with D^{r} Colman, who with two or three more were very forward. But a great majority otherwise; tho' the Gov^{r} stands well with every man of them, yet they are afraid lest any of their principal parishioners shou'd take disgust. So the fear of man brings a snare.

I thank you & your uncle for the hints out of D—b—r's letter to P. He is a restless wretch, and I have a vast

* George Cradock, who was then in England. — Eds.

deal of trouble with him; he is malicious & perfidious beyond all bounds; he is very poor, — that's a favour; & I believe more odious in this country than ever. People are generally very easy; but a change wou'd give the Ministry new and great trouble, and what cou'd be more unjust & dishonourable after the battles & difficulties I have gone thorrô for the Crown? Yet there must be a good watch at the offices. When your uncle thinks necessary, you must appear & bestir yourself, but I shou'd be glad to ward from you every avocation I possibly cou'd.

I hope Cooper is arriv'd by this time, and that you are in possession of the qualification for Tamworth which I sent ℔ him. Of this I write your uncle more particularly; so refer to him. Tamworth, if it can be accomplisht, will be a fine thing. Therefore nothing that can be reasonably done must be left unattempted.

As I suppose you are by this time got to the bar, I am greatly concern'd that you may not take any precipitate steps, but go on gravely with your studies, attendance at Westminster Hall, seeking out the best conversation, &c^{a}, for the improvem^{t} of your readings. Remember the great Lord Coke's golden rule, *Prudens qui patiens;* don't hurry into business. Altho' I have sometimes dropt to you that you must learn to get money in order to be able to spend it; yet if you will study to be a good husband, I think £200 st^{r} a year will maintain you handsomely, and I am content to allow it you for some years longer (if God spares your life) rather than you shou'd be baulkt of being finally eminent in your profession. Because I neither dare nor can be unthôtfull about you, I have apply'd for advice to two of the most eminent of the long robe here & have oblig'd them to give you their thoughts freely. Judge Auchmuty's is a handsome ingenious letter: M^{r} Advocate Shirley's is still more large & particular. I think you'll be pleas'd with them both,

and that you'll think they highly deserve your gratefull acknowledgments.

Do you at all practice fencing & dancing?

Pray tell me in what dress a Judge of Admiralty sits on the bench in judgment, whether in a gown & coif, or how? and what his habit compleat may cost?

I have this day recd a letter from our kinsman Mr Belcher at Dublin, with whose correspondence I am still more pleas'd. He seems to me an ingenious man, & of some scholarship. I inclose you his thôts upon the motto of our arms, of which I think well, & if you do, & my seal shou'd not be finisht when this gets to hand, I wou'd after all assume for the family device, *Ad mortem fidelis.* Think of this, if it be not past doing; for thus I think to put it on my coach.

If any thing new occurs before this ship sails I shall add it, and alwayes remain

Your very affectionate father. J. B.

Boston, May 4, 1734.

Tell your bookseller I think he has not treated you well about the Greek Testaments. When you sent it me in two volumns you paid him 26/, and now he makes you pay 19/ more, is 45/, but the binding of my smaller Testament is to come out, which can't be 10/; so he charges 35/ for the Testament you had of him, — very unreasonable, especially since he told you, when you took the two volumns, if I likt better to have it in one, it shou'd cost nothing to exchange it.

℔ Bourdin. Homans.

TO THOMAS HOLLIS.

Worthy Sir, — I have recd ℔ Capt Homans your very kind & obliging favour of 14 Febr, with your handsome present of a bell to the southermost chh of this town,

standing in Hollis Street. My son gives me an acc^{tt} how frankly & easily you came into my request, which greatly inhances the value of the gift, tho' in itself noble & generous, & greatly exceeding mine & that good people's wishes, and it's thought to be the best bell in the country, tho' there is one something bigger. The Church have desir'd me to cover to you their humble & hearty thanks for this great act of goodness & kindness to them, and for which, Sir, you will please also to accept of my most gratefull acknowledgm^{ts}. And with how much honour, & with how much gratitude, must the present & future generations of New England mention the name of Hollis. I say may the scent of it be alwayes fragrant as a field which the Lord hath blessed.

I very kindly, Sir, take notice of your respect to M^{r} Oliver, and am much oblig'd for the honour done him by the Hono^{ble} Company for propagating the Gospel here. Had not Gov^{r} Holden been so good as to ingage in the affair of the land left to the dissenting ministry of Kingston in Rh^{d} Island government, I observe your readiness to have ingag'd in defence of that pious donation, and heartily thank you, for Solomon tells us, The desire of a man is his kindness.

I am sorry your good father still continues in a weak low state. I pray God to recover & confirm his health, and I desire you to make my very kind respects acceptable to him. M^{r} Belcher of the Temple talks loudly to a fond father of M^{r} Hollis's repeated civility to him, as often as he has the pleasure of seeing you. How shall I? or how shall he acquit himself? in return for so much goodness.

I wish you wou'd comand anything in this part of the world in my power, whereby I might demonstrate with how much truth & respect I am, Sir,

Your friend & most faithfull humble servant.

Boston, May 4, 1734. J. B.

℔ Bourdin. Homans.

TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

May it please your Grace, — I wish it was in my power to find any curiosity in this remote corner of the world worth your Grace's notice, & whereby I might in some little degree (at least) express the great honour & esteem I have for your Grace. But it's hard to find anything here that is rare in England. I have, however, got made out of the knots of some of our ash trees a tea table with its equipage, which being a pure native & manufacture of New England, I have order'd M^r^ Belcher of the Temple humbly to beg leave of your Grace that he may (with it) wait on my Lady Dutchess to ask her accept^a^. The table may be of some service, but I fear the furniture must be only for show. I am with the profoundest regard & duty, may it please your Grace,

Your Grace's most obedient & most humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, May 6, 1734.

℔ Bourdin.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Dear Jonathan, — Altho' I have already wrote you ℔ this ship, yet I must add, that the matter of Tamworth is much my care, & I hope by means of the estate I have convey'd to you, and by my bond lying in your uncle's hand for £2000 st^r^, you may be able to procure of some friend or other £500 for the expence of your election. If the bond can be of no service, why did your uncle desire me to send it? It is the hardest thing to be done in the New England world to procure bills for England, yet I send your uncle a small one ℔ this ship on the Navy, and some ore goes next week to Bristol, and I will be constantly thôtfull of getting remisses to

your uncle, who sayes your election won't come on 'till the latter end of the summer, but that must not be trusted to. I see interests are making all over the kingdom. Pray, give my service to M^r^ Crossland, & let him know I have been very diligent with my friends (the merchants here) for promoting the manufacture of the borough of Tamworth, and I have a fair prospect of sending some orders in a little time; and for the better encouragment of your election, altho' I am wholly out of trade (& never intended to be concern'd a shilling again), yet if your uncle cou'd get Crossland to furnish £500 worth of cloths such as I shall mention in my next, & to be paid for them in 12 months with interest, I wou'd venture such a parcel on my own acc^tt^, and the security for the payment might one way or other be contriv'd by my bond now there. But if I can procure orders sufficient without, I had rather avoid this. In short, I am willing to do any thing you or your uncle can think of (& may be reasonable) to give you the best probability of a choice. I know it is a great trouble to your uncle & you to open & read all my letters & handsomely reseal them, yet you must do it from time to time to be the better verst in what I write to every body.

The D. of Newcastle is not over friendly, but we must be in his Grace's good graces, if we can. I now send your uncle ℔ Bourdin a nice tea table with its furniture made out of the knots of our black ash. The table is well veneer'd, & done here by the elder brother of Sir Rich[d] Broccas, late Lord Mayor of London, and I really think it equal to the finest marble. The cups, saucers, &c[a] are not so nice, and I believe must serve only for show, because hot water may spoil 'em. When you have got it to your chamber & open'd & view'd it, if you & your uncle think well, present it to the Dutchess of Newcastle, or to Lord Wilmington. Sometimes I have had thôts of your giving it to the Queen, Princess Orange,

Lady Walpole, or as you think best. 'Tis not for the value, but being a New England curiosity, and I think prettier of the wood kind than any Tunbridge ware; and I say do with it as you think may answer the best end. But if it shou'd not find the way to D. N. Castle's, the letter about it must also be kept back. I am

Yours in all paternal affection. J. B.

Boston, May 7, 1734.

This letter is also to your uncle.

℔ Bourdin. Homans.

TO LORD WILMINGTON.

My very much honoured Lord, — In Febru[a] last I did myself the great honour of addressing your Lordship, since which my brother & son give me the pleasing acc[tt] of your Lordship's great condescention & goodness to them in my affairs, and for which I hold myself under the strongest tyes of gratitude to your Lordship, and more particularly for the royal leave of taking my support. And I must humbly beg your Lordship to hear me once more on this head, while I pray the next leave for my taking my daily bread may be general. I think, my Lord, no gent[m] cou'd or can do more in support of the King's honour in the government than I have done, amidst the opposition of stubborn Assemblies; tho' I must more justly impute it to the influence of two or three ill natur'd factious members of the House of Repr̃. The way & method of getting at my support is a great hardship upon me.

For I am oblig'd to spend my salary 12 months before I receive it.

To be at a great charge in solliciting for leave.

And the value of the money in which I am paid sinks from year to year at least a 10[th] part.

And in case of my mortality my family always must run the risq. of losing a year's salary.

That what by one thing & what by another there is every year a deduction of at least a fifth part of my salary, which I believe your Lordship will think a great hardship on a Gov^{r} approv'd by the King in his whole administration. Were, my Lord, the delay & repeated charge & application I am put to any punishment on the obstinacy of the Assembly, it might be some support of the King's honour, but the hardship is wholly on the King's Gov^{r}, who, I hope, has com̃itted no fault in the matter. And with the greatest deference to your Lordship, I think it wou'd redound more to his Majesty's honour that the leave be general for the future, 'till such time as his Majesty in his great wisdom & goodness shall make other better support for his Gov^{r}; and really, my Lord, the salary is so reduc'd, — I mean the money so sunk here in the value, — that this last £3000 I rec̃d was not worth £750 st^{r}, which, allowing the deduction I have before mention'd, is not £600 a year for the King's Gov^{r} at the head of so large & flourishing a Province as this; nor does it defrey my annual expence. I therefore humbly beg leave to hope for your Lordship's favour & candour in considering the reasonableness of my request about the next leave, that I may not be continued under so great a difficulty, and of which I am the single instance in all the King's Provinces, — every other Gov^{r} taking his support as soon as it's granted. I ask ten thousand pardons for the freedom I have taken with your Lordship, and remain with the profoundest regard & duty, may it please your Lordship,

Your Lordship's most obedient, most faithfull & most humble servant. J. B.

Boston, May 7, 1734.

℔ Bourdin. Homans.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^{ble} Sir, — I have yours $\overline{p}$ the carrier of 5 cur^{tt} with the addittam^{t}, which you call 6 April. Why are you so fond of the month of April? May is doubtless a more pleasant month. The passing the two proclamations is mighty well. The King's government must be upheld, maugre the disobedience of the L^{tt} Gov^{r}. I send you old H. letter to me, & my answer now $\overline{p}$ the carrier which you'll read & return. I can't see what design he cou'd be put upon about the Justices. I have almost concluded that Mons^{r} will (in his rage) at all hazards venture home, if the next ship brings him nothing pleasing.

I acquiesce in ordering a new Assembly when you may all think it the best juncture. Inclos'd is my order to the Presid^{t} to convene the Council that they may debate & advise one with another respecting the riot, & do everything becoming his Majesty's Council to bring the actors of that violence to condign punishment.* I don't mean that the Council must act out of their line, or take any extrajudicial steps. But I am sure you will agree with me that it's best they meet & do all they can at this extraordinary juncture, & upon so nice & critical an affair. The King's woods are precious & they must be preserv'd by all possible lawfull wayes & means in the power of the government; and it's certainly wise to prevent Mons^{r} from having the least pretence of making a true & just complaint against the Gov^{r} & Council. You

* "We are inform'd that the Hon. Col. Dunbar, Surveyor of His Majesty's Woods, having made a Seizure of some Logs or Boards at *Exeter*, sent Persons to bring away the same; but the Men in whose Possession the Loggs or Boards were, fell upon them, and in the Skirmish several were very much beat and wounded." (See New-England Weekly Journal, April 29, 1734.) Subsequently Governor Belcher issued a proclamation (printed in the "Boston Weekly News-Letter" from May 2 to May 9), reciting the circumstances, as related by Dunbar, requiring search to be made for persons concerned in the affair, and commanding all persons to aid and assist the Surveyor-General and his deputies and assistants in the execution of their office. A detailed account of the riot is given in Bell's History of Exeter, pp. 72–75. — Eds.

may depend he will often sit in Pandemonium, & summon all his friends to his assistance, for his resolution is *Acheronta movere* to his aid. The inclos'd print has the proclamation, & Boydell shall repeat it in his Gazette. How comes poor unstable Pierce * to vote with you? You'll see I have order'd the Presid^t^ to adjourn the Court of Appeals, & the Council must think of a proper time. Had the Council advis'd to a new Assembly, I wou'd 'a' been with you next week, but I had no thoughts of coming unless on that occasion. I believe I shall give Madam's dangler a quietus at my next coming.

You must take care to watch the adversary, & keep the Gov^r^ constantly advised, that no affair of the government may suffer. I believe never was a viler lye than the whisper you mention,† and doubtless comes from the quarter you speak of. I don't suppose that board cou'd or wou'd ever pretend to anything of so extraordinary a nature. M^r^ Belcher was at Cambridge by the last ship, nor had been at London from beginning of Nov^r^ to that time. This must discover the falshood of such a suggestion. It does not want my testimony, because every one that knows or hears of M^r^ Belcher speak loudly of the great respect & honour with which he is heard at all the publick offices, as well as before the King's Privy Council, and with persons of the greatest distinction at their own houses, but what can't malice & envy invent & say?

Inclos'd is copy of the letter I wrote Sancho last week,‡

* Joshua Peirce, one of the Council. See 6 Mass. Hist. Coll. vol. vi. pp. 108, 245, 253. — Eds.

† The "whisper" is referred to as follows in a letter from Governor Belcher to Mr. Partridge, written on the same day with this letter: "A gent writes me from Portsm^o^, May 6, — 'I have had a whisper within three minutes that M^r^ Belcher's constancy & importunity at the Board of Trade has occasion'd an order from that Board to him to appear there no more. 'Tis probable the story is come from Cradock.' Is there the shadow of truth in this, or the least foundation for it? Pray give me a particular answer. I can't suppose their Lordships, who are the King's servants to hear all things relating to the Plantations cou'd or wou'd deny hearing an Agent of a King's Gov^r^ as often as he had occasion to wait on their Lordships. I am sure such a proceeding wou'd be most extraordinary & a just complaint might be made to the King upon it." — Eds

‡ See *ante*, pp. 44–50. — Eds.

which read & keep to yourself, unless you hear it comes abroad otherwise, & return it to me ℔ the carrier. A copy goes to Whitehall ℔ Bourdin, who sails tomorrow morn. Perhaps he may read it to the Council, tho' I question it.

We have had a hard struggle about this town's repr̃.* From the inclos'd print you'll see S. W's insolence & open war with the Gov^r. As to the matter of the Toper,† it's all an equivocation; but I think it an high affront to Mons^r that his new devotee is oblig'd to deny his master, lest he shou'd be sacrific'd to the resentments of the people for owning him. For had not the matter been clear'd up (altho' in a foolish weak manner) he had certainly been dropt, which must show S^t Pat. & all his adherents how odious he is in this country. I am, Hono^ble Sir,

Your steady friend. J. B.

Boston, May 9, 1734.

℔ carrier.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I am favour'd with yours ℔ the post of 10 cur^tt, with Sancho's to you & the answer, by which I find he gains nothing of the Sec̃^ry by his troublesome epistles. You might also have told him that he call'd a Council at Gambling's, & that the Gov^r had held several at Wibird's, Sherburne's, & Gambling's. I take it to be the Council Chamber wherever they meet. I am sure you are fully appriz'd how wise it will be for the Gov^r & Council to exert & do every thing they can agreeable to the proclamation about the riot. Let him commit as many irre-

* The Boston town meeting was held May 8. In the forenoon the number of votes cast was 604, and only three Representatives were chosen, — Elisha Cooke, who had 346; Thomas Cushing, Jr., 574; and Oxenbridge Thacher, 317. At the adjourned meeting in the afternoon 603 votes were cast; Samuel Welles had 302, and was accordingly chosen. See New-England Weekly Journal, May 13, 1734. — Eds.

† Elisha Cooke. — Eds.

gularities & tyrannies as he pleases, of which there ought to be a good diary or journal kept, which may lay the foundation of a good thing. You are certainly right to keep the Council well united, for Don Diego * is like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire & dirt. The Council must be strong & mannerly, and they'll daily find his bully airs to flag. I am satisfy'd in what you say about an Assembly, & whenever it may be a good time to hold one, I hold myself ready.

All those he has prest to his assistance shou'd demand their pay, making out their accounts in a regular manner, and the sooner the better. Such a demand will produce considerable advantages. By the advices recd yesterday Mr White I begin to think he neither can nor will go home. Inclos'd you have the paragraph of a letter of 3 March to a gentm here in town, & another of one to me of 11 same month, which you may in a prudent manner communicate to old H. & the rest of our hearty friends. Yet it must be done to each of 'em singly, & in a very prudent manner, always secreeting my name.

I say a good, solid, round complaint to be made out against him, well attested, wou'd do fine things to be sent home to the King. I am sure we have a good opportunity in our hands, & let us wisely imploy it.

I shou'd be glad of the names of two proper persons in the lieu of W. & A. The young gentm you mention pray'd me to excuse him when I was last with you.

Taff's frolic at Amaskeeg I believe will produce good consequences. Certainly Waldo's declaration (which I sent you) will be a full discovery to the ministry at home how odious the wretch is here, and how cou'd Waldo be such a disconcerted fool as to put himself into the same class of odium in his native country? However, as I wrote Monsr sometime ago, so it comes out, that the Devil makes 'em but dupes in all their silly attempts. The

* Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar. — Eds.

great King William's advice to his Parliament is mine, to the gent^m of the Council, & to all our friends, — Steady, steady, and all will be well. So I wish you all, & remain, Hono^ble Sir,

Your assured friend. J. B.

Boston, May 13, 1734.

I think upon all considerations, it's best Sancho shou'd remain where he is. I return the l^ttr.

(Post.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Dear Jonathan, — I have your few lines ℔ Hamerden of 1 April, with Tullit's bill for Thomas's livery, who I suppose is aboard Prince, daily expected. I see you was returning to Cambridge, and wou'd leave a particular answer to my letters with your uncle. If M^r Bellamy be living, give him my humble service. What's come of the epithalamium? the Fellowship? the account of your last year's expence? and do you come to the bar this summer?

I now send ℔ Cap^t Homans a box cont^as 60 ^lbs of green wax candles, well made; and have put aboard Crocker the same quantity to be deliver'd your uncle, from whom you will take them, and present in your own name (as the produce of your native country) one box to the Lord Chancellor, the other to the Lord Chief Justice, or other wayes as you shall judge may be most to your service. You must let 'em know that the greatest curiosity of them is the aromatic smell, and may be handled without any offence. They are made from a berry of a shrub which we call bayes. I shall be constantly writing as occasion may require, and remain

Your affectionate father. J. B.

Boston, May 20, 1734.

℔ Homans. Shepherdson.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I have your favour ℔ the carrier, of 20 inst^{t}. I assure you if you & our friends will assist, nothing will alter my resolution about Sancho. No, I'll probe him. If a good rational complaint can be form'd & strongly supported, I am satisfy'd we can do his business as to both offices. But if people will not take pains to deliver themselves, they must be content to suffer. He has rais'd my mettle and I'll vent it to the demolition of so vile a creature as much as lyes in my power.

I think we shall have a good Assembly at Boston. Waldo's vulgar madness will do us great service. Beelzebub's health wou'd relish as well here as that of his pictures to the life. I thank your caution about Sh—r—l—y, and will take a proper season to search him. He may write what he pleases; most certainly Sancho is virtually absent, and that I insist on; as to acts of government he is present only when he has his Gov$^{r's}$ orders in his hand. As to Holland & Windsor they are two distinct governments & forreign each to other.

I shall be glad of the copies as soon as your health will possibly allow, and am heartily sorry for your present indisposition.

I am not much concerned about the celebration of the nuptials, provided it don't fail on the part of the Council.* Altho' there can't be a coalition, yet we must be wise enough to do what is decent & in form, or government cannot be upheld. I say, we must govern our spirits in publick business. I assure you he is distrest at *home* (as he calls it) as well as here for the *unum necessarium*, and he must receive & answer more such packets as you mention, or he won't be able to subsist long.

* The reference is to a proposed celebration of the marriage of the Prince of Orange to the Princess Royal. — Eds.

Is H—sk such a fool as to be rally'd by a sinking, despairing Teague? If he had any packet, I believe he wrote it, and directed it to himself, as (I'm told) is his practice.

Can you judge at all when will be the best time for the choice of a new Assembly? I want to give my friends a visset, and am, Hono^{ble} Sir,

Your assured friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, May 23, 1734.

℔ carrier.

TO JOSEPH WILLIAMS.*

Sir, — The 15 of last month our Se$\tilde{c}^{ry}$, Coll^{l} Winthrop deliver'd me your favour of the 9 of Janu^{a} past, which is so full of respect, and which I don't deserve, from M^{r} Williams, that it perfectly surprizes me & puts me to a full stand to know how to return it. Because the publick prints have given you repeated accounts of the difficulties I have been imbarrast with in the government here, I need not repeat 'em; but think my countrymen are too stiffe, and for which they have already severely suffer'd. The just honour & rights of the Crown are doubtless to be upheld very compatibly with the liberties of the people, nor have the Assembly ever really gain'd one single point they have contended for; so I wish they may be wiser for the future, that the Gov^{r} & they may both enjoy more ease. However, these difficulties have so ingrost me that I have not been able to pay the respect I bear to a great many of my worthy friends, and I again ask pardon of you in particular. The appointment of L^{tt} Gov^{r} Phips & of M^{r} Oliver in the room of their predecessors I hope will strengthen the hands of the Hono^{ble} Company's Co$\tilde{m}$iss^{rs} here.

* Treasurer of the Society for propagating the Gospel among the Indians. Governor Belcher, when in England, had been on familiar terms with him. — Eds.

I am much oblig'd for your kind mention of Mr Belcher at the Temple, and shall esteem your friendship in reminding the Company to answer my request when there may be a vacancy, and unless your air & climate have much alter'd him, I will be bound that he shall not dishonour a respect from the Company of that kind. I agree with you, Sir, that great is the decay of the spirit of piety & vital religion, and I am afraid more with us than with you. We seem to have lost our first love, and the spirit that drew our forefathers into this desert. Luxury & vanity too much swallow up the thoughts of the present & rising generation; and if God thro' the abuse of the riches of his mercy in Christ Jesus shou'd still withhold his Holy Spirit, vice & prophaness will (like a torrent) soon carry all before 'em. But I will not despair, for we have a number of excellent souls, a remnant, I hope, according to the election of grace, whose prayers are daily going up to the God of all mercy, and being perfum'd by the once sacrific'd but now ascended Jesus, the meritorious mediatour & intercessor for apostate man. I say, I hope they will thus become a sweet savour in the nostrils of that God with whom is the residue of the spirit. Nothing, sure, is too hard for Him who rejointed the dry bones, cover'd them with sinews, flesh & skin, & breath'd upon 'em & they liv'd & stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army. Our hearts & our eyes must therefore be alwayes fixed, trusting in Him.

May you, Sir, constantly enjoye a great measure of health, with every other easy circumstance in life, and may you & I at the dissolution of soul & body, thro' the mercy of God, in Jesus Christ, mount with eagle wings to the tree of life, & eat & live forever. This is & shall be the prayer of, worthy Sir,

Your hearty friend & most obedient servant.

J. B.

Boston, May 25, 1734.

℔ Shepherdson.

TO JAMES E. OGLETHORPE.*

Sir, — I have reĉd ℔ Mr Quincy the honour of yours of 30 March past, referring me to another of your favours which I have not yet been so happy as to recieve. It was a great pleasure to me, Sir, to hear of your health and a misfortune & mortification to me & to this Province that your affairs urg'd your speedy & direct return for England, which prevents us the pleasure & honour of paying you here the just esteem & honour we all have for Mr Oglethorpe, and which I shou'd rejoyce to do in any way or manner you may please to command. I hope this will find you safe arriv'd in England, reĉd by your prince & your country with the respect due to your superiour genius & merit.

I wish the new Colony of Georgia may thrive & flourish & soon become a fine addition to the British empire in America. But if you will allow me, Sir, I will just mention what I fear may discourage inhabitants in the first begiñings of such a settlement, which is, that I have heard one condition of the tenure of their lands is, in case there be no male heir in a family the daughters are all excluded on the death of the father, and the lands to revert to the Trustees or to the Crown. If it be so, the condition is hard. We have here a fine country, capable of naval stores, grain, swine and black cattle, has lead, iron & copper mines, and perhaps the best fishery in the world; and I think I sign'd grants the last year for 16 or 18 towns of 6 miles square a peice, which is near 400,000 acres of land, and the grant is an absolute estate in fee simple to the several grantees to do with just as they will, except the obligation of building a small hovel for themselves & another for their cattle, and bringing to a few acres of land to English grass in some reason-

* See 6 Mass. Hist. Coll. vol. vi. p. 278 note. — Eds.

able time. They pay no quitrent or acknowledgment whatever to the Crown or to the government. But when a father (with his numerous sons & daughters) has spent his (& their) lives in subduing & bringing to a wilderness at Georgia, that the younger sons & daughters shou'd enjoy no part of the fruit of their labours, but upon the death of the father it must appear they have only been slaves to the eldest heir male, and must become vagabonds & beggars, and in case of no heir male the daughters to be still so by the estate's reverting to the Trustees or to the Crown; — if this be the case, (with deference to the projectors) I think it must greatly check the growth of that new colony, by the inhabitants strolling to other parts of America to get lands on the much better terms aforemention'd. It's true most of the estates in England are held in such a manner, but it must be considered they have been in cultivation some thousands of years, are become gardens, and capable of raising fortunes for younger children; but it must be some centuries before wildernesses will be in such a capacity & situation. You will, Sir, pardon the freedom I have taken, which I think I have done as a true friend to the new colony.

I have order'd M^{r} Belcher of the Temple to do himself the honour of putting this into your hands, and I shall greatly esteem your favour & countenance to him. I wish you alwayes much health & honour, & am in all your commands, Hono^{ble} Sir,

Your most faithfull humble servant. J. B.

Boston, May 25, 1734.

℔ Shepherdson.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Son Jonathan, — The detention of the ships by bad winds & weather gives me the opportunity of answering your letters of Feb^{r} 4, ℔ Tho^{s} Woods & of March 29 & 30

p^r^ your cousin Oliver (in Prince). I hope Wood will prove a good servant. I am sure the charge about him is great & so are his wages. Tho^s^ Percival had no more than £20 a year this money. I am sorry you gave Wood any encouragment of being a butler (or gent^m^ servant), when I wrote only for a footman to ride behind my coach & such like services.

I thank you for the book of verses, and that you perform'd your part of 'em so well. The letters to your two brothers I carefully deliver'd. Your cousin Oliver speaks very handsomely of you, and he is very worthy of the respectfull mention you make of him.

Most certainly there's nothing that hellish malice & envy can invent but what Dunbar wou'd vent against the Gov^r^. I therefore think all he sayes & does must have the less vertue & credit since every one knows the cursed source from whence it arises.

I take a particular notice of your expence from Aug^st^ 28, 1732 to Aug^st^ 28, 1733, being £277. 5. 5½st^r^, and is £77 more than you desir'd or I allow. You must consider, Jonathan, every st^r^ shilling is 4/ here & more, but let that be as it will, I know you may live very genteely for £200 st^r^ a year, & as the Gov^r^ of N. England's son. There's lately arriv'd here one M^r^ Baxter, a barrister from BB^s^, was six years at the Temple, & then went to BB^s^ to seek his fortune, and about 12 months ago marry'd a lady there with £50,000 st^r^. He has often been to see me, & tells me he never spent above £150 a year while a Templer, and that £200 st^r^ a year is a handsome & generous allowance, with which I wou'd have you content. You must study to be a good œconomist as well as other things, & learn to esteem money as necessary to your comfort & honour in life.

The matter of a Fellowship at Cambridge I suppose is over. But what most of all surprizes me is that neither your uncle nor you reply a syllable to what I mention'd

about Tamworth ℔ Knox; by which I conclude you have dropt all thoughts of it. But you had done well to have let me known it in time & so have sav'd me & my friends a vast deal of trouble; for the future your uncle & you must make a wiser, riper judgment before you ingage yourselves & me in such a great affair, because the noise of it (to no purpose) makes both me & you contemptible among mankind & gives occasion to the ill natur'd to sneer.

Your uncle greatly surprizes me, Jonathan, with your love passion at Paul's Yard. I am much oblig'd to my cousin Belcher for his respect & civility to you, and the young lady (for ought I know) may deserve a far better match than you can pretend to be; but shou'd you presume ever to make court to any person without my knowledge & chearfull consent, I shall freely own myself more decieved in you than in any person I have had to do with, and that you are void of the strict duty you owe me, but this I will never believe till I see it. I have wrote your uncle something on this head which he'll show you,* and when you have thôts of marrying, pray read mine over gravely & seriously of Augst 14, 1732.

I think it best for you to follow your studies diligently (but prudently) and in time see what figure you can make at the bar, and whether it will reach a comfortable and honourable support for a family. I inclose you a paragraph of Gov^{r} Holden's last letter to me, where he mentions you with much respect, and so you must alwayes treat him. Perhaps in due time one of his young ladies may be at your service.

29 of March you say you shou'd answer my letters very particularly ℔ Hamerden; but 1 of April you say you must defer it to the next. I am, Jonathan, Gov^{r} of two of the King's Provinces (one of 'em not the least), and

* See *post*, p. 462. — Eds.

have alwayes a vast many publick affairs on hand (besides all my private business), yet I make it a rule of my life never to let letters lye from time to time unanswer'd; how then can you let those from a father to a son lye neglected, especially when they are the breathings of my heart for your only advantage? You have in a manner dropt writing to every body, and I approve it; but you must be fully convinc'd & possest that writing constantly to me is as necessary as any one thing in your life. Your studies, your eating and drinking are hardly more necessary, and I expect you answer mine paragraph by paragraph, for I write you nothing that's trifling or unnecessary. You shou'd not omit the account of your annual expence to come 6 months after the time. But you must not fail to send it me the first ship that comes away after 28 Augst next. I am sorry you give me occasion for this complaining letter, and hope it will be the last of the kind.

I have desir'd Cap^{t} Tyng (a passenger in Shepherdson) to deliver this with his own hand. He is your father's fast friend; so tell your uncle, that he & you may treat him with a great deal of friendship & civility. I am, my dear son,

Your most affectionate father. J. B.

Boston, May 25, 1734.

℔ Shepherdson.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Dear Jonathan, — I refer you to mine of 25 ult^{o} ℔ Shepherdson. Understanding you have some acquaintance with the Hon^{ble} M^{r} T. Townshend, I inclose you a letter from his brother, who lives with me, to corroborate & increase it, if you think best.

I have sent your uncle my speech made yesterday to

the Assembly, and desir'd him to put it into some of the publick prints. When you read it perhaps you'll think it may not dishonour your father.

The inclos'd for Gov^r^ Holden & you has in it an address from the ministers here to the King made at their anniversary Convention, and in that respect better than if only from the ministers of this town; but you'll find it pretty lean about your father, yet as good as cou'd be got at this time. Gov^r^ Holden & you must desire some of the dissenting ministers of London & some New England merch^ts^ to go with you & deliver it; & if you are graciously reciev'd let a handsome paragraph go into the prints about it, mentioning Gov^r^ Holden's & your name in conjunction, and send me one of the prints. Ask your uncle to be one of the train to go with you to the King. I inclose a copy of the address to go into the prints (after delivery), if Gov^r^ Holden & you judge it worth while. I think it worth your while to make considerable court to Gov^r^ Holden. He is a gent^m^ of vertue & true religion, has a great interest with the Ministry, & may procure you great favour with them, and if you like the young ladies, who knows but you may in time be better acquainted with one of them? I shou'd be glad to have you one of the Corporation for propagating the Gospel among the Indians here. They are an Hon^ble^ Society, and I am at the head of their Comiss^rs^ here. Sir Rob^t^ Clark, M^r^ Wilks, Hollis, Morton, & Williams can assist to get you in.

Your old servant, Tho^s^ Woods, tells me you are very regular in your life, for which I thank God. I wou'd advise that you be alwayes in bed before ten, and summer & winter rise with the sun. Your epithalamium * does you much honour with better judges than I am. Once more I charge you to steal a few seconds for a letter to good Madam Rand.† She alwayes speaks of you with tears of

* On the marriage of the Prince of Orange and the Princess Royal. — Eds.

† The wife of Dr. William Rand. — Eds.

respect & pleasure; and send her some nice present to the value of a guinea. I love you, and so remain

Your father. J. B.

Herewith is your mother's l^ttr, with a small piece of gold.

Boston, June 1, 1734.

℔ Fones.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^ble Sir, — I am with yours of 30 ult^i, and return the comission for a Special Judge, with a dedimus which you'll put into the hands of the President of your Court. Taff will never get to his right *home* 'till Pluto takes him into custody.

I particularly remark all you say about the Indians, and wou'd have our people well upon their guard, but not to be aggressors. By a ship this week from Bristol I am in greater expectation of a war than ever before.

Slade's an old blockhead if he don't go home upon his head. Get what you can sign'd by the Council well pointed at Sancho. I think the enemy will soon lick the dust. The election came out to my heart's content. At the board of 25 votes the House of David commonly have 18 or 20; and in the House the sot* & his adherents look like fellows doom'd for destruction. I hope Astrea will once at last fix her abode among us.

I want Coll^l Gilman's papers to be dispatcht to me more than a little. Sir,

Your servant. J. B.

Boston, June 3, 1734.

(Post.)

TO LORD WILMINGTON.

Much honoured Lord, — Since I had the honour of writing your Lordship last I have met a new Assembly of

* Elisha Cooke. — Eds.

the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, and am glad to acquaint your Lordship that they seem at present one of the best Assemblies that this Province has had since my coming into the government; and I hope they will fall into such measures as may most of all tend to the support of his Majesty's honour and to the safety of the just liberties and properties of the people that intrust them. I shall on my part go on to do everything in my power to these good purposes.

I have now the honour to cover to your Lordship a bill past by the House of Repr̃. and by his Majesty's Council the 8 cur^{tt} for £3000 for my support, and am again to pray the favour of your Lordship that I may obtain the royal leave for giving my assent to this bill, and that the royal leave may be general, for the reasons I humbly offer'd to your Lordship in my last, & provided the Assembly do not make the grant less than they have hitherto done.

I can never enough, my Lord, express the gratefull sentiments of my heart for your Lordship's continual unmerited goodness to me and to my son. That Almighty God may bless your Lordship with great health, long life, & lasting honour is & shall be the prayer of, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithfull, most devoted & most humble servant. J. B.

Boston, June 11, 1734.

℔ Bennet. Hamerden.

TO FRANCIS HARRISON.*

Sir, — I recd in its course your favour of 15 April, and shou'd have answer'd it before now, but that I thought I might have something to transmit you from his Grace of

* A member of the Council of New York. See New York Col. Docs. vol. vi. pp. 21, 34. — Eds.

Chandos, from whom I have not the honour of any commands this spring, but am told his Grace was preparing to go to his Lieutenancy of Ireland.

I am sensible no gent^m^ can appear in any publick station but he will naturally have his enemies; yet I hope your apprehensions exceed every thing of the nature you mention, and that your own innocence & honour will confound the wicked machinations of malicious persons. And I shou'd be glad to hear your Assembly were as well dispos'd as (I thank God) the present Assembly is here to pay a just regard to his Majesty's honour & authority, as well as to preserve the rights & properties of his people.

This I intend to be deliver'd you by M^r^ Thomas Hutchinson, the eldest son of the Hono^ble^ Tho^s^ Hutchinson, Esq^r^ of this town. He is a young gent^m^ of exact vertue, of good natural sense, and which he has improv'd by the best education this country affords. He lately marry'd a fine young lady of this town, with whom he has a fortune to the value of 5 or £6000 st^r^, and is himself in good business as a merchant. M^r^ Silvester of Shelter Island being related to his lady, they are going to make a visset thither, and as he intends to see your city, I take the freedom of recommending him to your friendship & civility. You'll find him a young gent^m^ perhaps of too much modesty. I assure you I have a great esteem of him, and so has every one that knows him. He has a pretty large trade and correspondence in Maryland, and has some thoughts of going thither before he returns, and will esteem your letters to Philad^a^, or where you may be acquainted, and I will be bound that he shall not dishonour any respect you shew him. With mine & M^rs^ Belcher's best regards to Mad^m^ & Miss Harrison, I am, Hono^ble^ Sir,

Your ready friend & very humble serv^t^.

J. B.

Boston, June 27, 1734.

℔ M^r^ Hutchinson.

TO LAURENCE ARMSTRONG.*

Hono^ble Sir, — The 4 cur^tt I rec̃d the pleasure of yours of 14 May. Notwithstanding the arrival of many ships from G^t Britain in two months past we are still in much doubt whether the present peace may continue or a new war be declar'd; nor can I possibly come to think conclusively, the advices are so various ℔ every ship.

I am sure this Province is in a wretched defenceless condition, and in case of a war will want nothing, but every thing; and the Assembly now sitting seems to be sunk into a lethargy on this head, altho' in other matters they show the best regard to his Majesty's honour & service of any Assembly since my coming into the government. I, Sir, doubt not of your care to represent at home the hazard of the loss of Nova Scotia in case of a war; for as to any assistance from hence, I question whether it wou'd be possible to bring an Assembly here to be at any charge for your assistance. I have often wonder'd to see so little care taken of Canso, which, I believe, is capable of being the finest fishery in the known world; and that your Province shou'd be belonging to the Crown of G^t Britain now 24 years, and be still an unpeopled wilderness is strange, while I suppose this Province is increas'd in number 30 to 40 thousand. I inclose you some of our latest prints, and am, with much respect, Sir,

Your Honour's most obed^t humble serv^t.

J. B.

Boston, June 27, 1734.

℔ Douglass.

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

May it please your Lordships, — I had the honour of writing your Lordships the 9 of last month, upon the matter of a riot committed at Exeter in N. Hampshire,

* See 6 Mass. Hist. Coll. vol. vi. p. 107 note. — Eds.

and of Coll^{l} Dunbar's compl^{t} to me of it, and of the people's complaint against him, as also of his disobedience to my orders, and I had long before this transmitted to your Lordships the particular state of these affairs, but that it has taken time to get the necessary papers in their proper form & order, which are now done, and I have the honour to cover them to your Lordships, being

N° 1. What past in his Majesty's Council on the matter of the riot, attested by the Secretary.

2. My order of 11 April to L^{tt} Gov^{r} Dunbar respecting a proclamation for a Fast, & a warrant I sent him; his letters to me of April 15, 26 & 29, with his orders, &c^{a}, therein referr'd to, and my letters to him of Apr^{l} 29 & May 2^{d}.

3. My orders to M^{r} Presid^{t} Walton of April 29, May 2 & 9.

4. The complaint of a great number of the inhabitants of Exeter against Coll^{l} Dunbar, of May 6, with affidavits to support it.

5. The complaints of Daniel Batchelor, Francis James, and Benj^{a} Chadwell, of May 14, & of Israel Ober & George Tuck, of June 7, all sworn to.

6. My letter to Coll^{l} Dunbar of 13 ins^{t}, covering these complaints, and his answer to me of 20. cur^{tt}.

My Lords, I am sorry I am oblig'd to trouble your Lordships with such volumns of complaints, letters, & replications; but M^{r} Dunbar's extraordinary proceedings as L^{tt} Gov^{r} of N. Hampshire & Surveyor Gen^{ll} of his Majesty's Woods make it necessary. The same I also transmit to his Majesty's Sec^{ry} of State.

As to the affair of the riot, upon the first acc^{tt} he gave me of it, your Lordships will see in mine of 29 April, I was at some loss how he came to write to me, since I had seen an order he gave to one Coll^{l} Gilman of Exeter, where he presum'd to call himself Commander in Chief of the Province, and if that were so he cou'd not want

my assistance ; but I suppose he soon saw his mistake in that the people wou'd by no means own him to be such, much less wou'd the Gov^{r} allow him so to be. However, let the differences between him & me be what they wou'd, I was determin'd to do my duty to his Majesty, and upon the rec^{t} of his letter of 29 April, with some examinations he had taken, I gave orders to the Presid^{t} to summon a Council to have a proclamation issu'd immediately, which your Lordships have herewith, and the same I directed to be put into the publick prints inclos'd. After this I order'd his Majesty's Council at New Hampshire to do every thing in their station for bringing the persons concern'd in the villanous riot to condign punishment. This is all, my Lords, I cou'd do about this vile affair.

Your Lordships will readily discern with how much prejudice & sowerness M^{r} Dunbar writes of the King's Council, of the Sec^{ry}, & of gent^{m} in the comission of the peace. I shou'd have thought it wou'd have been more for his honour to have avoided all those reflections. Whatever he is pleas'd to say of my supporting people in power that are making destruction of the King's woods I must crave leave, my Lords, to say, That is a representation without the shadow of justice. I have challeng'd him to make proper proof of any thing of that kind, but that I wou'd not turn gent^{m} in & out of place upon his *ipse dixit*, & at his pleasure. I have alwayes been ready to do every thing in my station to the utmost of my power for preserving the royal woods ; indeed, I can't dishonour his Majesty's commission by falling into his violent measures of maiming & threatning to murder the King's subjects, and to enter upon 'em with fire & fagot. I have so much honour for him as to believe he wou'd not care what came of the King's woods so he cou'd but fix any neglect about them on the King's Gov^{r}. But as I can appeal to your Lordships, and to the whole world, that my administration has been one continued, constant care

of the King's honour, and of his interest, & more especially of the royal woods, by the proclamations & orders I have from time to time issu'd about 'em, I can intirely depend on the justice & honour of your Lordships that his insinuations against me on that head will be as fruitless as every thing else he has been attempting to my prejudice.

At his meeting the Council upon the riot he offer'd to put a reward into the proclamation, and to pay it himself if the Council wou'd consent to a proclamation's going out in his name, but as they wou'd not, and there was no money in the publick Treasury, there cou'd be no reward in the proclamation I issued. Yet if he had been in earnest in that matter, he might have advertis'd a reward in the publick prints, which is often done besides the proclamations issu'd by governments. But the Council concluded, & so did I, that he only wanted to issue a proclamation in his own name, in order to wrench the King's power out of my hands. In his letter of 29 April he values the condemned boards & logs at £2000, yet I think the complaint[s] say he offer'd them to sale for £250. Your Lordships will find by the several affidavits in what a severe manner Coll[o] Dunbar has us'd the King's subjects from time to time upon his survey. With great deference to your Lordships such sort of managment wou'd better sute the government of France or Turkey than what is markt out by the constitution of G[t] Britain for the governm[t] of Englishmen, who are under the best of sovereigns, that delights & glories in making the laws the rule of his administration. I say, unmercifully beating some, threatning to shoot others, and to lay the estates of others in ashes, and in a violent, unwarrantable manner stopping vessells at the fort, and firing upon 'em to the great hazard of the people's lives & estates can by no means be executing the comission the King has honour'd him with; and inasmuch as there are no regular forces

to support such extraord^{y} proceedings, it has been with the greatest difficulty that I have been able to suppress the rising passions of the people (who from the first settlement of this country have been perfect strangers to such arbitrary government). Nor cou'd I have done it but by assuring y^{m} that I wou'd lay their complaints before our most gracious sovereign, from whom they cou'd not fail of redress. If the King's business was to be done in such a manner, what need wou'd there be of laws or civil government? When he wrote to me of stopping the trade & navigation of the river, my answer to him was to do nothing but what was clearly warranted by law. Had I absolutely forbid him, I imagin'd he wou'd have disobey'd my order, as he has done in another case, and his saying otherwise to me was what I cou'd by no means depend on; and that I made a right judgment in giving no orders in this case appear'd by his stopping several vessels after his obtaining the opinion of his Majesty's Advocate General to the contrary.

When these complaints were brought me, I serv'd him with copies, and he sayes he will make answer to them at home. Upon reading them and the affidavits your Lordships will be better able to judge of M^{r} Dunbar's managments, and what orders to give to me & to him for the future in these matters, or to his successor, for he writes me he is going home. I wish it be true, for his Majesty's honour & service, for I think his behaviour in these parts from first to last has had no other tendency than to prejudice the King's subjects against his government, so far as M^{r} Dunbar has had anything to do with it. What a gross mistake did he make, my Lords, about the lands at Pemaquid, and did he not break his instructions, that only gave him power to lot out the King's lands in Nova Scotia? but according to his despotic manner he was pleas'd to assert the lands in the Massachusetts to be in Nova Scotia, and there to run

out charge on his own head, and I am told without the least order originally from the Crown, & surely to very little purpose, being only a loose wall of dry stones, a great part whereof is already tumbled down. Had I, my Lords, been arriv'd to the government, and Mr Dunbar had presum'd to have medled with any of the lands within the grant of the Crown to the Massachusetts, I shou'd in pursuance of his Majesty's royal comission have effectually prevented his doing what he did, unless he had shown me his Majesty's royal orders to warrant him; and had the government here at that day so done it had sav'd his Majesty's ministers & your Lordships a vast deal of trouble, as well as a great charge to this Prov in procuring her Majesty's order (when guardian of the Kingdom), "That the said David Dunbar do quit the possession of all the said lands, and also to revoke such parts of the instructions given by his Majesty on the 27 of April, 1730, to the said David Dunbar as have any relation to the settling the lands lying between the rivers Penobscutt & St Croix," and if Mr Dunbar had inclin'd to look into the Royal Charter of this Province he might have been convinc'd that he cou'd as justly have pretended to have put a few loose stones together for a fort in the town of Boston, and to have lotted out land there, as at Pemaquid. By his desire I once mention'd to the Assembly here the paying him any thing they might think reasonable for his expence in that part of this Province, and your Lordships have long since seen their sense of that matter in their Journal I had the honour to send you in its course; and unless he has some better claim of reimbursement from the Crown than from this Province, he will perhaps learn to be wiser for the future. Your Lordships will be able to judge how much service he did as a Surveyor of the King's Woods while he was from Septr 13, 1731, to July 2, 1733, constantly at Pemaquid, and notwithstanding what Mr Surveyor may

insinuate to your Lordships of his vigilance & care of his Majesty's woods, I am prone to believe upon a strict enquiry your Lordships wou'd find more strip & waste made of them in the five years of his surveyorship than in any ten years before, which must be attributed partly to his absence, but much more to his imprudence (to give it the softest term). I wish I was able to represent to your Lordships any one service he has done for his Majesty from his arrival here to this day, but instead of that his whole study seems to have been to render himself, & every body he has had to do with, uneasy & restless; and by the printed paper inclosed your Lordships will see how odious he is in this country, that for any one even to drink his health is to ruin his interest & reputation with the people. Indeed, my Lords, it wou'd seem something extraordinary to one that did n't know M^r^ Dunbar that one who pretends so highly to assert the King's honour shou'd take such a creature as M^r^ Cook into his bosom, after the King's Gov^r^ has remov'd him (& his son) from two profitable posts in the government for his constant opposition & disrespect to the King's honour & service; but at this I am not much surpriz'd, for I suppose M^r^ Dunbar's picque & ill nature at the Gov^r^ will allwayes readily incline him (for the accomplishment of any point against the Govern^r^) to resolve, *Flectere si nequeo superos, Acheronta movebo.*

Altho my letter of 2^d^ May has nothing in it but exact truth & facts, yet I wish he had sav'd me the trouble of exposing his want of proper thought & duty to his superiour. His late predecessor & I liv'd in good harmony, and so I have also with my L^tt^ Gov^rs^ here; but with this gent^m^ it's not possible for any man to be easy, he has such a thirst of being bigger than he is. I beg leave once more to repeat, with submission to your Lordships, that I am firmly in opinion that it wou'd tend much more to the safety of the King's government, as well as to the better

preservation of the royal woods, that Mr Dunbar was remov'd, and a wiser man to succeed him. I humbly beg your Lordships' pardon for the length of this letter, which has been unavoidable, and have the honour to be, with great respect, my Lords,

Your Lordships' most obedient & most humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, July 1, 1734.

℔ Hamerden. [Same to the Duke of Newcastle.]

TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

May it please your Grace, — It is with great satisfaction that I have the honour of acquainting your Grace that the present Assembly of this Province seems to have a better sense of their duty to his Majesty than any other I have met since my arrival to the government, having at the first of their sitting gone thorrô (with dispatch) some things affecting his Majesty's honour & service that have formerly struggled & labour'd with much difficulty, as your Grace will find by their Journal inclosed, and I hope they will still go on with the affairs of the government, so as to recommend them, & this whole people, to his Majesty's grace & favour.

Besides the address of congratulation to his Majesty from the whole Assembly upon the happy marriage of the Princess Royal with the Prince of Orange, which will be deliver'd your Grace by the Agent of this Province, there is also an address to the King from his Majesty's Council and from the House of Represent^vs here, setting forth the naked condition of this Province with respect to guns, powder, & other stores of war, and humbly imploring his Majesty's aid & assistance. They have also made a vote of request to me that I wou'd make my application to his Maj^ty's ministers for success in this necessary affair. Here is, my Lord Duke, in this harbour, about 3

miles below the town, a very regular fortification on a place called Castle Island, and to which a new addition is now making for the entertainment of twenty large cannon, and then Castle William (so it is called) will be capable of mounting 120 guns, but the greatest part of what guns are now there are old & honeycomb'd. The iron work (as well as the wood) of the carriages much decay'd; and I think at this time there are but ten ℔℔^{rs} of powder belonging to this fortification, and most other gunners' stores are wanting, with mortars, shells, & small arms. There are also six small forts or blockhouses on the frontiers that have hardly a gun in them, or a small arm fit for service. And the maritime towns, as Boston, Salem, Marblehead, Gloucester, & Plimouth, are now under the considera^{n} of the Assembly in order to the building of batteries for entertaining the best part of 100 cannon, which works will create a great charge to this his Majesty's Province, and without them the King's government & subjects here will lye constantly expos'd to the insults of their enemies. Let me then be a humble orator to your Grace in the behalf of this Province that they may feel the benign influence of the King's royal grace & bounty in this important article, and in a manner worthy of so great a monarch, & of so good & kind a father to all his people. Then shall the present & future generations rise up & bless the King and his Royal House, and they will hold themselves under great obligations to your Grace, and so will he, who is with the profoundest respect & deference, my Lord Duke,

Your Grace's most faithfull, most obedient & most humble servant. J. B.

Boston, July 2, 1734.

℔ Hamerden. [Same to Lords of Trade and Lord Wilmington.]

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — My last was a few lines of 10th ult^{i} ℔ Bennet. What I now write your uncle he'll comunicate, being to you as well as to him, and you must assist in what you can, especially about Dunbar, who (I am sensible) has wrote home every thing he can invent to my prejudice. I inclose you copy of the Assembly's Address to the King, to be printed, if your uncle & you think proper, after M^{r} Wilks has deliver'd it. You'll find it does your father honour, but it will do me vastly more if M^{r} Wilks with your uncle's & your assistance can obtain the stores, and I have told M^{r} Wilks they must be consign'd to the Gov^{r}.

I am glad to hear that (at Cambridge) you chose for your company those that are older, wiser, & more learned than yourself. With the aged is wisdom, and he that walks with the wise shall be wise.

I send you herewith copy of M^{r} Jam^{s} Belcher's last letter and of my answer; the latter you'll forward to him.

I wou'd have you make a present to Harvard Library of the Collection of Poems, from Cambridge University, on the Marriage, and as they were on the conjunction of virginity let 'em be handsomely bound in snow-white vellum, the leaves & binding adorn'd with gilding, and the title in red leather on the outside of one of the covers; and what if you inscrib'd it to your Alma Mater in a short, handsome compliment in Latin verse in one of the blank pages, in manuscript, dated from your chambers in the Middle Temple (London). Don't forget it; it will do you honour.

I have now the best Assembly of any since my arrival to the government, and my enemies (even those of the first rank) daily gnash their teeth & melt away. The

whole country (in a manner) is grown easy & seem resolv'd to practice the duty & loyalty they so justly owe to the best of kings. This has cost me vast pains & inexpressible trouble & fatigue ; but *prudens qui patiens* is an excellent rule. The thoughts of any change here wou'd throw this country into all manner of uneasiness & confusion, especially to mention the name D—b—r, he is so universally odious here and at N. Hampshire. Dear Jonathan, if any thing has lately dropt from my pen with too much acrimony, impute it to my fondness and to the sollicitude I have for your best good, for there is nothing I more desire, and I am, with the most paternal affection,

Yours. J. B.

I send you half a doz. of M^r^ Bernard's Election Sermons, whom y^e^ Gov^r^ appoint^d^ to that service. They 'll bear to be rêd at Court. What if you shou'd get one handsomely cov^d^ & gilt edges, to be put into the hands of the Queen. She'd read it, be pleas^d^, & tel y^e^ King. Another you may give to Coll^l^ Blad^n^, Newman, Bellamy, or as you please.

Boston, July 3, 1734.

℔ Hamerden. Wimple.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Dear Jonathan, — Just now arriv'd Cap^t^ Cary with your letter of 4 May, which I fear I shall not be able to answer by this conveyance. This being only to recommend the bearer M^r^ D'Reck to your acquaintance, and to all the respect & civility you can possibly show him. He is an Hannoverian by birth, but on the death of his father he went & liv'd with his uncle at Ratisbon, from whence he came last winter, and conducted a number of

Saltzburg emigrants to Holland, and from thence (touching at Dover) he went with them to Georgia to see them settled, and is come from thence hither by way of Carolina, Philadelphia, New York & Rh^d^ Island. He comes to me with the character of good birth, good sense & uncommon vertue & religion, and, by the best judgment I can make from the short acquaintance I have had with him, he exceeds every good & kind thing has been said of him. He is but 23 years old; it is therefore surprizing to behold his gravity, innocence, sweetness of temper, & true piety. That he shou'd leave his native country, endure the fatigues of a long winter voyage, & expose himself to the hardships of a wilderness, and all for the pure love & respect of the cause of God & true religion, I say this is what the present age produces few examples of. I am sure you'll be pleas'd with his acquaintance, and that you will with all alacrity treat him as kindly as you wou'd a brother, which I shall esteem a repeated instance of duty to

Your affectionate father. J. B.

Boston, July 3, 1734.

℔ Hamerden (or M^r^ D'Reck).

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Jonathan, — Just as I had clos'd my letters ℔ Hammerden arriv'd Cap^t^ Cary with yours of 4 May, bringing the determination of the election at Tamworth, by which I find the election at Tamworth determin'd in Lord Sackvil & Maj^r^ Compton, the latter being also chosen at Northampton, and will (doubtless) declare himself for the last. I am therefore fully in opinion, you now stand a much better chance than before; Maj^r^ Compton being brother to one Earl & nephew to another made him a potent competitor. I observe by

M^r^ Crossland's to you of 27 April, he says, "I am sure we shou'd have been wanting some few in number; so I think it was best not to push it at this time." But cou'd you have carry'd your point it wou'd have disoblig'd Lord Wilmington, which is now wisely avoided, and may it not be worth while for your uncle, M^r^ Crossland, & you now to wait on that noble Lord for his & Maj^r^ Compton's interest, and to make some merit of your not going down to interrupt the latter? but if there be hazard of Lord Wilmington's recom̃end^g^ any other candidate it will be best to push without saying any thing to him.

I am glad the convey^a^ is got safe; and there are orders gone forward to Tamworth thus, —

From Maj^r^ Vassal to M^r^ Storke for	200.
M^r^ Joshua Winslow to M^r^ Partridge	150.
M^r^ Wheelwright to M^r^ Newberry	150.
M^r^ Hall to M^r^ ——	100.
is st^r^ £600,	

and I am endeavouring to get orders for as much more, and I will constantly do all in my power to promote the borough.

I have remitted your uncle in bills & copper ore £150 st^r^ in the months of May & June, and am promist some more bills so soon as they can be drawn, and I shall send them to him. I do all I possibly can to get money to him, but nothing is so difficult, and since the Chancellor* fails you the matter must drop without any further struggle, unless your uncle or you can find some friend among his friends (or otherwise) to exchange with you an estate in lands, or the value in the stocks, for a qualification, for the estate I have convey'd to you. For I am not able to do any thing more or better as to your qualification, and that estate is at this day worth more than £20,000 of this currency.

The inclos'd you'll cover to M^r^ Crossland, and send him

* Rev. George Reynolds. — Eds.

in my name or your own, as you think best, the box of green wax candles w^{t} 49^{lbs} I send ℔ the bearer; or present it to any body else, where you think it may serve you most.

I repeat that I think you stand fairer than ever yet for Tamworth; but then M^{r} Crossland, your uncle, & you (if you think it safe to say any thing about it) must seasonably secure the interest by which Maj^{r} Compton gain'd his choice. I am of the mind now that M^{r} Crossland was before this choice, that you be quiet & secret 'till pretty near the time of election, and some few days before it to appear at the borough, live handsomely, and attract every body with the most obliging behaviour you are master of. Thus you have all I can think of on this head, and you must not fail to write me constantly upon it by every conveyance before winter; and if you can suggest anything more to be done in my power I shall pursue it, and am alwayes, my dear son,

Your affectionate father. J. B.

Boston, July 6, 1734.

This letter is to your uncle as well as to you.

℔ Wimple.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — I have already wrote you ℔ this convey^{a} in answer to the affair of Tamworth.

I observe the letter you recd from the B. of Lincoln in favour of M^{r} E. Finch, and the two circular letters from M^{r} Tho^{s} Townshend & M^{r} H. Finch on the same head. It is with great pleasure I take notice of any little opportunity you had to express your father's gratitude to his noble patron, the Lord Viscount Townshend, and hope M^{r} Townshend & M^{r} Finch will be ready to serve you when you can properly ask it, — the latter, I believe, is an anticourtier. As M^{r} Reynolds can't return hither to his

mind, I see you are to expect no further favour from my Lord or his family, which is not strange to me, but what I wrote you 2 or 3 years ago, that the B's respect center'd in what service your father cou'd do for his son. However, I venture one more letter by this convey[a] which you may deliver or not.

I take a particular notice of the passage of D—b—r's letters. How extraordinary is it that he shou'd be so vile & wicked as to do all he cou'd to hinder the N. Hampshire Assembly from doing anything for the King's honour & service & for the good of the people, and then say the Gov[r] was unable to do any thing & dissolv'd the Assembly, &c[a]. This certainly can have no influence on wise, reasonable men. I agree with him that the fort is in a miserable condition, which I take to be very much owing to him. As to the disputes between him & me, I don't intend a fee of £5 to a lawyer who will give his opinion *en passant* shall determine it, nor shall any less person than his royal Majesty King George.* The queries he propos'd to the Council, I think went fairly against him. As to the logs, mills, &c[a] I have at all times done every thing, consistent with the justice & honour of the King's Gov[r], for his Majesty's service. To allow the Assembly to emit more bills wou'd be to cheat all the merchants of Great Britain trading this way; for every considerable new emission sinks the value of all outstanding debts at least 20 ℔ c[t]. But why does your uncle let you have the trouble of these things? I had rather he wou'd take 'em upon himself, and not divert you from your studies.

As your degree at Cambridge (with its priviledges) does you honour & service, if you cou'd easily obtain the same *ad eundem* at Oxford it wou'd still give you more weight & respect in the world; so I believe you will not forget it at a seasonable juncture.

* Shirley had given an opinion favorable to Dunbar's claims, much to Belcher's dissatisfaction. — Eds.

Jonathan, I may perhaps have too much fondness for every thing that drops from my own pen, yet I think you ought alwayes to have so much regard to it as to give me an answer paragraph by paragraph to all I write, nor will it finally be pleasing that you tell me from one 6 months (& 12 months) to another that this or that hinders you from your duty. I remain

Your loving father. J. B.

Boston, July 8, 1734.

Didn't you subscribe for me for the 2^{d} vol. of Burnet's History? Why don't you send it?

℔ Wimple.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — Having already wrote you ℔ this convey^{a} of 6 & 8 cur^{tt} I have little to add. Inclos'd is bill of lading for a box of green wax candles, 49^{lbs}, and a bundle of fish 112^{lbs} ℔ Wimple. Let Jonathan write a letter to L^{d} Townshend, to accompany the fish to Raynham, and pray my Lord to accept it as a small token of gratitude from his father. The candles he may present to Crossland in his own name (or to whom else he pleases). I have desir'd Wimple to get 'em past as his ship's store, and so to save the duty, but if he can't do it without too much trouble & hazard you must pay it & charge to me.

I having adjourn'd this Assembly to 11 Sept^{r}, and the affairs of the government not being pressing here at present, I intend to imbark Munday 15 ins^{t} aboard the Scarborô man-of-war, Cap^{t} Durell, to take a view of such places along the eastern shore of this Province as I have not yet seen, down as far as the River S^{t} Croix, being the boundary between the Massachusetts & Nova Scotia, and hope to return hither in 14 or 20 days. This will give me a more particular knowledge of that part of my government, and so the opportunity of giving my orders

about it for the future more for his Majesty's service & interest.

As to your nephew's still standing for Tamworth, I add to all I have said, that if you have a love for him, and any interest among those you call your friends, this is the time to show it. It's not in his nature to decieve you. No, he is a very honest man, and if any body favours him with a qualification, they will be very safe in all they transact with him. I have done what I can, & can do no more than to get what further orders I can for the manufacture, and remisses to bear out the charge of the election, which you may depend I will do; and Cap^{t} Durell has promist me some more bills on the public offices about two months hence, and I will do every thing else I can to get money to you. Pray press forward the leave for my support that I may have it by the fall ships. I am, Sir,

Your loving brother. J. B.

Boston, July 12, 1734.

℔ Wimple.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — At my return from S^{t} Croix and the other eastern parts of this Province, which I have lately been to view, I found your letters of April 4, May 27 & 31, ℔ Russell. As to the nuptials of the Princess Royal with the Prince of Orange, I think you'll find I was early in my duty on that head, and when the Assembly met I brought them into a handsome Address.

I shou'd be glad to do any service for the new Colony of Georgia; but considering how great a part of this Province still remains unpeopled and unsetl'd, and the low ebb to which the commerce here is reduced, I am sensible it wou'd be to little purpose to move the Assembly to an act of charity in favour of that new Colony; for they are

constantly complaining that they are not able to support & defend their own Province.

I take a particular notice of your correspondence with M^r^ Crossland, of the Tamworth poll, and of all things relating to that affair, and upon the whole I find (in case of Maj^r^ Compton's declaring for North Hampton) your election is still attended with considerable uncertainty from the Earl of North Hampton's recommendation of another brother (the consul at Lix^a^) and M^r^ Crossland seems to point you to ask the interest of S^r^ R. W., Earl Wilmington, & Lord Weymouth. So there are great difficulties still to be overcome. I believe you are pretty much a stranger to S^r^ R. W.; and Lord Wilmington will naturally be in favour of his own family, that unless you can be in a manner sure of a favourable answer it will be dangerous to put the question to him, lest he shou'd deny you, and then be disgusted if you push the matter without his leave. Whereas, if you say nothing to him, you may give him less occasion of disgust, and when the matter's over you may make a handsome compliment of your not interfering with his kinsman (the Maj^r^) tho' you might have done it with great probability of success. But if Lord Wilmington waves the matter as to the Consul, then you may perhaps have his favour & interest. Sir Rob^t^ may have some friend in reserve. Your uncle, M^r^ Crossland, & you may consider of what I say, and form the best judgment you can whether to make an effort upon these two gent^m^, which to me indeed seems a nice & delicate point. As to L^d^ Weymouth, if he be a gent^m^ easy of access & you can rationally hope for his interest, I approve of your attempting it, and to take your chance without saying any thing to S^r^ R. W. or E. W.

I have already advised you of the orders gone forward to your uncle for some of the Tamworth manufactures to value of £600 st^r^. It is now too late in the year to

order any goods to come on this coast; nor do I indeed incline to be asking favours & laying myself under obligations to my friends here, unless you cou'd reap the fruit of it by gaining your election. What is already ordered will show M^{r} Crossland & the rest of your friends that the Gov^{r} has it in his power to encourage their manufactures, provided they'll make you one of their representatives in Parliam^{t}, and thereby their powerfull advocate for reviving their stagnated trade, and methinks if they are not blind to their own interest (especially all those voters, whose families depend on their own industry) they must prefer such a man as you to those who perhaps have it not in their power, nor will give themselves any concern to promote the manufactures & trade of the place. If it wou'd help out your election I wou'd be content to lay out 4 to £500 st^{r} on my own acc^{tt}, according to my letters to your uncle & you in May last, and to pay the money in 9 or 12 months, and if you shou'd be chose the borough may depend on my sending more orders from my friends in the spring, and that I will not forget to serve them as often & as long as I can. If your uncle thinks proper, send this paragraph of my letter to M^{r} Crossland, to whom I hold myself & you under great obligations for his steady friendship, prudence & great integrity in the whole managment of this affair.

The Fellowship of Trinity Hall I see dropt thrô. However it mayn't be amiss to keep up the best interest you can there against a more favourable opportunity; and a good understanding with Sir Rob^{t} Clark, Gov^{r} Holden, M^{r} Wilks, Williams, & Morton may give you the knowledge of a vacancy, and the opportunity of filling it, — I mean in the Society whereof Sir Rob^{t} Clark is Gov^{r} (or Moderator).

I see you had rec̃d my picture from M^{r} Caswall. I think it is not much like, tho' a good peice of paint, done

by Mr Philips of Great Queen Street out of Lincoln's Inn Fields. I am surprized & much displeas'd at what your uncle writes me of Mr Newman & your having my picture done on a copperplate. How cou'd you presume to do such a thing without my special leave and order? You shou'd be wise and consider the consequences of things before you put 'em in execution. Such a foolish affair will pull down much envy, and give occasion to your father's enemies to squirt & squib & what not. It is therefore my order, if this comes to hand timely that you destroy the plate & burn all the impressions taken from it.

Your sitting under the instructions of Dr Dickens in the Civil Law, I believe will be much to your advantage when you come to practice in Chancery.

I am well satisfied with the presents you made to your Cambridge University.

The seal you have sent me is neat & well cut, but I think the device over the greyhound's head is not so well proportioned, bearing nearer on one side than t'other. I may perhaps be too curious in such things. The man has also exceeded in its size, being bigger than La Barrington's sent you for a pattern. It is indeed well cut and a fine seal, yet I now return it p Capt Cary, and make a present of it to you. *Labor ipse voluptas* is Lord King's motto, and I think you have a better right to it than your father, and I wish you may reap as much fruit from the practice of it as that noble Lord has. Between this and winter I shall give you orders about another seal. The glasses you sent are pretty, but may soon be out of fashion, & are too costly for constant use.

I observe you was admitted to the bar 24 May last (cost £24), in which matter you had some extraordinary marks of favour from the benchers. I am glad you are got there because I am told it will give you some advantage in the pursuit of your studies, which you are resolved to attend with a close application, and that no

labour shall be wanting in you to shine in your profession, & to merit the favour of mankind, and that the present opportunity of young gent$^{m's}$ rising in the law shall be a spur to your ambition. These are laudable resolutions, & render you worthy of my best future care, and as a fresh instance of it I refer you to my letter of 4 of May last, with those from Judge Auchmuty and M^{r} Advocate Shirley respecting your coming into business. The latter I take to be a well digested letter, and deserves your grave & sedate consideration. Often revolve in your mind the great Lord Coke's motto, *Prudens qui patiens*, and that of the excellent Judge Hale's, *Festina lentè*. I am therefore absolutely against your pushing into business, but let me desire & charge you to be patient for at least two years (if it pleases God so long to spare your life), before you come into any other business than what M^{r} Auchmuty & Shirley have advis'd. I am satisfy'd it will give you the advantage of amassing a better treasure of knowledge in your profession & consequently of shining with a greater lustre in all futurity, and since I am willing still to support you, what can you have against it? You must be sure I aim at your solid, substantial, lasting good in this matter; and depending on your falling in with this scheme, I forbear the letters you desire for putting you forward in business. The candles I hinted your presenting to the two noble persons you mention may refresh their knowledge of you; and upon your answer to what I have once & again wrote on this head, you shall have letters to all my friends at such a time as you may judge proper.

You must not fail to make your handsomest compliments to M^{r} Auchmuty & Shirley ℔ the first opportunity. While an unprofitable correspondence is to be neglected, one that nearly affects a man's real interest is to be nourisht with gratitude, nor must you let any thing excuse you in such cases; for who is oblig'd to show you

respect if you don't think it worth returning? I am glad Mr Auchmuty's brother reĉd you so kindly, which you must also mention in your letter hither.

The conveyance of the estate I have made to you is all I am able to do for your qualification, and it's very well that you'll observe whenever you make an exchange of it that it shall be done on both sides in fee simple. I have and shall be making remisses of all the money I possibly can to your uncle. You have herewith my letters to Mr Bellamy & Marshall, thanking their generous friendship to you; but you must be very cautious of ruñing yourself in debt, or bringing yourself under heavy obligations, yet I confess a body wou'd strain a point to accomplish the affair of Tamworth.

℔ the first shipping leaving London after 28 of this month I shall expect your yearly account.

If you cou'd nick an opportunity of getting a Master's degree at Oxford at a small expence, I shou'd be pleas'd with it. Methinks by proper recommendations from your Cambridge University it wou'd not be hard to get a degree at Oxford *ad eundem*.

I have still to add to this letter (I'm afraid) a long paragraph in answer to what you say of D—b—r, C—k, W—do, & C—d—c. About the three last I give myself little concern. C—k sinks every day, and has almost lost his sting. W—do seems to have laid aside the thôts of a London voyage at present, and C—d—c is return'd with the Tartar man-of-war to N. York & expected here some time this week. So D—b—r is the great hydra, whose head must be cut off, if possible, and inclosed you have copy of Lord Townshend's letter in answer to what I wrote him. May it not be worth your while to make his Lordship (& Lady Dolly) a visit, thô it be a journey of 100 miles. With how much respect and with how much integrity and honour does his Lordship treat your father! It's impossible for me or mine to return him sufficient

gratitude. I intend to follow Lord Townshend's advice, and apply myself directly to S^{r} R. W. in the case of D—b—r. As to the mandamus's for W. & A., there's no great matter in it. I offer'd to admit 'em when I was last at N. Hampshire, and so I shall again when I go the next month. But shou'd they refuse as they did before (upon my offering), I wou'd not admit 'em just when they pleas'd. Bl—d—n I am sensible is a fast advocate to D—b—r, and I must expect no favour while he is at the Board of Trade; but were the D—v—l there I shou'd expect justice under the British Constitution corroborated with the Hannover Succession. The answer you had from Lord Wilmington was natural enough, since he had not inclination to give himself trouble in my fav^{r}.

I take notice of your uncle's opinion & M^{r} W^{m} Sharp's as to applying to D. N. Castle. There will alwayes be difficulties in business while we live in the world, but it has never been my way & manner to terrifye myself with dark imaginations & chimeras. Had I so govern'd myself I had not been at this day Gov^{r} of my native country, nor had you been a counsellor at law & a Master of Arts of Trinity College, Cambridge. Our Saviour sayes, Sufficient is the day for the evil thereof; and the Royal preacher sayes, He that observeth the wind shall not sow, and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap. That is, it's best for a man to go forward in the way of his duty, and leave the event to Almighty God. I remember when I was at Breda (18 years ago) I saw over the door of the Stadt House a device of the late glorious King William's, *Rectè faciendo neminem timeas.*

I am, Sir, prodigiously surprized at what your uncle writes me upon the hearing (29 May) before Lords Trade (Docminique, Bladen, & Pelham) where Coll^{l} Bladen took upon him the managment of the whole hearing. Had he been consulted upon my being made Gov^{r}, he had play'd the same game he does now, and have done every

thing in his power to have prevented me. I therefore apply'd myself to his superiours & obtained my point. I really admire your uncle shou'd give up things as he did to Coll[l] Bladen. As I have said, Wentworth & Atkinson's mandamuss are trifles but to give in to Dunbar's having the half (or an iota) of my salary at N. Hampshire is what I can't account for. Altho' your uncle is an honest, diligent man, yet I must say I have not had to do with any body closer & nearer for his penny, and were my case his I can't believe he wou'd be so ready to give away his bread.

The affair of N. Hampshire government is thus:

The salary settled on me	£600 a year
Out of which my 2 yearly journeys is	200
So that govern[mt] is worth to me but	£400 a year.

The perquisites due to me by my comission & instructions, being the command of the fort, registers, passes to the castle, licenses for marriages, certificates for naval stores, &c[a] (all which I give to the L[tt] Gov[r]) are about £200 a year, and shou'd I give him the half of my salary the matter wou'd stand thus:

To the Gov[r] for the half of £600 a year	£300
My yearly journeys	200
makes clear	£100 a year

And the L[tt] Gov[r] wou'd stand thus:

To have half of what's settl'd on the Gov[r]	£300
The perquisites abovement[d] which I now allow him,	200
is	£500 a year

to the Gov[r's] £100. Can Coll[l] Bladen or any gent[m] look on this account stated as it truly & really is, and think it

consistent with justice & honour, that the affair of the government shou'd be put into such a posture & situation ? If he or any body else can endure the thoughts of it, I assure you I cannot, nor will I ever condescend to it, let the consequence be what it will. The government of N. Hampshire is not at this day worth £100 st^r^ a year, and a shame to call it a government. You say, "Coll^l^ Bladen is a fast advocate for Dunbar," and your uncle sayes, "Depend upon it, Coll^l^ Bladen is so attacht to L^t^ Gov^r^ Dunbar that he wou'd do thee all the injury in his power." How then cou'd your uncle submit any thing to his decision ? I take the hearing had before the three Lords of Trade to be no more than if it had been personally before Dunbar himself, and this I make out from your uncle's sentiments abovementioned. How cou'd he then make any concessions? no, he shou'd have appealed to the King in Council, let the event have been what it wou'd. I had much rather be governed by the King's sign manual and royal signet than by Dunbar, or those that for some reasons or other are oblig'd to espouse him. Sir Walter Rawleigh (the night before he was beheaded) said :

> Cowards fear to dye, but courage stout
> Rather than live in snuff will be put out.

And it was a saying of one of the Roman Emperours, *Decet imperatore stante mori.* So I say, if the King will have it so, let me have his sign manual and royal signet, and every body must obey ; but I am really for carrying things to the highest power, where perhaps we may find justice, if not favour. But if every thing must have a final issue before Coll^l^ Bladen (or Dunbar) there's an end of my governm^t^. I say, I had rather be at a greater charge, and sue for justice before their superiours. I am therefore determined to apply myself directly to S^r^ R. W. ℔ the next ship ; nor can your uncle, nor can you, concieve the disgrace & dishonour I suffer by the acc^tts^ Dunbar has

publish'd from Thomlinson's letters about the hearing before Coll[l] Bladen. I had indeed rather have spent 100 gun[s] to have had a hearing before the King in Council.

I will by the next conveyance furnish you & your uncle with matter sufficient against the wretche's having any part of my salary. In the mean time you'll communicate this whole letter to your uncle, to whom I shall not be so particular, and I remain

Yours, in the most paternal affection. J. B.

Boston, Aug[st] 7, 1734.

Let me have an answer if possible before the winter sets in.

℔ Cary. Ramsey.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — My last was 12 of July ℔ Wimple, since which I am returned from a short trip made in the Scarborô man-of-war to view the eastern parts of this Province, and am now to own your kind letters of 27 & 9 May ℔ Russell. I have this day wrote your nephew a very long letter, which he will communicate to you & may serve to shorten this.

I take a particular notice of everything you write, and thank your care about the stockins & seal, and for the supply of money you made to Jonathan to defrey the charges at Cambridge & of his coming to the bar. I hope in a little time to be sending you some bills of exch[a]. Altho' Jonathan is got to the bar, which may be an advantage in the pursuit of his studies, yet I still think it best that he shou'd enter into little or no business for two years to come, and when it may be judg'd proper for him to have his head & hands full of business your recom̃ending him to such sollicitors, attorneys, and others

as you are acquainted with will be a further instance of your love & affection to him. He will tell you all I have to say about the Tamworth affair, in which M^r^ Crossland has acted with great prudence, integrity, and honour, and I wish your nephew may finally succeed in his election there. I am surpriz'd he shou'd be so imprudent as to consent to having my picture cut on a copper plate, which will give great occasion of banter & ridicule among my enemies, and I have given him possitive order to destroy the plate, and to burn all the impressions from it. Cradock is arriv'd at N. York in the man-of-war. How do you think I can be in tolerable terms with such a creature? He has already made his compliments to Dunbar in a letter from York.

As Coll^o^ Bladen made no report to the House of Commons of the letter from the late House of Represent^vs^ here, I suppose that matter is over, as not lying with any propriety before this new Parliam^t^.

I observe you had an attorney before the Board of Trade 29 of May on two memorials from Cap^t^ Thomlinson, one in behalf of Wentworth's & Atkinson's mandamus^s^, the other in behalf of L^tt^ Gov^r^ Dunbar that he might come in for a share of my salary at N. Hampshire; and that you had undertaken I shou'd admit the two persons abovementioned into the Council. This I offer'd them the last time I was at N. Hampshire, and according to your engagment I shall make them the offer again, at my going thither the next moneth. But if they shou'd again refuse, I shall not admit them just when they please. I was in hopes you wou'd have been able with the papers I sent to have so justify'd my conduct as that those persons might never have been admitted, but I find I must submit to it, and will, as I have said, make them the offer as soon as I get into the Province.

I am in the next place, brother, to make answer to what you say on Thomlinson's memorial about my de-

taining one half of the salary from L^tt^ Gov^r^ Dunbar, which he claims as his due. I am really prodigiously surpriz'd that you shou'd give way in the least measure to my parting with one penny of my support; nor is it possible for him to make any colour of claim to it. I shall be expecting, according to Coll^l^ Bladen's proposal, a copy of Thomlinson's memorial on this head; and I think I shall be able to make so reasonable & satisfactory an answer to it as will put an end to any further pretences of this nature. The governm^t^ of N. Hampshire is thus, —

The salary settled on me	£600 a year.
My two yearly journeys cost	200
Leaves	400
And if I must allow Dunbar the half of my salary, that's	300
So I must have only	£100 a y^r^.

as the King's Gov^r^ of N. Hampshire; and he who is only L^tt^ Gov^r^ wou'd have the half of the Gov^r's^ salary £300

The comand of the fort, registers, marriages certificates, passes to the fort, and all other perquisites wou'd be	200
	£500 a year

Can any of the Lords of Trade (even Coll^o^ Bladen, his patron) think this wou'd be consistent with justice & honour?

You are mistaken about Wentworth. I never allowed him one farthing of my salary, nor did he desire it. I allow'd Wentworth the same perquisites I do Coll^o^ Dunbar, and which are really mine by my comission & instructions. I observe there were present at the Board only Coll^o^ Bladen, M^r^ Docminique, & Pelham, and that the former manag'd the debate on the memorials. You say, "Depend upon it, Coll^o^ Bladen is so attacht to L^tt^ Gov^r^

Dunbar that he wou'd do thee all the injury in his power." This you seem to be very positive in (and I fully believe it). You must then certainly agree with me that the hearing you had was much the same as if it had been before Dunbar himself. How then cou'd you think of the matters issuing so? No, I wou'd alwayes appeal to the King in Council, and recieve my orders from the fountain of power; and from gent^m^ of so superiour a quality, justice & honour may be expected, and I have known many instances of things' going quite contrary at the Privy Council to what they wou'd have done at the Board of Trade. Had they known when I sollicited to their superiours for the govern^mt^ they (say Bl—d—n) wou'd have done all in his power to have hindred it. I say I had rather on all occasions have recourse to the King in Council than have any thing of mine decided before the Board of Trade, and when they don't find things go just as they wou'd have 'em they will act with more caution and justice. I have stated the profits of N. Hampshire as exactly & justly as I can; and as Coll^o^ Bladen wou'd have me do, I shou'd not reap from that government £25 st^r^ a year. I can by no means think of coming into such measures, but must pray you to make the best defence for me before the King in Council, let the event be what it will; and by the next ship you shall have every thing respecting the settlement of the salary on me to strengthen you in this matter. I must in the next place acquaint you that Dunbar reports M^r^ Belcher has been forbidden to appear before the Board of Trade, and that you had been severely reprimanded by Lord Westmorland. This report, with the concessions you made at the Board of Trade, make a great noise here to yours and my dishonour, discourages my friends & heartens up my enemies. However, I cannot believe they are true, for as my son is jointly my agent with you, how is it possible for him to be debarr'd appearing for me at the

publick offices? It wou'd be so cruel an injustice as I think cannot be practis'd, if he shows the comission I sent him; and shou'd the Board of Trade browbeat him, or act as I have said, I wou'd have you both complain to the King in Council, where you will be heard & have justice done you. I pray your particular answer about this matter, and to tell me whether there be any truth in these reports, and for the future I desire you to let me know the particulars of what passes when you or your nephew appear at the public offices that I may know the truth & be able to tell it.

Whatever Jonathan may do about Tamworth, it will be best to keep things as close & secret as possible 'till the matter is fully over. I must intreat you to leave no stone unturn'd to obtain & send me the leave for my support before winter; and when our fall ships are all come away I hope you will write me in the winter season by S° Carolina, Virginia, Maryland, Philad^{a}, York, & Lix^{a}, or any other ways that you may think probable for letters to get to me before the arrival of our spring ships. A letter from London in the winter may be of great service. Pray, remember it, & act with your usual diligence.

I forgot to mention to Jonathan that one M^{r} Baxter, an Irish lawyer, came hither the last fall from BBs, where he made his fortune by marrying a rich widow. He came by way of Phil^{a} & N. York & contracted a strict acquaintance with Gov^{r} Cosby, & at N. Hampshire with Coll^{l} Dunbar (his countrymen). He was several times at my house, and I look on him a gent^{m} of sense & cunning, and I believe is firmly in Dunbar's interest. He sailed from Philad^{a} to London about six weeks ago. It will be best to enquire him out, and to have an eye upon him; for I have reason to think he wou'd not scruple hurting of me to serve Dunbar.

When it may be absolutely necessary I wou'd have Jonathan appear & assist; otherwise I wou'd have you

spare him as much as you can, that he may not be interrupted in his studies. I am told Mr Dumer writes Dunbar, if he will come over he may with ease obtain the government of Massachusetts & N. Hampshire, but if it shou'd be war he may have 'em without coming. So I stand a hard chance after all my just & honest endeavours to serve my King & my country, & no complaint made of my administration. If there shou'd be any such design as Dummer speaks of, I hope you will stir up a good number of my friends & of your own to appear in my behalf, and you must be vigilant that nothing be done so secretly as to be over before you have the knowledge of it, as was the case of B. Pemberton's getting from me the Naval Office.*

As any thing new occurs, I shall be adding, & remain with my best respects, Sir,

Your loving brother. J. B.

Boston, Augst 7, 1734.

Inclos'd is bill of lading for one large & for one small birch canno, & for a small box with a seal. The latter is for your nephew. The cannos to be presented as you & he may judge best. What if you shou'd present it to Sr Robert for his canal at Houghton gardens?

(Cary. Ramsey.)

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

May it please your Lordships, — Since I had the honour of writing you last I am returned from a small trip I have made in the Scarborô man-of-war, to view the eastern coasts & lands of this Province as far as St Croix or Passamaquoddy, where we lay at anchor three days & made signals by firing & went on shore, but discovered no

* See 6 Mass. Hist. Coll. vol. vi. pp 376, 377. — Eds.

inhabi[ts]. Passamaquoddy is a large bay, has in it a great number of islands & harbours, with plenty of codfish; but as the sea flows & ebbs there to a great degree, it is but indifferent riding for ships near the inlet or entrance. From Passamaquoddy we proceeded homewards & anchor'd 48 hours in Machias Bay, about 10 leagues to the westward, which is also full of islands & fine harbours, but scarce of fish. We went ashore, but found no inhabitants. From thence we went into Pemaquid, about 40 leagues still westward, where I viewed Frederick's Fort, and two small rivers there, one called Pemaquid, the other John's River, and then I went into two fine large rivers, one called Damarascotty, the other Sheepscott. The wall of the fort at Pemaquid is nothing but dry stone piled one upon another, and a great part of it already tumbled down. The lands from Pemaquid to Kennebec River are very good, and from the east side of Kennebec to S[t] Croix wou'd make a fine province of itself, being about 180 miles bordering on the sea.

All the forts on the frontiers of this Province are in a decaying, defenceless condition, and in order to come at a proper knowledge of the nature & situation of the Province it is necessary to have a good survey & a map made of the whole Province; and this I very early recommended to the Assembly, as I have very often a good repair (or rebuilding) of the fortifications. But they seem to be perfectly indolent, and in a fatal lethargy with respect to these things; nor do I expect they will do any thing for strengthning the frontiers, unless we shou'd soon have the unhappy news of war. This is what I think is my duty, and for his Majesty's honour & service to advise your Lordships with respect to this Province.

My agents, M[r] Partridge & M[r] Belcher, write me, they had been before your Lordships to make answer to a complaint of one M[r] Thomlinson in behalf of Mess[rs]

Wentworth & Atkinson on my not admitting them to be of his Majesty's Council at N. Hampshire, and that they had promist your Lordships it shou'd be done upon their writing. I was in hopes the reasons I had given your Lordships of my conduct on this head wou'd have been so satisfactory as that I shou'd have never rec̄d any further directions for admitting those gent^{m}. But since your Lordships have otherwise over-ruled that matter, I will give your Lordships no further trouble upon it, but shall offer to admit them upon my going into that Province the next month, as indeed I did when I last went thither. But if they shou'd still refuse to accept when I offer it, I hope your Lordships will think it a peice of insolence in them not to be born, and that it will not be expected I shou'd admit them when (& just as) they please.

My agents also write me that the said M^{r} Thomlinson had put in a memorial in behalf of my L^{tt} Gov^{r} at N. Hampshire, desiring a part of the salary that Assembly have settled on me, and that ℔ the next ship I may expect copy of that memorial. Indeed, my Lords, I am surprized at the confidence of a gent^{m} to lay anything before your Lordships of this nature; and were he not perfectly ignorant of the circumstances of this matter he wou'd never have done it, and when I am served with the aforementioned copy, I have no doubt of giving your Lordships intire satisfaction in this matter, and that such an attempt has been most unreasonable, and that the thing in itself cannot claim the face of justice.

I have the honour to be with great respect, my Lords,
Your Lordships' most obedient & most humble servant.
J. B.

Boston, Augs^{t} 9, 1734.

(Cary. Ramsey)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Son Jonathan, — With this comes my long letter of 7^{d} cur^{tt}. The more I think of it the more I am surpriz'd at your uncle's submitting in the least degree at the Board of Trade to Dunbar's having a part of my N. Hampshire salary. When I recieve copy of Thomlinson's memorial I think I shall be able to set the matter in so strong a light as that the Board of Trade will not be able to say one word in favour of the memorial. But indeed I look upon all at that Board manag'd wholly by Bl—d—n, and any thing that relates to me had even as good be referr'd to D—b—r himself; so that neither your uncle nor you must be brow-beat or cow'd for the future, but if you cannot obtain justice there, you must alwayes have your derneir resort to their superiours, for they are but our fellow subjects, and the King will hear all his subjects when they supplicate him. I am told your uncle was severely reprimanded by L^{d} W—stm—r—l—nd, and that you had been absolutely forbid to appear at the Board of Trade; and these things make a great noise here to my dishonour, to your uncle's & yours. Pray let me know the truth of it, and alwayes for the future the worst of every thing, that I may know whether things reported are true or false, and conduct myself accordingly. Since you are my son, and have a commission to be my agent jointly with your uncle, I think it a gross absurdity, and a thing not possible, that Coll^{l} Bladen shou'd forbid your appearing for me. It wou'd be such a peice of tyranny on the rights of humane nature as no gent^{m} wou'd be guilty of. Nor are you ever to endure it, but to make your loud complaint to the King in Council. I am

Your affectionate father. J. B.

Boston, Augs^{t} 10, 1734.

(Cary. Ramsey.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — Hapning to be from home 23 ult[i] (your birthday) I had not the opportunity of refreshing your memory with what I wrote you the last year on that head. So this comes out of course, and indeed I have little more to say than that you wou'd now & then read over mine of the date abovemention'd, which I hope you will never think to be out of season.

You are now got to the bar and into a way of life full of snares, difficulties & temptations, and I hope you are able to appeal to Him whom you adore & say, I have liv'd in all good conscience to this day; and God of his infinite mercy grant you may so go on to the end of life. The reflection whereof will give you ineffable pleasure when your departing soul is hovering about & quitting its corruptible clay. Your late uncle Oliver was an uncommon instance of Christianity & exact piety.* I knew him in very middling circumstances, but he dyed in opulency, and that text was remarkably verifyed in him, Seek first the kingdom of God & his righteousness & all these things shall be added unto you. Pray remember this & keep yourself unspotted from the world.

What sayes the great Judge Hales in his Meditations, vol. i. p[a] 214: "A habit of religion towards God in His son Jesus Christ is the *magnum oportet*, the one thing necessary, and outweighing every thing else." And in particular I charge you never to lose your reverence for the sanctity of the Sabbath. The same authour says, page 216, "I am not apt to be superstitious, but this I have certainly & infallibly found true that by my deportment in my duty towards God, in the time devoted to His

* Daniel Oliver, who married one of Governor Belcher's sisters, was born Feb. 28, 1664, and died July 23, 1732. He was the father of Lieut.-Gov. Andrew Oliver and of Chief Justice Peter Oliver. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — Eds.

service, especially on the Lord's days, I cou'd make a certain conjecture of my success in my secular occasions the rest of the week; if I was loose & negligent in the former the latter never succeeded well; if strict & consciencious & watchfull in the former, I was successfull & prosperous in the latter." Vertue (but especially religion or true piety) carries its own reward. That you may be alwayes under the favourable direction of the Spirit of God, and be so preserved by His grace here, as that you may become eternally happy hereafter thro' the merits of Jesus Christ is & shall be the prayer of, dear Jonathan,

Your very affectionate father. J. B.

Boston, Augst 14, 1734.
(Ramsey.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I have your favours of 16 & 19 ꝑsent, and am much oblig'd by the constant intelligence you hand me. Pray, was your quotation out of a letter of Sancho's, or whose? It's not proper for me to speak to B—rl—nd, but if what you say cou'd be convey'd to him he'd soon do his duty. Has R—nd—ge paid his £100 abt the Line? You grossly mistake in imagining you was too free in yours of 12 curtt, for I did & do take it as a repeated instance of your probity & sincerity, and you will give me just cause of disgust if you don't go on to practi[c]e with the same freedom & friendship, — I say, if you don't I will not forgive you. Since I have the knowledge of you I have the pleasure, & you the honour, of my saying your conduct has been of a peice, and if I troubl'd you I did it with a design to hear you say what I knew you wou'd say. But I am far from consigning you over to the Devil. The reason I gave my order to Sancho was as in my last. I have re'd over all you inclosed, and find Mr Usher had £68 allow'd him for travelling

expence for 11 years. Wentworth had grants of the Assembly, and so they may make to Sancho, if they please. I do not altogether fall in with your sentiments of the records. Altho' Wentworth held Assemblies it does not appear but that it might be by the Gov$^{r's}$ special leave and direction, and so as to the drafts on the Treasury; and I return to you what you inclos'd to add on the two blank leaves the act for settling my salary, and let me have it again ℔ return of the carrier, and I wou'd have your opinion once more whether best to send home the whole, or only what has been transacted with respect to me. Perhaps the latter may be sufficient to my purpose. Think of it, and if you so conclude return me that in sheets by itself, and tell me the story as particularly as you can how Burnet acted with Wentworth. I take it that he was oblig'd to *bribe the Assembly* by a prior promise of what he wou'd do for Wentworth before he cou'd get the thing done.

I thank your advice about H—sk, but give myself no concern about what buzzes he may have in his ears. If he says any thing to me, I will be just & faithfull to him. His commission from Coll^{l} Spotswood is *in totidem verbis* with M^{r} Boydell's (the name of the person only excepted), nor can the Postmaster General give a fuller commission; and it's in his breast to frank what letters & packets he pleases, without asking the leave of any of his deputies, and Boydill will be upon oath that the office was never worth £100 a year to him. If Husk comes hither, and the Naval Office will sute you, you are welcome to it, and hereafter to any other good I can do you.* I wou'd

* From this letter and others in the present volume it appears that the statement in the Wentworth Genealogy, that Huske's son, Ellis Huske, Jr., was the postmaster of Boston and first publisher of "The Boston Weekly Post-Boy," and which we followed in a note in the first part of the Belcher Papers (6 Mass. Hist. Coll. vol. vi. p. 3), is incorrect. Huske, the father, was at the same time Naval Officer at Portsmouth, one of the Council of New Hampshire, Postmaster of Boston, and publisher of the "Post-Boy." From Belcher's letters it appears that Colonel Spotswood at first expected that Huske would live in Boston; but apparently this condition was not enforced for any considerable length of time. In several of

write more, but am this day going with an engineer to view the new works at Castle Will[m], where I shall lodge, & return tomorrow. With my best regards to good Madam Waldron, I remain, Honob[le] Sir,

Your assured friend, J. B.

Boston, Augst 23, 1734.
(Carrier.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I am with yours of 30 ult[i], and have had a great deal of talk with H—sk, who will finally fix here, tho I am still of my first opinion (and have repeated it to him) that he'll repent it. The Naval Office will be at your service,* and Oh! that you cou'd have the Collector's place, I mean from home, with the salary. I have lately thought it not impracticable. The letter from Th—l—s—n about the Gov[r] must be to R—ndge by the stile. Cr—d—c cou'd say nothing new. I inclose you the four last letters rec̃d from Mons[r] and what I intend for an answer. Read 'em all deliberately, and make out your own thoughts in answer, and send me. Perhaps I may have omitted something material; but if I was to be particular my letter wou'd be too long. The stile of Sancho's last confirms the paragraph they discovered out of Rindge's, for you may plainly see all remains in the Gov[r's] breast. If it was otherwise his Irish insolence wou'd blaze. Fail not to return me every thing I now send ℔ the post. I am, Sir,

Your assured friend. J. B.

Boston, Sept[r] 3, 1734.

Belcher's letters he refers to Huske's deputy in Boston, and in a letter to Waldron dated June 30, 1735, preserved in the library of the New Hampshire Historical Society, he complains of the "Irish puppy that tends his [Huske's] office." In September, 1740, he writes to Huske, "Your deputy here is often from home when the post gets in." See *post*, p. 328. — Eds.

* Notwithstanding this positive offer of the Naval Office to Waldron, Huske continued to hold it; and as late as September, 1739, we find him making "a valuable seizure." See *post*, p. 203. — Eds.

I fancy he wants money that rouses him afresh about the boards. Pray when must I come to N. Hampshire? I wou'd avoid a winter journey. I shou'd think Oct^r the best time.

(Post.)

TO DAVID DUNBAR.

Sir, — I have now lying before me yours of May 24, June 17, 20, Augs^t 29, & 2 ins^t. The tenour of the first made me conclude it not only writ but indited by the scribe, being of a peice with his impudence when he was Deputy Collector (& constantly since).* I was asham'd you shou'd put your name to such a letter, and wou'd feign have imagin'd you knew more of the world, and had had more manners, and this was the reason I thought it not worth the notice I now take of it; and your letters in general are really so rude & unmannerly as I really think beneath even so little a man as you are. And if you wou'd practice your duty you must alwayes consider the distance a Surveyor of the Woods & a L^tt Gov^r are at from the King's Gov^r & Cap^t General, whom his Majesty under his royal hand & signet is pleas'd to call the represent^ve of his royal person. Your denying any part of what is alledg'd & sworn to in the complaint gone home against you will doubtless have its consideration. I must confess had I took upon me the determination of those matters, your denying, and with the embellishment of your usual rhetoric, wou'd have had very little weight with me; but since I left you to make your defence at home, I think it to little purpose to enter into the particulars of yours of 20 June. I wou'd only upon it repeat what I told you 2 or 3 years ago, that you must not

* The reference is probably to Theodore Atkinson, who had been Collector at Portsmouth, and was removed to make way for Richard Wibird, shortly after Belcher's appointment as Governor. See Belknap's History of New Hampshire, vol. ii. p. 98. — Eds.

assume or presume to dictate to me. Yet whatever you ask in a dutifull, mannerly way for the King's service, I'll do it, if I judge it so.

I am a stranger to what you mention 29 ult[i] as to the decision of any dispute you have had with me, tho' I have letters to 1 June, and in some of them the particulars of the hearing of 29[th] May last. Nor do I know what you mean by any promise made on my acc[tt]; but if you behave as you ought, it may prevent further applications at home. You are mistaken if you fancy I desire to stop your sending home any orders or letters of mine. What I wrote you 2[d] May I believe was gone homewards before it reacht you, and you have my ample indulgence of doing in that point as you please. If you can read your commission, surely you can't think it wrong to obey my orders.

I now return you the affidavits & other papers you sent me, which you say are originals; so I suppose you don't mean they shou'd finally rest with me. If you have any thing to say against any particular person or persons in office, & send me a complaint drawn in form, with affidavits to support your allegations, I will deal with such persons as I did by you on a formal complaint, that is, order them to be serv'd with copies, & to make answer, which may enable me to judge of the merits of the cause, and to do therein as to justice & reason may appertain. But I will put no person in or out of power purely to gratifye your humour, nor do I allow you to have any such power. The King in his commission to me for New Hampshire commands me to do & execute all things accord[g] to such reasonable laws & statutes as are or may be in force in the said Province; and agreeable thereto, I will do every thing for the preservation of the King's woods, but will by no means fall into any arbitrary, despotic proceedings. No, the law shall be the rule of my government, as near as I can comprehend it, and then

my administration will be in exact conformity to the King's commission. How cou'd you say, 20 June, *And askt your advice which you generously declin'd giving*, when I gave it freely by telling you to do nothing but what you cou'd warrant by law? I have told you more than once that I am no lawyer, and I now tell you it's best for every man in governm^t^ to keep himself out of the lash of the law, which is the bridle for the outragious passions of silly men.

I herewith send you my warrant to the justices, sheriffs, &c^a^, for aiding & assisting you & your deputies about the boards you mention, and at all times for preventing any destruction of his Majesty's woods.

I desire, Sir, that your letters may for the future be barely & concisely on the publick affairs, for if you have nothing else to do than to gratify your vanity by showing your talent in a rude way of writing I hope you will think such parts of your letters well answer'd by the silent neglect and contempt of, Sir,

Your Honour's humble servant. J. B.

Boston, Sept^r^ 9, 1734.

I had wrote you sooner, but that I have been for near ten days under the distemper com̃on here.

(Post.)

TO CAPTAIN FRANKLYN.

Cap^t^ Franklyn, — You being bound up the Mediterranean, if you have a convenient opportunity I desire you to buy me as much three pile black velvet (such as is made for men's wear, and the best can be had for money) as will make me a compleat suit, the buttons & holes to be of the same with the cloaths, and the lining of best double shagrine, of a deep gold colour; if that not to be had some other good lining silk of that colour. I

herewith deliver you my measure that the cloaths may be made up, and rather too big than too little. I desire you also to buy me a night gown of the best Genoa damask that is made for men's wear. Let the gown be every way large enough for you, and it will fit me. The colour of the outside & lining must be a deep crimson, and I wou'd have to spare a yard of the velvet & two yards of the damask, and leave it to your prudence to carry these things to London & so hither, or to send them directly from the Straits, if a good opportunity presents; and as to the cost of them I shou'd be glad to pay it here, with such an advance as you may please to order. And if you cou'd bring or send me 8 or 10 young almond trees and as many Pisa nectrins it wou'd much oblige me, & anything else curious for a garden. The trees must be grafts (not natural stocks) & very young, not thicker than your thumb. They must be carefully taken up (roots & all) and as carefully transplanted into a good box of their natural earth, and not suffer'd to be sprinkled with salt water, but duly serv'd with fresh water, and I say the younger they are the more likely to live.

You will forgive this trouble, & oblige me by letting me know how I may at any time serve you. I wish you a pleasant & successfull voyage, and am, Sir,

Your friend & servt. J. B.

Boston, Septr 11, 1734.

Delivd himself.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Honoble Sir, — This post brings me your favour of 13 ꝑsent. In your next give your opinion of the warrant sent to Sancho, whether it is n't cautious enough, and yet not to be carpt at? I have no answer from him this post. No, a council must first be held at Pandœmonium. The calling of an Assembly & keeping him in

profound ignorance will be in addition to my letter as warm water after a dose to a patient that makes him puke heartily. I really believe old H. is as honest as G—bl—ng. How can the last be a wise man, & a man of courage, and yet be in terms with a villain that has alwayes been writing to me, to the Judge, & home, against him, and I believe at this moment hates him as he does anything that's good, & wishes Mad$^{m's}$ dangler* in his place.

I observe all you say about J—th—m,† and inclose you my answer to him, which, if you approve, seal & send forward. I have ingag'd Gerrish (& so must you) not to lisp to any one that you gave him the letter, but if you don't like it, return it, & I'll write him next post. Grey must live at Portsmouth. I really pitty poor H—sk, who I am sure will heartily repent when too late.

I choose to go by way of Haverhill, unless you have any reason to the contrary. My present thoughts are to dine at Andover & lodge at Haverhill Fryday, the 4 of next month. As I have not seen Kingston, Exeter, or Streatham, I will make my route that way, and let Don make the most of it, and your thought is well of having a grand appearance. Who knows but that & passing thro' those towns may give some turn to the elections? I wou'd, to be sure, have a full troop to meet me, and you must concert every thing with old H, lest he be sower'd. Shall I see you at Haverhill? or will it be best not? Act your own judgment. I am alwayes, Sir,

Your friend. J. B.

Boston, Sept^{r} 16, 1734.

I can't help adding that old Toper is shrunk into a mushroom, and dyes over & over every day, both in the

* Theodore Atkinson. — Eds.

† Jotham Odiorne, one of the Council for New Hampshire. Belcher wrote that he did not doubt that "the conduct of you & your friends in the approaching election & session will be such as to secure from me any service I can do you or your family." — Eds.

town & in the Assembly, and cou'dn't carry the least point in a little 4 days session I held last week.

(Post.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — My last was a few lines of 23 ult^{i} ℔ Green. I am now with much satisfaction to own your very dutifull & informing letters of July 23, 24 & Augst 5 ℔ Homans & Crocker. Those to your mother & M^{rs} Rand have been duly deliver'd, and so shall the buckle when it comes to hand.

I am sorry, I say I am sorry, for what is done about my picture, but there is now no help for it, and all I can say is *cave in futurum*. Be very delicate of doing any thing relating to your father that is showy and can be of no service. However I rather charge this wrong step on my very good friend M^{r} Newman than on you, and I forgive him because I know he thought it might be an honour to the Gov^{r}, but you must all set it down as a wrong step.

I am well content with T. Wood, thô he is not without his faults, having been fuddled more than once, and I'm afraid that's his foible. If he behaves well I will endeavour to serve him, as he grows out of his time.

Show all proper respect to Cap^{t} Tyng. Cr—d—c is a vile fellow. I thank your care in returning my bond, since it cou'd not be us'd. I admire your uncle cou'd be so weak as to lend that villain D—b—r * 20 guineas, and then to be fob'd off with a reciept not worth six pence. I have this day sent it to M^{r} Philips of New York to see what he can do with it. There's no reason it shou'd be charg'd to me; but this you need not mention.

By M^{r} Holden, Wilks, or Williams you'll learn when there is a vacancy in the Hon^{ble} Corporation, where I wou'd

* Jerry Dunbar, brother of the Lieutenant-Governor of New Hampshire. — Eds.

feign have you be. I am well pleas'd with your lodging at little Chelsea for the vacation.

You must not fail to make answer to Judge Auchmuty, to M^r^ Advocate Shirley, and to D^r^ Colman, and in the strongest, politest manner.

I am perfectly quiet in your accounts of expence, and shall be expecting the last year's by the first ship after 28 of Aug^st^.

I was sure you'd be pleas'd with the acquaintance of M^r^ Van Reck.

Weigh well what your brother wrote about your attendance at the publick worship on the Lord's day. I assure you your brother is constantly giving proofs to me and to your mother of his great affection for you; and the sweet singer of Israel says, It is good for brethren to dwell together in unity.

I see you have rec̃d from Chelsea Hospital for John Whitfield £6. 19. 6 st^r^, for which I shall account with him here, and note to him what the Com̃iss^rs^ of the College expect for the future, in order to his having his pension.

I now go on to the more material parts of your letter, and have nothing against your entring into the hono^ble^ state of marriage at the properest time of life, but shall, if I live to the day, strongly urge you to it. It is really a grave serious affair; look back upon my several letters on this head, for I hardly know what new to add. When you think of it, your own honour shou'd lead you, if you love a lady, not to bring yourself & her into difficult circumstances; and 'till you have laid in a good found^a^ of knowledge in your profession, a wife & family wou'd rob you of the golden opportunity you now have to do it. I am told Miss Belcher * is an agreeable young lady, and I am greatly oblig'd to the whole family for their civilities to you which I have lately own'd, and M^r^ Belcher is that letter in my debt. If he wou'd pay £3000 down, and

* Only daughter of John Belcher, of Paul's Yard, London. See *ante*, p. 72. — Eds.

well secure the rest of his estate to you after his demise that wou'd be very handsome, and is she not nearly related to M^rs^ West, so as to have some expectation from her? — then a few years hence it might be a tolerable match, but yet with patience & industry you might in time do better. When the late Earl of Nottingham was M^r^ Finch he made court to a lady (with whom he had £40,000). The father askt him what his fortune was, he answer'd he valued his bar gown at £20,000. Lord Barrington marry'd a lady that first and last brought him £50,000. I know Gov^r^ Holden has a vast interest with the present Ministry, and I have now a kind letter from him ℔ Crocker, which I shall answer in a little time, and shall put you in a way to be well in his good graces, and if a match cou'd be brought about there I shou'd think it a fine step towards your advancement in the world, and if you get into Parliament, that will still facilitate it. Yet after all you must remember your father has alwayes said, and does now again, that money (tho' a necessary ingred^t^ in matrimony) is the last feature to be lookt at in a lady's face; nor wou'd I by any means lead you to sacrifice the happiness of a marry'd life by making money your first & principal thought; no, if you become eminent in the law, so as to make a handsome living, you may in due time go to Paul's Yard, or as you please. You see I mix my thôts, and skip forwards and backwards, yet I believe you'll be able to pick out my meaning as to this grand affair; that is, to allow yourself time, not to be too hasty, or go into the affair too young, but at the age of a solid man. Thus I leave it, and shall be glad of your thoughts upon mine.

Pray, use yourself to as much bodily exercise as your studies will allow.

I observe the petition you have lodg'd for obtaining leave for taking my support, and that L^d^ Wilmington had promist you his kind offices, in which he is very

good. Your uncle & you must urge it forward all you possibly can. It's hard, very hard, to live a whole year about without any support, of which cruelty I am the only instance of all the King's Gov^{rs}, and yet I'll be bold to say his Majesty has not a more faithfull & loyal one in all his dominions. I am pleas'd that you fall in with the sentiments of the two councellors not to precipitate yourself into much business, but to wait a year or two. Be afraid of avocations by the pleasures of the place you live in. Stick hard & fast to your studies, which with the blessing of Almighty God will make you a man. I will take all possible care for your support, nor wou'd I have you refuse the business proper for one of your standing.

To stimulate your ambition I must tell you the story of M^{r} Tho^{s} Dudley, the eldest son & the flower of Gov^{r} Dudley's family. One day while he was taking notes at the bar in Westminster Hall, the Lord Chief Justice call'd up for his notes, and when he had seen 'em, he said, Go on, young gen^{t}, as you have begun, and you'll soon be in my place. Diligence is a wonderfull thing. The diligent soul shall be made fat. The diligent hand tendeth to plenteousness. The diligent hand shall bear rule, and the diligent man shall stand before kings, and yet there must be proper seasons of recreation. *Interpone tuis interdum gaudia curis.*

Sometime the next month I shall send you a number of recommendatory letters to promote you in such business as may be proper for a young barrister. I have wrote such volumns on the affair of Tamworth that I can add nothing but what wou'd be a repetition. The qualification must come out of the conveyance I have sent you, or there can be no further thôt of the matter, and I hope M^{r} Bellamy, Marshal, or some other friend will assist something in furnishing you with some money 'till I can get bills home, which shall be my constant care, and I now send your

uncle two bonds of £250 a p^{s}, leaving the names blank to whom to be paid, and to be us'd as he may think proper, and if of no service to be return'd me.

Your uncle Stoddard & cous^{n} Oliver will by these ships remit your uncle Partridge upwards £200 st^{r} to be laid out at Tamworth, and I shall be industrious in getting more orders as fast as I can. Let me know the upshot of this matter by getting your uncle to write every round about way he can think of in the winter, for a letter then is as cold water to a thirsty soul. I admire the Bishop of Lincoln shou'd put you upon disgusting the Ministry, considering your father's situation, but you judg'd wisely. I think you voted for M^{r} Townshend & M^{r} Finch; pray who was the Bishop's friend he was so fond of? Nourish every opportunity of acquaintance with the family of my noble patron (Lord Townshend) as an instance of your father's gratitude; and if Lord Townshend don't come to Court or Parliament this winter, I wish you cou'd make an excursion to Raynham for a week or 10 days, to pay part of the great duty I owe.

The Ministers' Address dropt from D^{r} Colman's pen, and I agree with you it's well digested, and in an easy, free stile.

The Bishop of Lincoln seems in his letter to have a kindness for you. I shall soon answer it, and send you a copy of his letter.

Altho' D—b—r is a lump of malice & perfidy & every thing else that's vile, yet, as you say, he must be watcht.

Keep up your correspondence with M^{r} Belcher of Dublin; it may some time or other be to your advantage.

I am glad you are entring upon your Common Place; after being three years at the Temple, I think, M^{r} Shirley sayes, is the time for it, according to Lord Coke & Judge Hales.

Inclosed is M^{r} Auchmuty & Reed's answer to what you think a weakness in the case I have sent home, and

wish this may reach you before any decision be made. One of the notes I gave Caswall is actually paid since his death, and Mr Waldo has orders to recieve the other of me here, and I have told him he may have the money when he pleases to call; that it wou'd be very hard for me to lose a confirmation of the judgment on the nicety you mention. I doubt not but you'll take all possible care of your father's interest, for it's a large sum. Gain what time you can for my answer to any difficulty may arise. Thus I have answer'd your letters, and even the longest of 'em pleases me so well that I still wish it longer. I intend to write you another letter tomorrow, purely respecting Dunbar's presuming to beg my bread out of my mouth, and you must oppose any thing that looks towards it *manibus pedibusq.* Your uncle & perhaps Mr Wilks may assist.

I remain with an indelible, paternal affection, my dear Jonathan,

Yours. J. B.

Boston, Octr 1, 1734.

I have wrote Mr Popple a number of friendly letters, for a year or two past, but have no answer. I know D—b—r writes him constantly, & perhaps that's the reason. Pray, sound him & learn how he stands to your father, and tell him I'm afraid many of my letters have miscarry'd.

The two bonds mention'd must go ℔ next ship.

You have also Mr Shirley's opinion, & yr brethrn all think ye affair won't turn upon the matter of a *quia timet*, because the first judgmt was absolute & shut up to all intents & purposes.

(Viâ Bristol, Rous. Crocker to Londn.)

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

May it please your Lordships, — Since I had the honour of writing your Lordships the 9 of Augst past, I am honour'd with your Lordships' of 12 June, covering two memorials from Cap^{t} Tomlinson, one in behalf of L^{tt} Gov^{r} Dunbar, the other in behalf of M^{r} Atkinson & M^{r} Wentworth. I am much oblig'd to your Lordships for the justice you have done me in serving me with copies to make answer, and I hope your Lordships will patiently hear my vindication on the memorials. I can hardly suppose M^{r} Thomlinson wou'd be so officious as to appear for those gent^{m} without proper credentials produc'd to your Lordships, as letters of order, or other proper powers for his appearance, or any thing he said cou'd not have the weight he might expect. I think I shall plainly show to your Lordships that he was not well & wisely instructed (if he had any power at all) by those gent^{m}, or he cou'd never have presum'd to have laid before your Lordships such absurdities (to give them the softest epithets) as they themselves wou'd have been asham'd to have put their names to. It is very extraordinary for M^{r} Thomlinson to say, "It was fully made to appear to your Lordships that the s^{d} M^{r} Atkinson was not only a fit person to be of his Majesty's Council, but the most fit & proper person in that Province." This wou'd have been high arrogance for the man himself to have said, and I think great folly in the man that did say it; nor can I believe it to be truth that it was fully made to appear to your Lordships that he was such an extraordinary person. For I am sure he is one of the greatest enemies to his King & to his country, — I mean in imbarassing & impeding the best good & interest of N. Hamp^{r} by preventing all he possibly can the supply of the publick Treasury, and thereby keeping the Province

constantly naked & defenceless, and every person to whom the Province is indebted out of their just due. Your Lordships had in the time of it from me an exact acc^{tt} of every step I took respecting the royal mandamus^{s} for M^{r} Atkinson & M^{r} Wentworth, and that upon hearing such orders were come directed to me, & being detain'd, I was oblig'd to have the matter inserted in the publick prints, and that produc'd M^{r} Peirce's, which came in the same ship, and upon his sending it to me I immediately return'd it, & order'd him to be sworn, and so might the other gent^{m} have done, without taking a journey of 70 miles, as M^{r} Thomlinson wou'd insinuate. As to my refusing to swear them when I did go, I long since told your Lordships that I refus'd it because of their rudeness and insolence in not writing to me or sending to me their mandamuss, nor coming to me 'till I had been several weeks in the Province, and they had done all the mischief they cou'd in the Assembly as members of the House of Repr̃, and when I went last winter to N. Hampshire I sent for Mess^{rs} Atkinson & Wentworth & offer'd them their oaths, which they refus'd to take, pretending they cou'd not serve in the Council because they belong'd to the Repr̃ House & must serve for that session, tho' nothing, my Lords, is more common in the Massachusetts on the day of electing his Majesty's Council than to choose a member out of the House of Repr̃, who think it an honour to be so advanced, and to compare little things with great what is more frequent than to call gent^{m} out of the House of Commons of Great Britain up to the House of Peers; and what follows? Writs must be made out for new burgesses to fill up their places; and this must have been the case here. Again, my Lords, what a vile insinuation is it, that my treatment of those men was from a prejudice I had concieved at them for their being friends to the late Gov^{r} Burnet, when it has appear'd to all the world what pains I have taken with the

Assembly of this Province to do justice to the family of that decd gent, and finally obtain'd for them £3000; and this I got thorrô by being indefatigable with the Assembly, and with many of the members without doors. As to their being friends to Coll Dunbar, I think he shou'd be asham'd to own them, while they are constantly opposing every thing that is for the King's service, or for the good of his people. But the true reason of the difficulty they have met with as to their mandamuss is what I have once & again represented to your Lordships, viz., their constant ill manners and impudence to the King's Govr & their obstructing all the publick affairs, that I cou'd not think it consistent with his Majesty's honour to admit them 'till I had represented these matters home; and since your Lordships upon reading & considering these things still insist they shou'd be admitted, I shall accordingly offer them their oaths upon my going to New Hampshire next week, and in case they shou'd play the game they did last year & trifle with the honour the King has done them, I hope your Lordships will justify me in refusing them.

I come now, my Lords, to the other memorial respecting Ltt Govr Dunbar, which is really more surprizing to me than the former. I wish Mr Thomlinson, or those that drew the memorial for him (which, I am told, was done at N. Hampshire & sent him), had been so fair as to have recited the whole of my 36 instruction, which being compared with the clause of my comission, I think wou'd have made it plain that his Majesty never intended that I was absent from New Hampshire when I was in the Massachtts, and with great deference to your Lordships, the words I insist upon in the instruction are, — "That when it shall happen that you shall be absent from our sd *Provinces* of the Massachusetts Bay *and* New Hampshire." And again, — "During the time of your absence *from our said Provinces*." And again, — "As if you were

then actually residing within *our Provinces of the Massachusetts and New Hampshire or either of them.*" By those words, my Lords, it seems plain, and by the whole tenour of that instruction (which lyes with your Lordships), that it was only to make provision for a L^tt^ Gov^r^ to exercise his powers & to recieve a part of the Gov^r's^ salary & perquisites when I shou'd be at any time absent from both Provinces, unless it was when I shou'd think it necessary to go into the Colony of Rh^d^ Island, or that I shou'd be order'd to repair to any other of the King's governments for his Majesty's particular service, so that when I am at the Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rh^d^ Island, or any of the King's governments in America, the King is pleas'd not to call it an absence from N. Hampshire; nor is the L^tt^ Gov^r^ in such case intitled to any part of my salary, perquisites, or emoluments arising due to me at New Hampshire. I think, with great submission, my Lords, this is the plain & genuine sense of the King's royal instruction to me, and what I think y^r^ Lordships will agree with me, upon reading the whole instruction thorrô & deliberating thereon. Were I, indeed, to come for Europe then the L^tt^ Gov^r^ might reap some advantage from that instruction. Whoever has been Gov^r^ of the Massachusetts & N. Hampshire have alwayes resided in the Massachusetts, as L^d^ Bellomont, M^r^ Dudley, Shute, & Burnet. Nor have their L^tt^ Gov^rs^ presum'd to dispute power or profits with them, except M^r^ Vaughan, L^tt^ Gov^r^ to M^r^ Shute, who was superseded for interfering with the Gov^r's^ powers. When I arriv'd M^r^ Wentworth was L^tt^ Gov^r^, with whom I was very easy, he alwayes taking his orders & directions from me in all matters of government. Notwithstanding my commission and instructions give me all the perquisites & emoluments of N. Hampshire, yet I gave them to M^r^ Wentworth, and so I do now to M^r^ Dunbar. Yet he cannot be easy, but wou'd feign snatch the bread out of my mouth. As to all

matters of governm^{t}, can it be supposed, my Lords, that the King made me Gov^{r} of N. Hampshire only for about 2 months in a year of my residing there, when I am but 66 miles from the capital of N. Hampshire, and a post passing twice a week, by which a L^{tt} Gov^{r} may constantly write & recieve orders from the King's Gov^{r} & Cap^{t} Gen^{ll}? and he now enjoys as much power as his predecessors have done heretofore under mine, and the perquisites he recieves by my favour are the same M^{r} Wentworth enjoy'd under me, and which he told me amounted to upwards £200 a year, so that M^{r} Thomlinson (or the drawer of the memorial) must have endeavor'd to impose upon your Lordships by inserting the following paragraph, which is a gross mistake, viz^{t}, "Deprives him of all power & authority, salary, perquisites, & emoluments *whatsoever*." As to his power as Surveyor of the Woods, he enjoys it fully, & as often as he applys to me has all my power to assist him in the lawfull execution of his duty; and really, my Lords, if he cou'd think right, he wou'd think himself happy that he has somebody to govern him and prevent the wild steerage he wou'd make to the great dishonour of the King's coñission.

And I wou'd now, my Lords, return particularly to the affair of my salary, and admire M^{r} Dunbar, or any body for him, shou'd imagine he had the least shadow of reason to make a claim to an iota of it. I have desir'd M^{r} Wilks, M^{r} Partridge, & M^{r} Belcher to wait on your Lordships with all the papers respecting the settlement of it upon me by the Assembly of N. Hampshire four years agoe, by which your Lordships will see that it is done absolutely on me, in obedience to the King's instruction, and that M^{r} Wentworth (the then L^{tt} Gov^{r}) before the bill past into a law, in a solemn message to the Assembly renounc'd under his hand all claim to any part of it; and in a message I made to them at same time, I declar'd I wou'd allow no part of my support to any

other officer in the government, and nothing can be plainer by the King's 36 instruction to me than that the L^tt^ Gov^r^ was to come in for no share of my salary, or of the perquisites of the government of N. Hampshire, while I was in any of his Majesty's governments in America. Indeed, M^r^ Burnet, my late predecessor, found his L^tt^ Gov^r^, M^r^ Wentworth, had so strong a party in the Assembly, that he was oblig'd to promise them he wou'd give him a third part of what they settled if they wou'd comply with the King's instruct^n^, and without this previous promise he cou'd not bring the Assembly into the matter. The same party proposed to me the same things, but I at once absolutely refus'd it, and told them I neither wou'd nor dare do it, for it wou'd be to elude & trifle with the King's instruction, and to get only £400 instead of £600 a year settled on the King's Gov^r^. Your Lordships in considering this affair will plainly see the different footing upon which M^r^ Burnet got the salary from my getting it done, & I think your Lordships will do me the justice to say I acted with full fidelity & honour to his Majesty, in that I wou'd accept of the salary on no other terms but in exact conformity to the King's royal orders.

The affair of N. Hampshire governm^t^ stands thus, my Lords,

The salary settled on me is	£600 a year.
Out of which my 2 yearly journies is	200
Leaves	400 a year.

The perquisites due to me by my comission & instructions, as cap^t^ of the fort, ship registers, passes to the castle, licenses for marriages, certificates for naval stores, &c^a^ (all which I now give to the L^tt^ Gov^r^), are about £200 a year, and shou'd I also give him the half of my salary, the matter wou'd stand thus:

To the Gov^{r} for y^{e} half of £600 a year	300.
Deduct the charge of my 2 yearly journies	200.
Leaves	100 a year

for the King's Gov^{r} of New Hampshire. But then the L^{tt} Gov^{r} wou'd have

The half of the Gov$^{r's}$ salary	300.
and the perquisites above mentioned	200.
is	£500 a year

to the Gov$^{r's}$ £100. Can, my Lords, any gen^{t} look on this acc^{t} stated as it truly & really is, think it consis^{t} with justice & honour it shou'd be so. The governm^{t} of N. Hampshire is not at this day worth to me £100 st^{r} a year, that it's almost a shame to call it a government. The provinces here, my Lords, have not been us'd to give any thing to a L^{tt} Gov^{r}, nor will they, because they say while they have a Gov^{r} he is an officer of no service to them. When the Duke of Portland went to Jamaica he carry'd a L^{tt} Gov^{r}, but when he came there the people wou'd give him no support, so he return'd home. Had I, my Lords, £100,000 depending on this affair, in the true & genuine light I have set it to your Lordships, I cou'd submit it as a point of law to the twelve Judges of England, or as a point of equity to the nicest Chancellor in the world.

I again thank your Lordships for the justice you have done me in ordering me copies of the memorials, and I still hope always to have the same justice from your Lordships whenever my name is mentioned in complaint. The divine oracles, my Lords, tell us that a Roman was not condemned unheard, and S^{t} Paul was allow'd even by a Nero to answer for himself. How much more happy

then am I under the most gracious of sovereigns (with his wise councellors) whose delight and glory is to do justice to all his subjects.

I think, my Lords, I have now made it fully appear that Mr Wilks, Mr Partridge, & Mr Belcher either had not seen or had not well weighed the sense of my commission & instructions in these respects, or that they (& not the Govr) misunderstood their meaning; and if your Lordships shall on rect hereof think it worth while to lay any representation before his Majesty on these heads, I have no doubt but your Lordships (as well as all other impartial judges) will make out a very favourable opinion upon my conduct and behaviour herein, and I have as little doubt of his Majesty's confirming such honourable opinion; and thus, my Lords, I rest the matter.

Were I, my Lords, to give bread out of my own mouth, I believe Mr Dunbar wou'd be the last person I cou'd bear to feed, his study being nothing else but to do me all the ill offices in his power, and if Mr Thomlinson had known his continual insolent treatment of the Govr he wou'd certainly have been asham'd to have mentioned anything of my evil treatment of him, while he is constantly giving me all the provocations he can invent, and it can't be suppos'd I will bear any of his insults & not teach him his duty.

Thus, my Lords, I have in obedience to your commands made the earliest answer I cou'd to your Lordships' favour, and am sorry Mr Dunbar (with the two other persons) has given me occasion to give your Lordships the trouble of so tedious a letter, which I have been oblig'd to in order to an ample vindication of my conduct on these heads. Were not strife & contention the favorite element of that gentm, he might easily prevent your Lordships all this trouble, and had he more power I suppose every ship that passes wou'd carry volumns of complaints to the King & to his ministers.

I have the honour to be, with great respect, my Lords, Your Lordships' most obedient & most humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Oct^{r} 2, 1734.

(Viâ Bristol, Rous.) (To London, Crocker.)

TO FRANCIS WILKS, RICHARD PARTRIDGE, AND JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Gentlemen, — This is to give you my thanks jointly for your appearing in my behalf 29 May last, before the Lords of Trade & Plantations, upon the occasion of two memorials laid before them by one Cap^{t} Thomlinson, of which their Lordships have transmitted copies for my making answer to them, & I do it by this conveyance, praying the favour of you still to appear for me. As to the affair of Wentworth's & Atkinson's mandamus^{s} you'll see I intend to offer to admit them when I am at New Hampshire the next week. So that matter is over. But as to Dunbar's having any part of my salary, I can by no means give into it, for the reasons I wrote in Augs^{t} last to Mess^{rs} Partridge & Belcher, and for those I now offer to the Lords of Trade, and I must beg of you to appear & defend me against any proceedings that may take the bread out of my mouth to feed a creature that is alwayes trying to cut my throat. Were I to comply with Coll^{l} Bladen's desire in this matter you'll see Dunbar wou'd have £500 a year, and I shou'd have only £100. I therefore now inclose you the following papers to furnish you in making my defence, viz^{t}:

N^{o} 1. All things transacted at New Hampshire with the Assembly in Augst, 1730, about the settling of my salary.

2. As also a concession of M^r^ Burnet made to M^r^ Wentworth about his salary before it was settled.
3. The King's 36 instruction to me.
4. The Lords of Trade's report to the King of Nov^r^ 4, 1731.
5. Lords Trade's letter to me.
6. My letter at large to the Lords of Trade.
7. Arguments against his having any part of the salary.

These things, I think, will make it as clear as the sun at noon that he cannot have the least claim to any share of my salary, and you'll see by a paragraph I have mark't in the report of the Lords of Trade that they were of that opinion in 1731.

I desire you to let one of your servants copy my letter to the Lords of Trade before you deliver it that you may have recourse to the arguments I have us'd with them; and if they will finally urge his having any part of my salary, I can by no means submit it to them; but upon their represent^a^ to the King about the salary and the chief command in N. Hampshire while I am at Boston, I must pray you to petition his Majesty to be heard before him in Council in my defence, where I pray you to do your utmost to prevent any such extraordinary orders coming to me as Coll^o^ Bl—d—n wou'd be glad of, and if what he & D—b—r desires must take effect, I sincerely tell you I had rather be quit of the government of N. Hampshire, which wou'd be worth no more than £100 a year this money, and I wou'd scorn to bear the name of a Gov^r^ for it. Besides cou'd he get the command he might soon perswade the Council & Represent^vs^ to repeal the settlem^t^ of my salary & fix it on himself. I say, if he or Coll^o^ Bl—d—n can carry these points, there's an end of my commission at N. Hampshire. But I must pray you to do all in your power to prevent it. Were I to give

Dunbar all my salary it wou'd signify nothing, and it's impossible to live in peace with him.

I am, with much respect, Sirs,

Your assured friend & very humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Oct^r 2, 1734.

(Viâ Bristol. Rous.) Crocker, to London.

TO THOMAS TOWNSHEND.*

Sir, — I know you will be surprized, as indeed I am myself, at the freedom I now take with the Hon^ble M^r Townshend, to whom I am so perfect a stranger; but by the acco^t I have rec'd from my son M^r. Belcher of the Temple, as well as by your letters to your brother here, the Hon^ble M^r George Townshend, of your civility and goodness to my son, I cou'd not forbear giving you my sincerest thanks for so great a favour (for we fathers have a strange fondness for children that don't disoblige us). You will please, Sir, to give me leave to say, this young gent^n, after spending 7 years at our little college in our Cambridge, had an inclination to see our mother country, and chose the study of the law for the business of his life, to which end I placed him at the Temple. He had his call to the barr last May, and should he prove capable in his studies & practice will spend the rest of his life in the country of his progenitors; and if, S^r, you will allow him now & then to wait on you and to hope for some small share of your acquaintance and friendship, it may give him too much pride, but I am sure it will do him great service and advantage as he comes forward in the world; and I hold myself and him under the highest obligations that you are pleased to let me hope for this

* Second son of Charles, second Viscount Townshend. He was for more than forty years one of the members of Parliament for the University of Cambridge, and one of the Tellers of the Exchequer. He died in 1780. — Eds.

favour in your letter to your brother, where you say you will assist him by yourself and friends. Nothing can be kinder, and I look upon it as an omen of his future good fortune. And while I tell you, Sir, the vast load of debt I lye under to your noble father, you will still be more surprized at this letter, the answer whereof will be to make me a perpetual bankrupt to your whole family. My noble patron, the R^t^ Hon^ble^ the Lord Viscount Townshend (for what reason I know not), was pleased while I was at Whitehall, to treat me on all occasions with the greatest condescension and humanity, and sometimes with an uncommon freedom, and finally did me the great honour of mentioning me to the King to be Gov^r^ of my native country. I say, it is to him, and him alone, that I owe this great respect and favour, and I and my whole family shall acknowledge it to the latest date of time. Such extraordinary and such unmerited goodness & generosity is almost peculiar to my most honoured Lord Townshend, tho' but one of his shining characters. I have lately a very kind letter from his Lordship, to whom I shall do my duty in owning it by the next conveyance. And now, Sir, let me beg of you (if possible) to find out some way whereby I might demonstrate with how great esteem and respect, I am, Hon^ble^ Sir,

Your most obed^t^ and most devoted serv^t^.

J. B.

Boston, Nov^r^ 2, 1734.

(Homans.)

TO THE BISHOP OF LINCOLN.

My much honoured and good Lord, — Altho' I had not been honoured with a letter from your Lordship for a long time, yet I ventured again to trespass on your Lordship's goodness the 8 of July past, and which my son writes me he had done himself the honour to forward

to your Lordship. I am now, my Lord, to own with all possible respect and gratitude the honour of your Lordship's of 20 June, with its most obliging contents, and which is the next in succession (that has reacht me) since that from your Lordship of October 13, 1732.

The entertainment your Lordship gives me in the publick affairs is more than I cou'd have possibly collected from any other intelligence, and what I can confide in. The fate of a general flame in Europe must depend partly on a general action upon the Rhine, but more on the Westminster deliberations. When the august body get to work in S^{t} Stephen's Chappel may He by whom Kings reign always direct and govern the hearts of the King and of his ministers for the best establishment of the Protestant Succession, and in that the lasting happiness of all the King's dominions. The King's heart is in the hands of the Lord. As the rivers of water He turneth it whithersoever He will.

I am, my Lord, told again this day by a gent^{n} late from London and who saw your worthy son M^{r} A. Reynolds once and again that he still entertains tho'ts of returning hither in the spring. I shall sincerely rejoyce to see him if your L^{d}ship approves his coming. But then I hope your Lordship will have so good an understanding with his superiours as that he may come clothed with his Majesty's commission for Lieu^{t} Gov^{r} of N. Hampshire and his mandamus to be of the King's Council there, which with his Collection and to be Naval Officer will be thus:

Lieu^{tt} Governour's perquisites . .	£220. —. —
Councellor's ditto . . .	20. —. —
Collector's fees	250. —. —
Naval Officer's ditto	70. —. —
is	560. —. —

a year this currency, and will still grow with the country and trade.

There will be also his Collector's salary . . . . . £100.—.—
& the Hospital y^r L^dship has given him . . . . . 100.—.—
is £200.—.— st^r

a year more, and his lady's fortune will lye in lavender to grow, and so will a great part of y^e £200 ster. a year. His lady must by all means come with him, by which he will live in more honour and respect and phaps save more money.

M^r Husk, who was his deputy, being now made postmaster of this Province is supersceded by the Surveyor General of the Customs (in the deputation made by M^r Reynolds), and I am afraid (but it must not be said so) that the person succeeding wont give so good satisfaction, and if M^r Reynolds don't quickly return phaps some grumbling may arise in his holding his warrant as Collector. I am told one great difficulty against his being made Lieu^t Gov^r was that the King must sign such a comission with his own hand, and for some reasons that cou'd not be. The present Lieu^t Gov^r, my Lord, I am told, has a great desire to go home, and not to continue Lieu^t Gov^r any longer under me. I am also told he or his lady has an estate lately befallen of 6 or 700 £ ster. a year by death of Lord Blessington in Ireland, so that if he goes home I fancy he won't desire to return hither, and in that case if M^r Reynolds can succeed him as Surveyor General of the King's Woods in North America, that commission comes from the Lords of the Treasury, and is not signed by the King. The salary of it is £200 ster. a year, and the perquisites, I beleive, £100 more, and then M^r Reynolds need not trouble himself about the Leiutenancy. Your Lordship will consider all these things and do what will be most agreeable to yourself, and to your son's in-

terest. Pardon, my Lord, the prodigious boldness I am going to utter. But by thus accomplishing to M^r^ Reynolds, what if your Lordship should make some concessions where these things may be facilitated? Condescension is not great when it's to our own service and advantage.

As M^r^ Husk is now Postmaster he must reside in Boston, and make a vacancy in the King's Council at New Hampshire, which M^r^ Reynolds must fill, to whom I should now write, but he's a letter in my debt for 13 months past.

I am now, may it please your Lordship, to take a line from a song my son of the Temple lately made upon another occasion, and apply it to your Lordship's great respect and friendship to me, and say

Dum memor ipse mei, grato meminisse juvabit.

By the last ship M^r^ Belcher gives me the acco^t^ of your Lordship's continued goodness to him, and of a very kind letter you had wrote him upon his call to the barr, and particularly to your Lordship's readiness to promote him in the business of his profession. Altho' he is got to the barr, yet I beleive your L^d^ship will be in opinion with me that it will be best for him to be patient and not to endeavour after much business for a year or two, but still follow his studies *sedulè et constanter*, and if possible to lay a substantial foundation so as to appear with some credit and honour to himself, and to the advantage of those that may intrust him, and if your Lordship will let me, and let him hope for the continuance of your smiles, countenance, and advice in his studies and practice, and as he comes forward to promote him in such business as your Lordship may judge him capable of, it will be laying him and me under still greater obligations of gratitude and respect to your Lordship and to your whole family, and which I shall demonstrate with the greatest alacrity upon

every occasion I can possibly lay hold of, because I am with much deference and high esteem, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithfull, most devoted, & most hum^{l} serv^{t}. J. B.

I hope your L^{d}ship's eyes are recov'd & that your health is strong in every vein, artery, and muscle.

Boston, Nov^{r} 2, 1734.
(Homans.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — You have herewith copy of my long letter of 1 Oct^{o} via Bristol ℔ Rous, which you must carefully observe. I return'd from my other government of N. Hampshire 26 ult^{i}, and have rec'd your very dutifull letters of Aug. 26 and Sept^{r} 3 ℔ Bennet & White, from little Chelsea. I much approve your good judgment in returning thither for the benefit of study in the vacation, altho' I wou'd not have you exceed your constitution and break your health, yet diligence at your time of life, that you may lay a foundation in substantial knowledge and learning, will be the path to profit, honour, and ease, and which is infinitely surpassing all these, it will be the way for you to answer the end of your creation in bringing glory to God and good to your fellow creatures. The pleasures and amusements that imploy the generality of mankind are trifling & beneath a great soul. I remember the first head I declaimed on when I entred the College was *Aquila non captat muscas.*

I am more and more pleased with your dipping into mathematicks and particularly into algebra under your great Sanderson at Cambridge. Lord Chief Justice Hales, the late great Lord Somers, and Lord Trevor highly recommended the study of algebra in order to be a good

lawyer, in that it led a man into a close, abstracted way of thinking and reasoning.

I am glad you find so much respect at your dear Cambridge, and am still very fond of your having a degree at Oxford when you can get it with the least charge; and by proper recommendations from your own University (and otherwise) I shou'd think you might easily have it & *ad eundem*, & what if you shou'd spend the next long vacation and another at that University under the Professors of the Civil Law and of the mathematicks (as you did at Cambridge), and so establish a good acquaintance at Oxford?

Your present to Harvard Library is in conformity to my directions, and your compliment in hexameters is thôt beautifull by good judges, and the whole will do you honour.

For your sake I received M^r^ Punderson kindly; he went on his journey to Connecticut in an hour or two after he was with me. I told him he should always be welcome to the Gov^r^ when he came to town.

The Election Sermons I sent you were well composed, and I thôt wou'd be pleasing at Court; if you get one into the hands of the Queen let me know it. I have no doubt but M^r^ Newman and you might find an opportunity of being privately introduced at the Queen's back stairs into her apartment by one of the Ladies of the Bedchamber, and present one on your knees yourself. Try this.

When M^r^ Wilks has deliv^d^ the address I shall expect to see it in the prints. If it be possible to overcome all difficulties and succeed in a gift of powder, cannon, &c., it will do great honour to M^r^ Wilks and to the Gov^r^. All things seem to be easy and more and more so in the Massachusetts, and I believe 1 in 20 wou'd not change their Gov^r^ for any other his Majesty wou'd offer 'em. A change wou'd not only be highly unjust and dishonourable,

but it wou'd throw the whole Province into great confusion, and give the Ministry unspeakable trouble & vexation.

As to that wicked fellow D—nb—r and all affairs of N. Hampshire I shall write very particularly to your good uncle, and a distinct letter also on same head to Mess^{rs} Wilks, Partridge & Belcher, and altho' I am willing to save and spare you as much as possible to your studies, yet when you can give a good lift you must fall in with your whole weight. It's wise in you, and my order *in futurum* to take copies of all I send Board of Trade before delivery. I dare not trust Bl—d—n (with all his complaisance), and good things may be stifled. I am sure I have reason, justice, and honesty on my side, and if I may be treated by the rules of such fine things, I defie all the Dunbars in Christendom. But the King and his Privy Council must be our *dernier resort.*

I thank your care in sending me Burnet's second volume, in which I observe your name in the subscription mentioned thus, Jonathan Belcher, Jun^{r}, Esq^{r}. As there is no other Jonathan Belcher in the kingdom, I think it needless to add Jun^{r}. It does not look so honourable, but for the future on such occasions I think it should be Jonathan Belcher of the Middle Temple, Esq^{r}, and when my name may be mentioned on any such occasion it should be His Ex$\tilde{c}$y Jonathan Belcher, Esq^{r}, Gov^{r} of N. Engl^{d}. Were we both in private life, and I in Engl^{d} with you, Jun^{r} might be proper. But either my station or distance I think always a sufficient distinction, and omitting Jun^{r} still gives you manhood majority and more the looks of *sui juris.*

I am perfectly easy in the reasons you give of not writing me more fully and particularly in the beginning of the year, and when I am otherwise it's because I love you and your exact, intelligent way of writing. I take notice of what you say about your account of expences,

and see my blunder of £10 in the substraction of 89. 19. 0 from 277. 5. 5. I say again I am well content in your account of expences. It is all well, and I am expecting the account of the last year ℔ next ship.

Health is the greatest blessing to be ask'd for a human body, therefore be carefull of yours always. Go to bed early and rise as your constitution will allow. I am grown in years, and my rule is to be in bed sum̃er and winter before ten, and to rise with the sun.

℔haps you may hear something on your grandmother Belcher side from Meriden. An account of your correspondence with M^r^ Dickenson in the Indies will be very acceptable. I much approve your bowling and all bodily exercises your health and strength will allow. I thank you for the publick prints which to have ℔ the ships do me honour as well as give me the knowledge of what's passing in the world.

I observe your uncle and you had been at the Board of Trade, and they were agreed to report to the King in Council in fav^r^ of your petition for leave to take my salary. The way I'm in at p̃sent about coming at my money after grant^d^ is wretched and severe, and must be mended in time, if possible.

I am very well satisfied with the particular acco^t^ you give of the affair of Tamworth. It's wisely conducted in every step, and I wish it may after all be crown'd with the desired success. It seems to stand (as you say) fairer than ever; if the Chancellor fails in the qualification (as I beleive he will), I doubt not but your friend Peters (or some of your friends) will help you in a qualification. I am told it is often done by the conveyance of an estate to a friend, taking only a promissary note (or bond) for the value, & that the person for better security makes his will and bequeaths the estate back again; but this need not be your case, because you have a solid quantum in your hands to convey in lieu of any estate may be sold

to you. I have no great question but by your sollicitors and agitators in such affairs you will come at a proper qualification, but I am more concerned about the money you'll necessarily want for defraying the expence; for I find your uncle is in advance for me and much pincht for money. I shall be able to send him some in a very little time, and ℔ this conveyance I send the two bonds mentioned in my last for £250 each with interest, which phaps may help him.

I see the Parliament was to set as this month to do business, so the affair of Tamworth will be determined before this can reach you, and I shall be glad to know the fate of the matter as soon as may be by any conveyance your uncle or you can find.

Dear Jonathan, I now answer a request you made in some of your former, of giving my helping hand to promote you in business at the barr. Altho' I am settled in my opinion that it's best for you to go on patiently and diligently in your studies for at least 2 years to come, and to enter upon business but very gradually, yet I now cover to you one and twenty letters wrote in your favour for promoting you in proper time and season in your profession. I also inclose you copies of Bishop Lincoln's letter to me of 20 June; the Hon^{ble} M^{r} T. Townshend's of Aug^{t} 3 to his brother here; extract of one from M^{r} Morton of Aug. 24; and extract of one from D^{r} Colman to M^{r} Holden of Oct^{r} 25.

You'll see the Bishop is very loose and general as to doing you any real service or making any direct answer to mine desiring him to assist you in the great affair of Tamworth, and to get his son to qualifie you. No, he is a compleat courtier. No longer pipe, no longer dance. His professions, &c., all centered in the hopes of reaping 10 times the advantage to his son, and yet you'll find my letter heaps coals of fire upon his head, and it's best for you to have a good understanding and a proper

acquaintance with him. Mr Townshend's letter is full of goodness to you. I have wrote him accordingly, and you must hug all opportunities of getting into his company and acquaintance. Dr Colman has been exceeding kind to you in his letter to Mr Holden, and Mr Morton is as much so in his letter to me. Above all things keep up the best understanding with Govr Holden; who knows what it may produce in due time? and make all dutifull court to Madam Holden. I hope you have paid your dutifull respects to Mr Holden at his fine seat at Ro Hampton, and will do it often. He can serve your father & you as well as any man in England. He is finger next the thumb with Sr R. W. Mr Morton will carry you also to Mr Snell and to his son Wells. You must love and honour the old gentn. He is very friendly to you. Mr Sandford will go with you to the M. of the Rolls, and what if you shou'd present him with the box of candles intended for Crossland? You must nick a good opportunity to deliver the letter to Lord Chancellor and Lord Chief Justice. I will hereafter write to the present Attorney and Sollicitor Genl and to Judge Reeves, if you think it may do you service and you'll send me their addresses (or directions). Thus I do but just hint at things, and yet phaps may tire you, tho' you see I never can tire myself in endeavouring after your good and welfare. I cant say whether Mr Snell's name be Wm or John, but he is an eminent attorney well known to Mr Morton.

Judge Auchmuty and Mr Advocate Shirley ask ℔ every ship whether no letter from you. You must really, Jona, learn to be the gentn, to be mannerly and gratefull, or who will serve you? and you must let Dr Colman have a letter, for he knows I send the inclosed paragraph to you, and I also think you are a letter in his debt.

You must take good care about the appeal to the King

in Council.* It's too great a sum to lose if it can be saved. Our councellors here think it can by no means be called a *quia timet*, for the reasons they have wrote. Besides I have now actually paid the whole money. I am most unfeignedly, my dear Jonathan,

Your affectionate father. J. B.†

Boston, Novr 4, 1734.
(Homans.)

TO ALURED POPPLE.

Sir, — This being the first opportunity directly since the rec't of yours of 30 May last I embrace it to answer what my Lords Coñissrs of Trade and Plantations directed you to write me. I am pretty much a stranger to the manufactures, trade, and circumstances of the neighbouring British colonies on the continent, and shall think myself happy enough if I can suggest anything to their Lordships of service to the British Crown and to the King's people respecting those provinces the government whereof his Majesty has coñitted to my care. The Massachusetts is, I suppose, the largest and most peopled of any of the King's dominions in America, yet the people are in no proportion to the extent of their land, which in consequence renders the labour of handycrafts and all others scarce and dear, and in order to make this country serviceable to the mother kingdom it is necessary that they had from her some sutable incouragments, as præ-

* This appeal was from a decision here in a suit growing out of Belcher's pecuniary transactions with John Caswall of London, deceased. — Eds.

† In a letter written the day after the foregoing letter, Governor Belcher acknowledges the receipt of a letter from his son, dated September 9, and writes: "I have read what you hint at in the political state, and it's very like to be the gentn you mention, who, I am told, has wrote hither, that if it be warr D—b—r may have a coñission sent him for both Provinces (the present Govr being no soldier). But should the peace continue, and he wou'd come over, he might have the commission for asking. I doubt not these are D—m—r's wishes, for he wo'd join with D—nb—r or the D—v—l to hurt the Govr. As to the present Govr's not being a soldier, neither was Govr Dudley, who held the coñission for the 11 years of Queen Anne's warr." — Eds.

miums, &c., to ingage the inhabitants in raising and manufacturing those things that are natural to the soil and climate, and are not the common product of Great Britain.

There has been discover'd this last year in this Province at a place called Houssetunnuc, about 140 miles from this place, a great quantity of rock iron ore, very rich, and in a few months since in the town of Attleborough, about 30 miles off, another discovery of same nature; and some copper and lead mines are also found. Good hemp may be raised in this Province, and barilla (or potash), — we having great plenty of oaks and fern bushes and brakes, and the seashores lin'd with kelp; and these last, I am told, are the best materials to produce good potash. If their Lordships think proper to propose the sending over at the charge of the Crown some few head men well skill'd in raising and manufacturing hemp and potashes, and to give a bounty upon them and on copper, or the ore, and so on the other ores or metalls I have mentioned, I have no doubt but the advantage wou'd soon center to the mother kingdom by the good returns wou'd be found for the manufactures that come from thence. This country is also capable of pitch, tarr, & turpentine, and by the former Act for encouraging these things, the bounty allow'd being much greater than in the present Act, the trade was carried on here to some little profit, but since that Act expired there has been a constant loss in that trade, more especially to the merchants in London. As to tarr, the people here can't be induced to make it wholly of green wood, the labour being so great that it cannot be done so as that the people can save themselves in doing it, and altho' the tarr made of pine knots is too hot for cordage, yet it is esteemed as good as any for other uses; so that if the former Act for incouraging those products were revived I conceive it might be of advantage both to the Crown and to the merchants to

make these plantations further serviceable to the Crown of Great Britain by taking of greater quantities of British manufactures. They must still be nurst & nourisht by bounties, &c., and Great Britain will finally receive back such bounties double into her own bosom.

Agreeable to a letter rec'd from you about 3 years agoe by order of my Lords Comiss^rs^ for Trade and Plantations with respect to laws made, manufactures set up, and trade carry'd on, which may affect the trade, navigation, and manufactures of G^t^ Britain, I am to answer that there is little alteration since I wrote you last with respect to the Massachusetts or N. Hampshire,* excepting a paper mill set up at the town of Falmouth (in the Massachusetts) and another going forward; & in N. Hampshire the raising of flax and the increase of the linnen manufactures. When anything new occurs on these heads, I shall faithfully transmit the same to their Lordships, to whom I remain, with great respect and deference, and am, Sir,

Your most obedient, hum^l^ serv^t^. J. B.

Boston, Nov^r^ 6, 1734.

(Homans. Bennet.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — My last was 1 ult^i^ ℔ Rous to Bristol, since which I have your fav^rs^ of June 29, July 5, 6, Aug. 28, 30, 31, Sept^r^ 2, 5, & 10, came by way of Philadelphia and ℔ Bennet, White, & Baker. I shall order inquiry to be made about James Forbes's note pay^l^ to James Barclay for £8 ster., and write you what I learn about it, and thank you for what you sent ℔ Bennet (amount^g^ to £12. 9. 0 ster.). The letters you inclosed have been duly delivered, and the box you sent is gone forward by the post to M^r^ Brenton.

* See 6 Mass. Hist. Coll. vol. vi. pp. 68–71, 489, 490. — Eds.

It will strengthen me in the government and do me great honour if the stores of warr can be obtained that the Assembly petitioned for. Queen Anne granted a fine parcel to this Province upon a petition from the Assembly 30 years agoe, and altho' they have not been all along so dutifull as they shou'd, yet it's pity the King sho'd lose a Province in case of an attack for want of powder and cannon, when they may be so easily supplied from his royal bounty. There are but few guns in the Castle fit to fire, nor any powder to put in 'em. I am much oblig'd to you for your great care and diligence in pushing forward the leave for taking my salary. I observe the report of the Board of Trade in fav^r of my son's petition was lodg'd at Council Office 10 of Sept^r, where it must wait for a Council, and then go back to Board of Trade to draw the instruction, and then back to Council again, — as you say, a deal to do; and it is a great cruelty and severity upon me, and of which I am the only instance in all the King's governments, not being suffered to take my support in less than 12 months after it's granted. The many hardships on this head I have mentioned to you, brother, once and again, and is there no way with D. N. C. or L^d Wilmington to make it easy for the future? It distresses me in the course of the whole year in my expences and from making large remisses to you as I ought to do. However, I find at present we must be content, and I pray you wou'd get the leave signed as soon as possible, and give me notice of it some way or other. I am sorry Slade's bills for £45 ster. must be protested, because you want the money and I'm afraid I shall be a sufferer in the end. Yet if they are not to be paid, let me have the protest as soon as you can. He sent a power of attorney p^r Cap^t Noble (in one of the mast ships) to M^r Jones to receive his money.

As to the wretch D—nb—r, I have no patience in mentioning him. He seems to be born for a plague wherever

he comes, and is such a lump of malice and perfidiousness that it's impossible to enter into any terms or acquaintance with him. No, it's safer to be at constant war. The letter he wrote 28 of J—ne to the Scĕry shows his rancour at the country, and that he wou'd sink it, if it was in his power. A fine fellow for a Gov^{r} of this people! Yet B— supports him. This I don't wonder at, because I am given to understand he was to have made a vast fortune to him and himself in the Eastern Country; but that's over, and a great disappointment. I must not be injured, bro^{r}, by his false insinuations. I defie him to make out that the Gov^{r} does not stick by his instructions, and do everything in his power for the service of the Crown; and if B— rules the rost at Board of Trade, and will treat me unjustly to support a fellow of no honour, truth, or justice, we must have our dernier resort to the King and his Council. I believe my letter to the Board of Trade of July 1 ℔ Hamẽrden will prevent any expedient being found to reimburse the foolish charge he run out at Pemaquid (and I am told) upon his own head without any order from the Crown. He is well served, and must learn more wit and prudence for the future. I wish it was possible for me to get rid of him.

I see there was no appeal entred against me at Council Office 10 Sept^{r}. I hope you will carefully pursue that affair. It's too great a sum to lose, if it can be saved; and my lawyers here tell me the judgment is good, and cannot be revers'd. I see you had not sold the 12 martins, but wou'd make the most of 'em, and you will remember to receive John Whitfield's order of 3. 15. 10 sent you ℔ ——. Be a little tho'tfull for this poor man, who wants his money, and I can't pay him till I hear it's rec'd.

I am, Sir, under great obligations for your fatherly respect and love to my son at the Temple, and that you will take care to supply him till my remittances get to

your hands. He is a diligent, sober young gent^{n}, and must not be discouraged in his studies. If he lives, I doubt not but he will make a man, and be an honour to you and to me and to the whole family. I write him that he spends a great deal of money, and that good œconomy and a prudent frugality will be a great ornament to him. However, that he may be perfectly quiet and pacifick I have approved all his acco^{ts} of expence to 28 of Aug^{t} last, and am content to support him a year or two longer at the rate of 200 £ ster. a year, that he mayn't enter upon much business till he has laid in a large stock of knowledge and learning, so as some day or other to shine in his profession, for he must dream of nothing less, bro^{r}, than being L^{d} Chancellor of G^{t} Britain, and I question whether late L^{d} King had a better claim at four & twenty. I beleive you will think I begrutch no pains to bring this young man into the world, for I now send him one and twenty letters for promoting him in his profession. You mention nothing lately of the great affair of Tamworth, in which I have done all I can, and sho'd be sorry it fails at last. The Parliament is to set this month, so the matter will be over before this gets to hand.

I take more than ordinary notice, brother, of what you say in your letters of June 29 & July 6 that came by Philadelphia, that there is a bill fil'd against you and the other exec^{s} of Hawkins in chancery for money that must be paid in 5 months. I will therefore try by all possible ways to remit you 400 £ ster; tho' it's one of the most difficult things in the world to get bills to London, yet I must and will do it some way or other, and in the mean time I now send you two bonds of 250 £ ster. apiece, payable with interest to such persons whose names I have left blank for you to insert. These may do you some service till I can get money to you, which shall be my immediate care. I thank you for my acco^{t} cur^{t}, which

shall be examined, and if I find it right will adjust it in conformity. I give you many thanks for the public prints which are entertaining and serviceable to me. I pray you to let me hear from you in the winter some way or other, being always, Sir,

Your loving brother. J. B.

Boston, Novr 8, 1734.
(Homans.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Dear Jonathan, — Altho' I have already made up in one packet 21 letters ℔ this conveyance in your favour, yet in a conversation I have had with Mr Shirley he told me he was well acquainted with Mr Rider, the Sollicitor General, with Dr Pellett and Mr Spence, the latter is Sergeant at Arms to the House of Commons, and Pellett is his uncle. They both have the honour of a free access to the D. of N. Castle and a good acquaintance with all the Pelham family, and Mr Shirley has been so kind as to give me the three inclosed letters for the Sollicitor General and for the other two gentn, to each of which you'll see I have ventur'd to add one of my own, and wish they may together do you some service. I have thôt once and again of deferring my recommendatory letters till about a year hence, least they should be some snare in making you too much known and of bringing you too soon into too much business; but I hope my first opinion of the contrary, and now my repeated charge to observe it, as well as your own prudence, will be guard sufficient upon you. And when I consider that God has made my days as a hand-breadth and that the lamp of life may soon, very soon, be extinguisht, I am desirous to do you all the good I can while God gives me opportunity. You must at your earliest rising hour open all the letters I send you and read them sedately. Then reseal 'em, and find out

the best opportunity of giving them with your own hands. This, I am sensible, must take you up considerable time, but you must begrutch no pains (your health will bear) for your advantage. Solomon says the wise man's eyes are in his head, and you must dart yours hither and thither. Be lively & vigorous in all your laudable pursuits. *Vivere est agere*, and don't think the greatest things too great. What said the fine Lord Rochester when a lady's chariot happen'd to throw him down while he was endeavouring to salute her?

> Madam, Was it not bravely done
> Thus to attempt the Chariot of y^e^ Sun
> Altho' I fell like Phaeton ?

Above all things, Jonathan, cultivate the best acquaintance you possibly can with the Hon^ble^ M^r^ Holden of Ro Hampton. In due time it may produce what may please you, and I know it will be a service to my interest at Court. I say, let this dwell upon your mind, and while M^r^ Shirley is loading you with friendship don't forget to be a gent^n^ of gratitude. *Ingratum si dixeris omnia dicis.*

I have now been 12 months sweating and vexing under the thôts of B. Pemberton's getting from me the Naval Office, which is most justly and strictly the Gov^r's^, both by the Act of Parliament and by the King's commission, and the Gov^r^ alone is answerable for that Office. These things I intend to lay before Sir R. W. himself in a little time, to regain that pquisite to my commission. Your brother Lyde's family wants it, and it is a fine thing; and Pemberton is an insolent jackanapes. I understand some motion will be made by him on arrival of this ship to obtain a patent for it from home; and there will also be attempts made to get him out and to have a patent for somebody else. But your uncle and you must oppose with might and main all attempts about it, for it is as rightfully mine as my salary, and you must beg of M^r^ Holden to speak to Sir Rob^t^ & D. N. Castle, that nothing

may be done about it. I intend in a little time to send you a memorial from hence to Sir R. W. and to D. N., with all the arguments I can think of, and to desire I may have a patent for it for my son Lyde, which may secure it for him in case of my death. Besides it will give me great strength and honour in the government to have it restored to me; but more of this a while hence, and in mean time your uncle and you must watch all the publick offices that nothing be done in it at present.

The Duke of Chandos mentions you often to M^r^ Harrison at N. York, with great respect and honour. Take a good opportunity of delivering him my letter, in which are two for him from M^r^ Harrison. I think of nothing more material at present; so remain, my dear son,

Your very loving father. J. B.

Boston, Nov^r^ 11, 1734.
(Homans.)

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

May it please your Lordships, — I had the honour of writing y^r^ L^d^ships at large the 2^d^ of last month; since which I have, according to my duty to the King, and from a just regard to his people, been to my other government of N. Hampshire, and held an Assembly & gave them the usual time of a sitting of an Assembly of that Province. Indeed, the business there is so minute that they may always do in a week what is necessary for the Province for a whole year. And I now inclose to your Lordships all that past in the session, being only a few votes in answer to some trifling petitions; and after I found they wou'd make no supply to the Treasury in order to the repair of the only fort in the Province, and of the prison, and for the payment of the publick debts, I determin'd to dissolve them, as inconsistent with the King's honour or with the safety of his government and of his

people to suffer such an Assembly to subsist, as I have mentioned in my speech. They came to a vote the 18 of October upon the supply of the Treasury, and it past in the negative by 10 in 16. This the House of Representatives were so much asham'd of, and so much afraid of the people, that they wou'd not suffer the Clerk to enter the vote in their Journals. Thus, my Lords, is that poor Province naked and defenceless, both with respect to an enemy and to the support of law and justice, and it's now about four years that the Treasury has been empty, and poor people all this while kept out of their just due. How mean and how unjust has it been in the Assemblies, and how dishonourable to the King's government and authority. And the source of it all is, my Lords, from the Lieu^{t} Gov^{r} and his few adherents. And I can't but think it a poor game he plays in that little Province to do all in his power to prevent the Gov$^{r's}$ succeeding with the Assemblies for his Majesty's honour and service and for the good of the people, and then to write your Lordships the Gov^{r} has not interest enough to do anything in the Province. Most certainly, my Lords, it is easier to do mischief than to do good, but I think it a poor, mean way of passing life. Were it possible he wou'd before now have got some complaint from the people against the Gov^{r}, but I defie him and all my enemies to blot my administration of the government, or to say I have not done every thing in my power to support his Majesty's honour and to promote the good and prosperity of his people. And were Coll^{o} Dunbar out of that Province, it wou'd be in perfect peace and serenity. But I don't believe any place ever will be where he has the least power. Upon his further application to me about the King's woods, I held a Council at N. Hampshire, and now cover to your Lordships what past in that affair. I have not heard from him what has been done in consequence of my last warrant. But when he found the first did not take effect in

the manner he desired from the justices, he might have sent it to any other of the King's justices, conformable to my proclamation issued in May last. I have now, my Lords, made seven journies to N. Hampshire, which have cost me upwards of 800 £, to bring that people to a sense of their duty to the King and of their own happiness. And notwithstanding the difficulties I have met with I intend to make another journey thither this winter, hoping they may come to see the absolute necessity of their doing their duty.

Agreeable to what I wrote your Lordships, I did upon the application of M^{r} Wentworth and M^{r} Atkinson order the Secry to administer the oaths to them to be of his Majesty's Council, tho' they have been and are the greatest opposers of the publick safety and justice. The Assembly of the Massachusetts is to meet the next week, and I shall in the whole of their session do the utmost in my power for advancing the King's honour and interest and the welfare of his good people, and shall duly transmit to your Lordships the acco^{t} of their proceedings. I am, with great respect, my Lords,

Your Lordships' most obed^{t} and most hum^{l} serv^{t}.

J. B.

Boston, Nov^{r} 12, 1734.
(Homans.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hon^{ble} Sir, — I have lying before me yours of 1, 8, & 11 inst^{t}. The first letter to old H. answered what I intended. As to J—th—m, he is as we settled it. The poor old creature at the island is still more insignificant, and H—sk is as he is. So we are in a fine pickle.

Taff by my letters to 10 Sept^{r} at London has nothing now in his favour. Agreed that he is one of the vilest that cou'd come out of the bottomless pit, and yet I sometimes think it's better to be plagued with him here than

elsewhere, tho' by my last advices he dare not go home, and they are sick of his complaints. The first letter of the Exeter justices was certainly upon the board with the rest, but it's not material. As to the outrage on Greely, I think the judge here wou'd do him justice.

I thank you for the papers and their duplicates, which went forward yesterday to London. I return Sancho's letter, and inclose you four more, which you'll read and return with what I must say to H. & J.; and is it worth while to make any answer to Don and the Justices? To the latter I think 'twou'd be too much condesension, tho' they are impudent rogues. And to what purpose will it be to keep a correspondence with t'other, tho' I know I cou'd sting him? As to the Hemp Bank, they are all wild, and it will be a bank of wind.

I am still more of the mind to address Sir R. W. and D. of N. C. with respect to Taff, if you can accomplish two such petitions wisely, and I wou'd back 'em with all my strength and power; but I say it must be done wisely and secretly, and if it cannot be put in practice I am afraid points will be carried against us. What think you about the next Assembly, will it be good or bad? Can we get Leavit* in the place of Humdrum?† and can we make Millet‡ speaker, and King Clerk and Recorder? This wou'd be good. I hope to see you again in February, if can judge it may be to purpose. I am, Hon^{bl} Sir,

Your friend and serv^{t}. J. B.

Boston, Nov^{r} 14, 1734.

Tell Russell I hear nothing of my perry. He must go to Dennet, and buy me a ℔^{l} of Harveys and a ℔^{l} of spice apples, and send all ℔ Jo Jackson, if he can.

(Carrier.)

* Probably Moses Leavitt, who was elected to the House of Representatives from Stratham in 1744, as successor to Andrew Wiggin. — Eds.

† Andrew Wiggin, member for Stratham, and Speaker of the House of Representatives. — Eds.

‡ Capt. Thomas Millet, one of the Representatives for Dover. — Eds.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — I wrote you very largely ℔ Homans, who saild the 14 inst^{t}, and I have since rec'd your dutifull and pleasing letters of Sept^{r} 20, 24, Oct^{r} 1 & 5, ℔ Eaglestone and Maxwell. Your grandmother and mother thank your duty in the presents of cheese and nutts and for the fine case of spoons, &c., for the tea table. As to the Tamworth affair, I heartily wish it may take effect. Read again what I said about it 7 Aug. last ℔ Cary, and what I have wrote since. Inclosed is my answer to M^{r} Crossland. I think it is easy for him to see, and so it must be for the whole borrough, how much it will be for their interest to choose you their represen^{tive}, for I shall then make it one of my constant cares to incourage the increase of their manufactures in this Province and elsewhere, and if I hear you are chosen I hope to send a sett of fresh orders in the spring. It's certainly best to say nothing to S^{r} R. W. or E. W., but get Lord Weymouth's interest if you can, and go down some few days before the election, and live handsomly and obligingly. The qualification must come out of the conveyance I have sent you; and the money for the expence I hope you will be trusted with by Bellamy, Marshal or some other friend till I can get a good remitt^{ce} to your uncle, which I am laying out for every way in the world, and hope soon to accomplish. If you succeed let it be inserted in the prints (as ℔ inclosed slip), and let me know it as soon as possible. As things are so well prepared phaps the expence mayn't be much; but I say do all things on your part handsomly. Say to your uncle I intirely approve your residing at your University three months at least every year, sometimes in the study of the Civil Law and sometimes of algebra, &c. Besides the advantage it may give you of familiarizing and increasing your acquaint-

ance, and some time or other of getting a Fellowship. This I now confirm to your uncle, nor do I think the expence wou'd be more than to spend your vacations at the Temple, where I am sure it wou'd be much less to y^r^ profit.

You'll give Lord Westmoreland and Sir R. Clark my letters, and divide the two tubs of spruce & firr trees between 'em and the ℔[l] of scarlet acorns I now send ℣ Bennet. I doubt not but in time you'll get to be of our Corporation, which will do you honour. Let the Lord Chancellor and the Chief Justice have their letters, and present the candles from me, in which I see no sort of impropriety, whatever it might be from you. The affair of my picture is all over. It's well I am satisfied, and it's rec'd here by people of comon manners & humanity with great respect. The copper plate you may do with as you please. I again agree your instructions under the great Dickens (to whom make my best regards and most hum[l] service acceptable) will be of singular advantage in your chancery practice. So soon as I have leisure to give you my more nice (than wise) directions for a new seal you shall have them. I am glad you are come to so judicious a resolution about your appearance at the barr, & have compared your answers with the Judge's and the Advocate's ingenious letters to you, and I own they do you honour and which those gent[n] acknowledge with a loud voice. And pray, Sir, for your own future advantage keep steady to their advices and your own present wise resolution. And I wou'd rouse and confirm you therein by sounding in your ears the charming musick of the great name Wearg, Wearg.*

As to a Master's degree at Oxford don't forget it, but come at it as soon as you can and as easy as you can. I have a letter to answer ℣ next ship to my Lord of London, when I'll mention it to him, and at same time to

* See 6 Mass. Hist. Coll. vol. vi. p. 168. — Eds.

Mr Newman. I must also write my good and great Lord Townshend ℔ next ship, and you must make him a visset as the least tribute of gratitude you can pay for your father. His fine qualities are to be found in few such personages. I am glad to see you have rec'd the little book Mr Fanuill sent you and the fine Rule of Life you took out of it. Read it often. There are a great many good maxims in it. Firmness and fortitude of mind are necessary in every difficult affair. I am now in an uncomon hurry, the Assembly being just met; but I shall write you a particular letter ℔ the next in answer to yours of 24 Septr. In the mean time your uncle & you must take care to prevent any thing taking place to my prejudice respecting D—nb—r. You have a true notion of him out of Addison. That's all the wretch's merit. He has not the least shadow of claim to an iota of my salary, or to an increase of power, as you'll see by the papers I have sent. But I'll weigh yours of 24 Septr, and write your uncle and you upon it very soon. A letter from Secy Popple to contradict the vile reports I wrote you of wou'd do good service. I knew it was impossible in the nature of the thing. Make my best compliments of gratitude to your father and mother Tench for their great goodness to their new son, whom I conjure by all the bonds I have upon you to be very dutifull to such kind parents, and my sense of their favour to you, I will ask their leave to express in a letter very soon.* Every body that loves you gives me a pleasure which they cou'd not do any other way.

Some pickl'd pork and salt fish shall go to you in March or April next, and I will take care they be choice good. Dr Colman thanks you and is much pleased with your letter. Pray, of what place is the Revd Mr Auchmuty made a Dean? You are good in sending the

* Apparently Captain Trench and his wife were merely friends of Jonathan Belcher, Jr., while he lived in their neighborhood at Little Chelsea. See *post*, p. 484. — Eds.

publick prints, which (as I formerly observed) do me service and honour. Let your uncle write me all the round about ways he can this winter. I shall expect the King's leave for taking my bread as soon as you can get it. I have a great deal more to say, especially about the Naval Office of this Province. The present incumbent was with me last week to tell me he was going home, I suppose to get a patent, if he can; but you must all look out sharp and prevent his being fixt in that place. It's worth more than 1200£ a year, this money, and a fine thing for your Brother Lyde, and I will very soon write my letters about getting him a patent for it. I have a great deal more to say, but can only add at present that I am, as always, dear Jon[a],

Your father, in the most affectionate manner.

J. B.

Boston, Nov[r] 26, 1734.

(Bennet.)

TO FRANCIS WILKS.

My worthy Friend, — By the last ships I have a letter from my good brother M[r] Partridge (who has been a constant kind father to my son at the Temple) and I inclose you a paragraph of it that gives me much thot and concern. You are well acquainted with this young gent[m], and the steps I have taken in his education, and that my design is (if he lives and proves capable) to have him become knowing and make some figure in the profession he has chosen, to which end I hope he will begrutch no pains, nor wou'd I any reasonable charge; and after all this if he shou'd make a false step in the affair of matrimony it may be irretreivable and dash all my hopes and his care and industry. This, therefore, being a thing of great moment with respect to his future comfort in life, I wou'd pray you, Sir, to read with the most

sedate attention what my brother has wrote on this head and I now inclose. I must confess to you I cannot gather from it whether the lady has the qualifications I think necessary to make a man happy in a married state. It is said

> She is daughter to a gent^m^ that injoys a place of 1000£ a year under the K—g. He has besides 2 sons & another daughter, but may pay this 2000£ at marriage. Is fond of her, and may be willing to let her and her husband live with him for some time. And the young lady is of a sutable age and enjoys a pretty place of 300£ a year under the Qu—n.

So far all is well, but I want to be resolved in the following questions. Whether she be one of strict vertue? of good temper? of reasonable good sense? of an agreeable person? a good œconomist?

> Not fond of the pleasures of a Court life, or of the play house, Bath, Tunbridge, &c.?

For unless these queries can be answered in her favour, altho' her fortune were much more than is mentioned, I neither dare nor wou'd sacrifice my son to her or to that; and I say good nature is one of the first things to be regarded in order to make a man happy in that honourable state. As my dear son has never capitally offended me in any thing, you will forgive my just sollicitude for his future welbeing in this article and the way and manner which I am oblig'd (at this distance) to take of informing myself in order to judge rightly for him. Let me then, Sir, conjure you by all the sacred tyes of friendship to make the most carefull and particular inquiry you can of what my brother has represented and of what I have mentioned, and which I think much more material upon this extraordinary occasion, and I again conjure you to be very frank and open in giving me the most ample account you can of all things relating to this young lady. You may doubtless some

way or other at the Court end of the town easily learn what to write me. I personally know the father,* and I think he is a particular acquaintance of Gov^r^ Shute's, of whom you may make some inquiry. After all, my son is too young, and I am first and mostly inclined he shou'd reclusely pursue his studies for 5 or 6 years to come that he may hope to practice the law with honour. I say this wou'd please me rather than any other thing he can possibly turn his tho'ts to, and to marry at 30 in my opinion wou'd be better than five and twenty; yet as he behaves with the duty I justly expect from him, if all things on a thorro' inquiry be found agreeable, I wou'd go from my more fixt opinion (if you so advise) to gratifie him. You will please, Sir, to be very free with me, and to keep the matter as a dead secret, and as much as possible conceal from every mortal the reason of your inquiry, and above all things, save mine and my son's name, and favour me with an answer as soon as you can. Your transacting this matter in your wonted prudence will be such a piece of friendship as will bind me, and bind him, to the strictest gratitude, & I am, truly, Sir,

Your assured friend & most obed^t^ serv^t^.

J. B.

Boston, Nov^r^ 27, 1734.

Say nothing to my bro^r^ or son or to any body else of w^t^ I write.

(Bennet.) Same to Bellamy, Coram, Newman.

---

* The father's name was probably Powell. Under date of December 13, Governor Belcher wrote to "Mr. Powell": "I well remember I had the pleasure of dining with M^r^ Powell (in comp^a^ with Coll^l^ Shute) once at the Gloster and again at the King's Head in Pall Mall, yet I shou'd not take the freedom, nor give you a trouble of the nature I now do, but that I have lately rec'd a letter from my son, M^r^ Belcher of the Middle Temple, giving me an account of your civility to him some months ago at Richmond Palace, and that you had mentioned his father with respect." See *post*, p. 480. — Eds.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I have yours ℔ the carrier and ℔ the post of 25 & 9 ult[i]. I wrote the old ——* last post. If the family are uneasy I can't help it, nor can I be a slave to such an ignorant, jealous old ——. If you cou'd tell me where to lodge with tolerable reputation, and to pay for it, I had rather do it 1000 times, and then I shall be at perfect freedom to do as I please with myself and with every thing else. I dare by no means trust any thing to Sir R. W. to be manag'd in the manner you mention. So we must all trust Providence which seldom gives a crop to those that don't sow, and perhaps we may be sorry to find points carried which by proper efforts might have been prevented. I have a letter from home of an extraordinary nature respecting N. Hampshire which I wanted to read to you before I answered it. But since I must not see you here, I must do as well as I can, and phaps may do what you mayn't like when I come to talk with you. My next journey depends on the advice of yourself and my other friends, so you had best consider and act wisely. Everything is well at Whitehall, but I have nothing particular for subject of discourse. Guts † is a fool if he thinks he has any promise; for I'll not be oblig'd to serve those whose young vipers wou'd return it with their stings. No, they must be more modest before that matter is bro't to bear.

We have a very loving Assembly, and the Gov[r's] speech (I beleive) will produce some good things. The old Toper is weaker than simple water boil[d] and grown cool again; and his fiery mate Shove is at present confin'd with illness, his wife & children turn'd Quakers, and, they say, have frighten'd him into the same madness. I have

* Henry Sherburne. — Eds.

† 1st Odiorne. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

sign'd the coñission and dedimus, and desire the Hon^ble Jotham Odiorne, Esq^r's name may be put in for the Special Judge. I wish my head mayn't ach till At—k—s—n's Collector. The P—stm—t—r * and young Dick † went away last week. I have treated 'em distantly and coolly since their being here, for I will not bear disrespect in word or deed from those to whom I give bread, and to these I have been very kind. If B—n—ng gets the 40,000 dollars, he'll set up coach & six. I am, Hon^ble Sir,

Your friend & serv^t. J. B.

Boston, Decem^r 2, 1734.
(Post.)

TO SIR ROBERT WALPOLE.

May it please your Honour, — About twelve months ago arrived here from London M^r Benj^a Pemberton of this town, with his Majesty's order to me to appoint him Naval Officer in this Province, which place I had some time before given to a gent^m that married my only daughter, by whom he has a family of children, and really wants that place for his necessary support. However, according to my duty, I immediatly obey'd the King's coñand, and gave Pemberton a coñission for the place. But I wou'd now humbly beg of S^r Robert Walpole that I may expostulate and lay before him the great hardship upon me in this case; and first of all, to say, that M^r Pemberton has not the least colour of justice to lay claim to any such favour from his Majesty, for all the merit he pretends to was having a vessel seized and taken from him by the French at Cape Breton, of which, may it please your Honour, I am well inform'd he had not the least reason to complain, being ingaged there in a clandestine trade, and it wou'd be well for the fair trader that

* Ellis Huske. — Eds. † Richard Wibird. — Eds.

all men concern'd in such illegal practices might find the same discouragment. But I understand he was so impetuous at the French Court and then in England that he obtain'd the order he bro't me. This, Hon^ble^ Sir, I have all the reason in the world to beleive is the real truth of the matter as to the man. And then as to myself, let me beseech your Honour to hear me while I say his Majesty's royal comission for the government of this Province makes me at the same time the Naval Officer, in conformity to several statutes of Charles 2^d^ and William 3^d^, where the Gov^r^, and he only, is intrusted and answerable for every thing transacted in that office, and that upon severe pains & penalties in case of any failure; and I have besides a whole body of instructions from his Majesty respecting the Acts of Trade, where the King thro' the course and tenour of 'em looks on me as Naval Officer, and indeed, Sir, this is the only place of profit in the government that is absolutely in the Gov^r's^ gift, and when the vast trouble and difficulty I have undergone from my arrival to the government is considered in support of his Majesty's honour and interest, I think I may hope for S^r^ Robert's favour in being restored to the power of this office. I am more particularly under great hardships at this day with respect to my support,

In that the Assembly will not pay it agreeable to the King's instruction, nor can I receive it from year to year but by special leave.

But am oblig'd to spend my salary twelve mo's before I may receive it.

So, from year to year I sink in my own fortune the interest of my salary.

Besides being at a constant considerable charge in solliciting for leave.

And while a year passes in asking and obtaining leave, I run the risque of losing a whole year's salary in case of my mortality, for the Assemblies here are so

capricious that shou'd I dye between solliciting and getting the leave I shou'd not expect they wo'd ever renew such grant to my family.

And what is still, Sir, a greater hardship than all these is the constant falling of the bills of credit in which they pay all their publick grants and debts, that the grant of 3000£ the Assembly made to the King's Gov^{r} seven years ago was then worth near £1000 st^{r}, but is not now worth £600.

Thus, Sir, I am crampt every way while I am strictly and steadily discharging my duty to the King. How hard then is it to take away from me the only good perquisite of my whole government, and to take bread out of the mouths of my own children, and give it to a stranger, and to one who is the most obnoxious and unaccept^{a} to the country in general and to the trade in particular that cou'd possibly have been put into the office! Upon all these considerations, Hon^{ble} Sir, I again beg of you that I may have this office restored to me, and that it might be by a patent to the gent^{m} that married my only daughter, M^{r} Byfield Lyde, who is a young man with a numerous family of children and wants it, and M^{r} Pemberton has neither chick nor child in the world. And as this office has no salary annext to it, and so carries no money from the royal exchequer, but the only support of it is from the fees of the trade here, I would humbly hope my son might have the patent to run *durante vitâ*. I have order'd M^{r} Belcher of the Temple to pay his duty to your Honour, and pray he may be admitted into your presence to deliver this into your hands, and to plead in his father's behalf for the grant of this favour to my family, while I can also most humbly assure you that the yearly grants of the Assembly do not make £600. Nor are all the perquisites of the governm^{t} besides worth fifty guineas a year, that I can hardly bring the year about with the whole income of the government.

I have the honour to be, with all possible duty and regard, Hon^{ble} Sir,

Your most obedient, most faithfull & most devoted serv^{t}. J. B.

Boston, Dec^{r} 3, 1734.

(Baker. White.) Same to D. N. Castle, E. Wilmington, M^{r}. H. Walpole.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

S^{r}, — It is now better than a fortnight since I rec'd yours of 7 Oct^{r} past in which you acquaint me with my son's new inclination to marry, which has given me much concern, and I have been revolving the matter in my mind in order to give you the most reasonable answer I can, upon an affair that once consummated must render him easy and happy, or marr and destroy all his future comfort. I say it is a grand article in life that ought to be transacted with all the caution, prudence, and wisdom a man is capable of, or can learn from his best friends, because nothing less than death can undo it when done. I am sorry he cannot be satisfied and patient for some years longer without ingaging in what must necessarily load him with a great variety of cares, and divert him from the main business to which I have devoted him. However, I desire you, and I desire him, to set down and read the many letters I have wrote him on the head of matrimony, more particularly that of Augst 14, 1732, and consider whether my tho'ts are not well digested. And I had still much rather he shou'd shut himself up in a garret for some years, and set before his eyes the late great Lord Somers, Cowper, Lechmere, King, and Raymond, with How and Wearg and the present Chancellor and Chief Justice, and try hard to be worthy at least to carry their trains. Considering the way of life he has chose,

which requires such great and constant study to become eminent, I think thirty a much better age than five and twenty for him to marry, for altho' he might marry now to advantage considering his present circumstances, yet, if it pleases God to preserve his vertue and to increase his diligence, he may doubtless marry hereafter to his much greater advantage.

And now I will more particularly reply to what you have laid before me.

You say the young lady my son has at present his tho'ts upon, — is daughter to the Clerk of the King's Catery (a place of 1000 £ a y^{r}). He has the K—ng's ear, &c.; has four children; is fond of this, and may pay her at marriage (or not) 2000 £. She is housekeeper to the Queen with 300 £ a year; is 21 years old. When marries, the father may give her and the husband (as we say) the run of the kitchen for some years. So far all is well.

Yet I can't gather from what you say whether she has the qualifications necessary to make a man happy in matrimony. But to know this I must pray you (after the most carefull inquiry and sedate consideration) to give me a particular answer to the following queries:

Whether she be, of strict vertue? good temper? reasonable good sense? good œconomy? not a coquet? not fond of a Court life? or of the play house? Bath, Tunbridge, &c.?

And unless you can answer these in her favour, were her fortune and circumstances vastly greater, I neither dare nor wou'd sacrifice my son to her or to that, and I say again *good nature* is one of the first things to be regarded in order to make a man happy in the hon^{ble} state of marriage. Loving bro^{r}, as I have been at great care & cost in the education of my dear son, who has never offended me in any material point, the gent^{m}, the father, the young lady, you and my son must all forgive me the

great sollicitude I have for his future well-being in so grand a change of life, and my conjuring you by all the sacred tyes of friendship to give me the most free and ample answer to what I have suggested, which you may doubtless learn to do at the Court end of the town. I personally know the father, and din'd with him 2 or 3 times at the Court end of the town, in comp^{a} with Gov^{r} Shute, of whom you may get some knowledge in the matter. Yet by all means conceal my name and my son's in the inquiry as much as possible. But it wou'd grieve me, it wou'd grieve me, phaps more than I can express, if thro' the temptation of money, or of establishing my interest, or thro' any other weak or unlawfull consideration, I should throw away a son I love so well. No, I think I can solemnly appeal to the Searcher of all Hearts, and say I had much rather lose the government than be accessory to the destroy^{g} the comfort of my son's life.

Upon the whole my conclusion is thus: since my son behaves with such a duty as I cou'd wish, I am the more inclin'd to gratifie him in every reasonable thing he can ask, and am willing particularly in this article to depart from my more fixt opinion (if finally you so advise), and to consent to his marrying, and even to this young lady, if you can give me a satisfactory answer in the points I have mentioned, tho' I must tell you a Court wife for him does not so well sute with my solid judgment (if I may be allowed to form such an one) as a sober vertuous woman from the city, and if he shou'd marry now, or a year or two hence, I wish he cou'd love one of the young ladies of the gent^{m} at Rohampton (he knows who I mean),* and that it might be probable for him to succeed there. Yet after all I will not confine or force his inclination; but let him read this letter, and let me know yours and his answer as soon as you can. I know not what more

* One of the daughters of Samuel Holden. — Eds.

to say, save that I commit you, him, and the whole affair to the direction and blessing of Almighty God, and remain, Sir,

Your lov̄ brō. J. B.

Boston, Decr 5, 1734.

(Baker.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE AND JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Gentm, — I have already wrote you ℔ this conveya at large to do all in your power for regaining to me and my family the only profitable perquisite to my commission in this government, which is the Naval Office, for which I hope you will get a patent for my son Lyde, who injoy'd it till I was obliged to take it from him and give it to a stranger. This now comes as a particular answer to J. B's of 24 Septr, of which I have thought a great deal, and it is very hard to give bread out of my own mouth to feed a creature that is constantly endeavouring to cut my throat. However, upon a full consideration of all that past with Mr Popple, to shew my readiness to peace, I am willing to come into the following terms, provided Coll° Bl—d—n will take upon him to be security for D—nb—r; and I wou'd first promise that considering the handsome manner in which I got the salary setled, and so exactly to the King's instruction (and not in the low way Mr Burnet did it) I say there is not the least colour of claim to be made on me for an iota of it; yet I say I am willing he should enjoy a third part of it on these terms from 25 Febr next, vizt.

That Coll° Bl—d—n will kindly assist me in getting a patent for my son Lyde to be Naval Officer of this Province.

That there shall be no sort of alteration in the command at N. Hampshire.

That Col° Dunbar shall in all things behave himself for the future peaceably & respectfully, and sincerely imploy all his influence to make things easy in the Province, and more particularly join with the Gov^r in indeavouring to raise the Gov^r's salary, and let it be more or less he shall always receive from me a third part of it, being the same part M^r Burnet allow'd M^r Wentworth.

That Coll° Bl—d—n will thro' my hands write Coll° Dunbar binding him to these things.

And I do then upon my faith and honour oblige myself to comply punctually on my part, and to avoid all dispute or difference, and will in all things treat Coll° Dunbar with respect and honour.

But it must be fully understood that I will refund no part of my salary or what shall become due to me to the 25 of Feb^r next, but this agreement to commence from that time forward.

I am very sure upon reading and arguing the papers I have sent you on this affair all his pretensions wou'd appear vain and frivolous; nor can I bear to think of making a concession to give away my bread upon any other terms than I have mentioned, and I know Coll° Bl—d—n can greatly assist with S^r R. W. and D. N. C. to regain me the Naval Office, of which I am more fond than of any thing else, and I beleive he will not think it reasonable to take away the profits of the government from me in all articles.

Pray give my service to M^r Popple, and tell him I am inclin'd to forget every thing that's past, and to live in a good friendship with Coll° Dunbar for the future if he gives no new provocation. Thus you have my full answer to J. B's of 24 Sept^r. I am, Sirs,

Yours, &c. J. B.

Boston, Dec^r 6, 1734.

(Baker. White.)

TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

May it please your Lordship, — I have lately rec'd the honour of yours of 24 Sept^{r} past, respecting your Lordship's Comissary, M^{r} Price, who did indeed imbark here for London in May last, but the ship in which he was a passenger running aground in the harbour prevent^{d} her putting to sea the day she came under sail, and M^{r} Price alter'd his mind and return'd ashore, and upon some concessions he made to the congregation they received him again as minister of the church here call'd King's Chappel. For the reasons I wrote your Lordship some years ago I have no acquaintance with M^{r} Price, nor do I desire any till I find he has more manners and comes and practices his duty to the King's Gov^{r}. But when I attend the C^{hh} of England it is commonly at Christ's C^{hh}, whereof D^{r} Cutler is minister. Upon the rec't of your L^{d}ship's letter I made what inquiry I prudently cou'd, and can't find M^{r} Price has any intention at present of going for England; so your L^{d}ship will not have the occasion of appointing another Comissary. Yet since your L^{d}ship is pleased to do me the honour of asking my tho'ts in the affair, I will be free to say that I think the Rev^{d} D^{r} Cutler, the present incumbent of Christ's C^{hh}, is the best qualified person that I can think of to serve your L^{d}ship in that capacity when a vacancy may happen. He is a gent^{m} of good learning, and of a good life, and of a good age to conduct the rest of the clergy here. Yet your L^{d}ship will allow me to say that if the Doct^{r} was more moderate in some hierarchycal principles he wou'd be better able to serve and increase the Church in this country, for the people here who have been originally planted and bro't up in another way may be drawn but will not be driven.

I wou'd humbly beg leave further to represent to my

good Lord of London that what is comonly call'd here the King's Chappel is not so, for the minister is chose by the people. But were it really the King's Chappel it wou'd fall under his Majesty's advowson and presentation; but by the best account I can learn, the matter, my Lord, is thus, — the c^{hh} in this town call'd the King's Chappel is so call'd by a common and vulgar mistake; it being the first c^{hh} set up in the Province some persons that were the principal promoters of it complimented it with the name of King's Chappel as they might have done with any other they had judg'd proper, that I think with deference to your Lordship there is no necessity of being confin'd in a Comissary to be a minister of the c^{hh} call'd King's Chappel; but that he shou'd be a minister of one of the c^{hhs} in Boston (the capital of this Province) may be most for the service of the Church and most convenient to the body of the clergy, and I again say I think I may name Doct^{r} Cutler to your Lordship as a gent^{m} of figure and good prudence, and one whom I have reason to beleive wou'd be to the good liking & satisfaction of the clergy over whom he is to preside. But if M^{r} Price concludes to continue here, as I observed to your Lordship, you will not give yourself any further trouble on this head at present.

Whenever I have the honour of addressing your L^{d}ship I must always beg leave to own with the highest sense of gratitude your L^{d}ship's favour and smiles on M^{r} Belcher of the Temple, as often as he has the honour of paying his duty to your Lordship, of which he talks loudly to his fond father. I beleive your L^{d}ship is knowing of his being a Master of Arts of Trinity College in Cambridge, and that some time since he had his call to the barr, and I am told he behaves soberly & diligently. He writes me he is desirous to see the University of Oxford, and to have a Master's degree there, if it may be had without much charge or trouble, and asks me to pray the Bishop

of London's favour in a letter to the Dean of Christ's C^{hh}, from which he thinks he might hope for success in such an application. Let me then humbly beg this as a further instance of your L^{d}ship's taking this young gent^{m} into your protection, and I hope I may become his security that he will at no time dishonour any countenance your L^{d}ship is pleased to show him.

I pray your L^{d}ship to find out some way whereby I may demonstrate with how great respect & esteem I am, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithfull and most obedient serv^{t}.

J. B.

Boston, Dec^{r} 9, 1734.

(White.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Dear Jonathan, — Cap^{t} Baker being detain'd to this day gives me the opportunity of covering to you the inclosed letters, of which you will take the needfull care, more especially of those to D. of N. Castle & L^{ds} of Trade, which I think must do your father honour and strengthen him in the government. For let D—nb—r and all his myrmidons say what they please, it's not possible for me to do more for the King's service in this affair of the Royal Woods than I have constantly done, and it may be well to put my message to the Assembly & their answer into some of the London prints.

Get your degree at Oxford when you best can. If all I have sent for my defence agst D—nb—r shou'd be judg'd insufficient for success, but that I must fall into the concession, take care my præliminaries be comply'd with, and that Bl—d—n's letter to him comes open to me, or that I have a copy of it. My first condition about the Naval Office I am most of all fond to accomplish, and I know Bl—d—n can do a great deal to facilitate it.

Pemberton intends to be going hence for London in about a fortnight; so your uncle and you must be very brisk about the patent I have mentioned. The interest of my family as well as my honour is greatly concern'd in that thing. Bl—d—n must order D—nb—r to write me a handsome letter in case things are compromised. I say, he must be first in the condescention; for as I am the King's Gov^r I must have a great regard to my honour.

I shou'd be much pleas'd to hear you was so inclin'd, and that there was a tolerable prospect of your obtaining one of Gov^r Holden's daughters. I cou'd then frankly consent. Think of it, Jon^a, and talk with M^r Morton about it. I understand you are a favourite of the old lady, which may go a great way. My love to your uncle, to whom I shall write by White in a few days, and I am industriously endeavouring after the bills I have promist him. I am

Your lov^g father. J. B.

Boston, Dec^r 9, 1734.

(White. Surrey.)

TO JONATHAN LAW.*

Hon^ble Sir, — Your obliging fav^r of the 19 of Nov^r came to hand the 30 ℔ the post, and I shou'd have answer'd it before this but that the General Assembly here has kept me in full imploy. I thank you for the sample of silk, which I believe is the first produc'd in English America. If it were possible to send me a slip of 2 inches wide and 3 inches long from some part of your wastcoat out of sight, and that might not hurt it, and at same time to write me the whole process of your raising it from the worm to the piece of silk, I wou'd send it forward to the R^tt Hon^ble the Lords of Trade & Plantations.

* Deputy-Governor of Connecticut. He was born at Milford, Conn., Aug. 6, 1674; graduated at Harvard College in 1695; and died at Milford, Nov. 6, 1750. — Eds.

We have (as you observe) a country capable of all the necessaries & comforts of life, cou'd the people be stirr'd up to greater industry and that to be well pointed. I perfectly agree with you that it is our great misfortune to have expos'd ourselves to the King & his Ministry, as well as to his Parliament, and I have good reason to believe the imprudent controversies carried on in this Province against the Crown may have been the foundation of the difficulties that seem now to be hanging over all the English Colonies. The prerogative of the Crown and the just rights & privileges of the people may doubtless be compatibly maintain'd, nor can it be the wisdom of a dependent handfull of people to strain things with their mighty superiours. I am, Sir,

Your Hon$^{r's}$ most obed^{t} hum^{l} serv^{t}. J. B.

Boston, Dec^{r} 23, 1734.
(Post.)

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

My Lords, — I had the honour of writing your Lordships the 14 curr^{t}, principally upon the head of incouraging the raising of hemp in this Province, for which there is now a bill depending in the Assembly agreeable to what I recomended to them at the opening of this session, and in which I have great hopes of succeeding. I now inclose to your Lordships the Journals of the House of Rep^{tives} from the time I last sent them. I intend the Court shall rise in a day or two; shall then write your Lordships what may be further needfull, and have now only to repeat my request to your Lordships, that you wou'd interpose your kind offices with his Majesty for a present to the poor farmers of this country of a thousand bushels of choice Riga hempseed. The people here are well disposed to go upon the raising of hemp, to which this climate & soil are natural enough. But it cannot be done to any great pur-

pose for a great while to come without a good stock of seed to set forward, and if I am well inform'd the whole Province cannot furnish two hundred bushels for the next season, and were it to be had the people that must use it are so poor as that they are not able to purchase it, and methinks it's pity a design that wou'd so assist the royal navy shou'd prove abortive; and altho' a thousand bushels of seed wou'd be no great cost, yet it wou'd be esteem'd a great instance of his Majesty's goodness and favour to the poor people here, and I wou'd take care to distribute it in such a manner as I cou'd judge wou'd do the most service; and I shou'd think it wou'd answer to the advantage of the Crown if half a doz. men well skill'd in raising and dressing hemp were sent hither to instruct our farmers; and for the Parliament to add to these things a good bounty on what might be bro't to the market in Great Britain I believe wou'd in a few years draw good quantities of hemp from this Province. Mr. Belcher will wait on your L^d^ships, and be glad to recieve your comands in this affair. I am, with great respect, my Lords,

Your Lordships' most obed^t^ & most hum^l^ serv^t^.

J. B.

Boston, Dec^r^ 31, 1734.

(Nicholson. Holmes.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — I wrote you 13 ult^i^ by White, & we are now in little expectation of any thing from G^t^ Britain till the spring. I am greatly concern'd about the Naval Office, in which your brother Lyde has been so basely supplanted by B. P., who sails the next week for London in Ducket, to get a patent for it, if possible he can; but I hope your uncle, M^r^ Wilks, and you will have got one before his arrival. It's a fine place worth more than I

am willing to mention, and wou'd be a comfortable support for your brõ Lyde's family. Leave no stone unturn'd to get it; & before B. P.'s arrival it will be more easily done. I don't know what further to say in the matter. But it will be a great honour to me and to you, as well as one of the finest posts in this government, if you can gain it, and I think I have fill'd your mouth with argum^ts^ on this head.

When you have read my letter to M^r^ Wilks ℔ this conveyance you will see what past in this Assembly at their last sitting, which has been one of the most quiet for 18 years past. Cook is shrunk into an old Indian squaw. D—m—r * takes pains to get Wilks out of his agency, but the Gov^r's^ interest is so good with the Assembly that nothing of that nature will be done. I think the getting of an act for establishing so large a bounty on the raising of hemp must give me considerable credit and honour with the Ministry, who have recomended it hither so often as a thing of vast advantage to the Crown, but never cou'd get it done. Indeed the country is now so easy that the Assembly are ready to do almost any thing I propose to 'em. I have got M^r^ Wilks a grant of £500 st^r^ and of £800 this mo. I wish you cou'd prevail with the Lords of Trade to get from the King as a present to the Province a thousand bushels of choice East Country hempseed, & that you might have the honour of consigning it by a bill of lading in your name to the Gov^r^, to be distributed to the farmers, according to his discretion. I say, this wou'd give me, and give you, great honour and reputation in the country, and the co:t

* Jeremiah Dummer, who was then in England. Under date of January 6, Governor Belcher wrote to Mr. Wilks: "There were clubs & cabals held once and again to endeavour the removing the Agent, or at least to send some body from hence to be join'd with him. Coll^o^ W. D—d—l—y & S. W—d—o were mentioned, and the former, I am told, is put upon it by letters from your friend D—m—r at home, who is very angry with you notwithstand his complaisant vissets, and a gent^m^ lately from your side the water says he can't brook the tho't of your succeeding him in Connecticut and in this Province. You know him, and your prudence will make you cautious." See also 6 Mass. Hist. Coll. vol. vi. p. 516. — Eds.

wou'd not be more than the trifle of £250 st^{r}, and for want of seed the Province will be crampt for some years in raising hemp. Industriously plye the Lords of Trade, and trye what you can do in this article, which will be vastly to the service of the Crown. Were seed to be had here the poor farmers are not really able to buy it.

I have lately wrote your uncle in answer to what you desired him to mention to me of your new inclination to marry, and really, Jon^{a}, y^{e} more I think of that matter the less I am pleas'd with it, and shall depend you do not make any advances that you cannot honourably retract, without my special leave. If the affair cou'd be bro't about with one of Gov^{r} Holden's young ladies to content on all sides, I cou'd readily say *Amen.* I shall write you again in a few days, and am, dear Jonathan,

Your affect. father. J. B.

Boston, Janu^{r} 6, 1734/5.
(Nicholson. Holmes.)

TO LORD TOWNSHEND.

My most honoured Lord, — I am asham'd and almost afraid to own the great honour of your Lordship's of the 15 May last, which came to my hands the 31 July following, upon my return from a cruise I made with Cap^{t} Durel in the Scarboro' to view the eastern coast & bounds of this Province. As I know any letters from me must be rather troublesome to your Lordship than otherwise it has made me the more easy in hoping for your Lordship's pardon that this bears so late a date ; and altho' it may give some pain to your Lordship to be persecuted with my letters, yet I am not inclin'd nor dare I be silent while I am conscious of the vast load of obligations I lye under to my noble patron, and this last letter of your Lordship's is

so full of goodness & condescension as lays me under stronger bonds of gratitude than ever. Your Lordship's advice respecting the gent^m^ I mentioned to you is so candid, frank, and sincere as is rare to be met with, nor cou'd any thing be kinder. Yet as I have mentioned more than once to S^r^ R. W. my hardships on that head, and without success, I must be content to bear 'em still, tho' it's hard, considering how faithfull a servant I am to the King, and the points I have gain'd of this people for the Crown: As the having a fort at Pemaquid that the Crown might have the better hold of that part of this Province, and it has been in comand from the Crown to all Gov^rs^ for near 40 years past; but no one cou'd ever get an Assembly into the charge of it till I did the last year. I also bro't them into paying Gov^r^ Burnet's heirs his arrears. And finally to give up a point they have contested for a doz. years past as to the way & manner of supplying the public Treasury, which is now done so as best of all to support the King's honour and authority in the government. And I have about ten days ago bro't the Assembly into a law establishing a good bounty for incouraging the raising of hemp, which may in time be of vast service to the Crown by supplying the royal navy from hence, and to be paid for with British manufactures, instead of sending English crowns into the Baltick.

I give your Lordship the trouble of the mention of these things that your Lordship may at all times vindicate your honour in the favour you did me of his Majesty's appointment of me to this governm^t^, where, I thank God, by patience and steadiness in my duty to the King I have at last made all things easy, and the country in general think themselves happy in their present Gov^r^, and so the Assembly have lately exprest themselves in an address to his Majesty.

I cannot but take notice, my Lord, with the quickest sense of gratitude of your Lordship's kind mention of my

son at the Temple, whom I have commanded to pay his duty to your Lordship at Raynham, as soon as he possibly can after he has my letters by this ship, and your Lordship will with your usual candour and goodness overlook any oddities or peculiarities in the young gent^{m}, and consider he has not had the advantage of the education in which Britons are happy, but is one of the raw productions of the wilds of America; and your Lordship's smiles on him will rejoice his heart in his great distance from his father, and do me, and do him, great honour. And Oh, my Lord, that it was possible for me to make some little return of all your goodness to the Hon^{ble} M^{r} Townshend, who is so good as to make my house his home, and my eldest son (of 28 years of age) is his bedfellow and constant companion, and is highly pleas'd & honour'd therewith. And I am glad to say to your Lordship that M^{r} Townshend behav'd himself very well in the cruise I made in the Scarboro', and so he does constantly ashore; nor do I know of any one vice he is addicted to, which is to be admir'd at considering the element he moves upon. I assure your Lordship I will set him no ill example in life, nor shall he want my best advices at all times to diligence in his duty and learning, that he may come out a gent^{m} to the honour of your Lordship, of himself, and of all your noble family. I tell him I hope on his arrival he will pass his examination for a Lieu^{t}, and in time be a Cap^{t} and have a ship for this station, where all his friends will be glad to see him again. Altho' I have a quarril with Lady Dolly for despising an old fellow's letter, yet I beg she wou'd accept of a small box of green wax candles I send by this ship, being the produce of a sweet shrub of this country we call Bayes, and may serve for her own chamber, and phaps she may be so good as now and then to oblige your Lordship with 'em. When your Lordship can find a leisure idle hour at Raynham, I shall highly esteem a line from your Lordship, and have

the honour to be with the highest gratitude, duty, and regard, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithfull, most devoted and most obed^{t} serv^{t}.

J. B.

Boston, Janu^{a} 7, 1734/5.

(Nicholson. Holmes.)

TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, DUKE OF ARGYLE, AND THE LORDS OF TRADE.

May it please your Lordships, — The constant acco^{ts} I have rec̃d in the course of the year past of the warr entred into by many of the princes of Europe, and of the great uncertainty of the part his Britannick Majesty might take upon these commotions, put me upon recom̃ending to the Assembly here once and again the necessary care of his Majesty's forts & garrisons in this Province, more especially that of Castle W^{m} (properly the key of this country), whereupon the Assembly has voted a considerable sum of money in repair and addition to that fortress, and as the spring advances they propose to go forward with the works. But as there is no person in this Province skill'd in fortific^{a} it will greatly discourage and phaps retard a work so necessary to his Majesty's honour and service, as well as to the safety of this people, I have therefore with great deference to propose to your L^{d}ships that Maj^{r} Paul Mascarene, a Cap^{t} in Coll^{o} Philips's Regiment now in garrison at Anna Polis Royal in Nova Scotia, who was imploy'd by the Board of Ordnance as engineer there for eight years together while those fortifications were repairing (and was then dismist from the service of an engineer), might now have his Majesty's leave of absence for 18 mo^{s}, without prejudice to his rank or pay in the regiment to which he belongs, & have directions from

the Board of Ordnance to attend his Majesty's service in repair of his fortific[a] in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay. I say with great submission to your L[d]ships, as this wou'd tend to his Majesty's honour and to the better defence and protection of his people, I wou'd humbly pray your Lordships' favour in the matter, and am, with great respect & duty, my Lords,

Your Lordships' most obed[t] and most hum serv[t].

J. B.

Boston, Janu[a] 9, 1734/5.

(Ducket.)

TO WARHAM MATHER.*

Sir, — In its due course I rec'd yours of 2 ult[i], without name, nor do I remember to have seen your handwriting before, but upon showing the letter to my brother-in-law, the Hon[ble] A. Stoddard, Esq[r], he told me it was yours, he holding (as I understand) a correspondence with you. For this kind favour I kindly thank you, and had done it before, but that the late session of the Assembly here wholly ingrost me. I perfectly agree with you, Sir, that this country seems to have lost her first love, nor does the present generation seem to be intitled to or inherit that promise made to the Church of God, that instead of thy fathers shall be thy children. No, to our humiliation and shame we may consider that our forefathers were an excellent sett of men, and that we their children have given God just reason to complain, as of his ancient covenant people: I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed, how then art thou turn'd into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me? And again, he looked that it shou'd bring forth grapes, and

---

* Warham Mather was the eldest son of Rev. Eleazer Mather of Northampton, where he was born Sept. 7, 1666; graduated at Harvard College in 1685; removed to New Haven, Conn.; and died there Aug. 12, 1745. — Eds.

it bro't forth wild grapes. Our fathers were famous and eminent for purity of manners and strictness of life, incouragers of industry, lovers of frugality, haters of coveteousness, as well as enemies to profuseness & prodigality. But to the grief and scandall of the wise and good their children seem to have but little regard for these excellent vertues, and even they into whose hands God has put the power and government of the rest seem to be deaf to all perswasion, to justice and righteousness. *Oh, tempora! Oh, mores! Dabit Deus his quoque finem.*

Upon the rec't of your letter, I ventur'd to expose myself to the Assembly and to the debtors in the world (which are by far the majority) in a speech 23 ult[i]. One wou'd think they are of David's band that are continually contriving for further emissions of this vile paper money, which will in a little time be of no other use but for pye-women (or some fouler service). I can plainly see the full design of it is that by constant emissions the debtor may in time cheat the honest, kind creditor out and out. Most certainly he that lent his neighbour 100 £ (in his extremity) 20 years agoe does not (including lawfull interest) now recieve the principal. Such practices, with such professions as this people make, give occasion to the enemy to blaspheme. However, I do not intend to content myself, but while God continues my opportunity, I will by his help still go on to do every thing in my power that righteousness, faith, and justice may be recover'd to this country and take up their abode here, and I shall at all times very gratefully esteem the prayers and assistance of all good men. I wish you the filicities of this & a better life, and remain, worthy Sir,

Your friend & very hum[l] serv[t]. J. B.

Boston, Janu[a] 20, 1734/5.

(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hon^ble Sir, — I am oblig'd with your fav^s of 17 & 24 p̄sent, and remark very particularly all you say about an Assembly, and inclose you old H's p̄ this post to read and return, and I think we all seem to jump in opinion that it's best when we do sit to be at the usual place; if it may be tho't for the good of the Lieu we can adjourn to Exeter when we please. I think by the strain of old H's he seems to be honest. I am thankfull for your advice about the sitting of an Assembly, which (in the integrity of your heart) you think best to postpone at present. I assure you I have no stomach to repeated fatigues and charge to no purpose. I take H—ske to be a sorry false fellow, and young D—ck * a very mean, narrow spirited creature. He strenuously insists on the difference of the exchange. I am therefore now determin'd to make R—ss—l whole sheriffe, or put him in a new partner; and I will appoint a new naval officer without any more delay, and if I can serve you in these affairs (*viis et modis*) pray let me do it. But I will make no further compliments to falseness and ingratitude. Yet these alterations can never be so well done as when I am on the spot, and it's best not to open your lips about 'em. I hear nothing from Wheelwright,† but have frequent applications about his place. W. Wentworth, E. Vaughan, and Lane have been mentioned, and the first from several quarters; but here I wou'd serve you again, so you must choose. If I don't see you by the last of next m° you mustn't expect it till next October. As to the spring ships, or the determination of points, they must take their course, and we must go right forward in our duty. They that observe

* Richard Wibird. — Eds.

† Samuel Wheelwright, who was appointed Sheriff of York in December, 1732. See 6 Mass. Hist. Coll. vol. vi. p. 333, note. — Eds.

the winds & clouds will neither sow nor reap. When the ships arrive doubtless the advices will be chequer'd and phaps nothing definitive. But they'l go on lying, and say it must be by the next, by the next, and so on. Yet if upon the whole there is no probable hope of a successfull session don't let me come. I will do just as you agree among you. Think it & talk it closely, and give me the result by return of the post, because if I don't see an Assembly with you, I wou'd bend myself to the dispatch of some necessary affairs here. How come you to have the honour of supporting part of the pall? Pray, has the Vice President's relict been yet to make his complim^ts^ to M^rs^ M—ch? The ĐĐs p—st is a jolly fellow. I hear he stood kick and cuff upon the road with some swampeers. I am always

Your friend & serv^t^. J. B.

Boston, Janu^a^ 27, 1734/5.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I have yours of 24 & 8 ult^i^. The new scheme will be here the next post, and I believe good care will be taken about it without any of the Gov^r's^. E. V—gh—n's brō was the only person that ever mention'd him. Those that have a mind to prevent Plaisted now say that he tipples, which I don't believe. Tell him to get what credentials he can from persons of good character and lodge with you to be transmitted me. But it must remain a dead secret that he even makes you a visset, which I think he had always better do in an evening. When I have these things I shall appoint another General Council, and make the best effort I can. You say the breath of the town keeps its old stench. I have 800£ now due from the Province, and I have spent above 400£ in my four last journeys besides what I've lost here in

my absences. In consideration of the sinking of the bills my salary ought to be at least £1000, and the deficiencies for many years past made good. I am sure I have done every thing in my power to serve the Province, and wou'd be glad to live in peace with all men, nor can my worst enemies pretend to support the contrary. The Spanish merch^{t} is with his royal debtor. The Vice President is no more, and yet the inchantm^{t} is the same; nor do you seem to have any prospect of its breaking. I live easy here with a mannerly, dutifull people. Look on what I say and tell me whether all put together wou'd not something allay as warm a breast as yours. I say to think how vilely and unreasonably I am treated, and that it's not in the united power of my friends to help it in the least measure. Of this petite number I put you into a class by yourself; and when I have mentioned Dennet & Coll^{o} Jo, I must apply to you to find another that is truly staunch and steady.

The Court sits here 9 of next m^{o}; that if I see an Assembly with you before the fall it must be the first week in May, and you need never ask me when I'll come, because I have always told you I'll come when you think best. You'll see I have appointed a Fast to be here 27 ins^{t}, and wou'd have it at same time wth you, so let me have a proclamation to sign by the post, which I shall send to Sancho, and so you must have a Council, and phaps he'll play his last year's game. If so, I must again order the Presid^{t} to call a Council to pass it, and you had best consider whether the Board will be strong enough to do it, in case Sancho shou'd refuse acting, or whether it's best to run the risq of making an attempt with him, or otherwise to omit the matter for the present. Think closely and say. I am, Sir,

Your ready friend. J. B.

Boston, March 3, 1734/5.

(Post.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — I wrote you 13 Janu^r^ last ℔ Ducket, since which I think no ship has toucht the northern continent with fresher news from England than beginn^g^ of Nov^r^; so stale then are all our advices. But we expect this m^o^ may give us a ship direct from London. I have been looking over the acco^t^ of your last year's expences, being 253. 14. 9 & 83. 19. 11 is st^r^ 337. 14. 8.

It is a great sum, yet I find no fault, because I don't see how any of it cou'd have been fairly sav'd. The books you have bo^tt^ (according to inclos'd catalogue) is a good expence, and you must be getting into a library gradually and as you conveniently can. Your diversion at the spinnet is well, but out-door exercise is more virile & healthy, never forgetting the best rules of temperance, a specimen whereof is in the inclos'd paper of 27 Jan^a^ past. I always tho't it mean for gent^m^ at Lond^n^ to suffer their serv^ts^ to take pay for their dinners, so I think well of the genteel way you take with your serv^t^ to prevent it. I now send ℔ Scutt half a bb^l^ of pickled pork, a beaver hat, and a box of green candles. They are all good of the kinds & the pork I believe hardly to be matcht. When it comes to hand it must be manag'd according to inclos'd paper, and if the King loves pickld pork, you may venture to have a piece of it set on his table. The hat and candles you must deliver with my letters to your father & mother Tench. If it may do you any service I will pay my compliments to D^r^ Bentley, M^r^ Dickens, and Sanderson.

You must send your mother a p^r^ of stayes ℔ the first opportunity after rec't of the inclos'd directions.

If any thing can be done about the Naval Office, and it be not finisht before this comes to hand, I shou'd rather it shou'd be given to your brõ And^r^ than to your brõ

Lyde, because I have lately well provided for the latter by making him sole Clerk of the Inferiour Court, which is worth near £1000 a year.

Not having rec'd a farthing from the Province for 12 m^os^ past, nor from N. Hamp̄ (thro' Dunbar's wickedness) for 18 m^os^, I have been (& am) prodigiously straitned, and which I am sensible has affected your uncle & you. However, it shall not be long before I make him a good remittance. The copper mines are like to be of great service to me on that head. ℔ Cap^t^ Webster, who sails in 14 d^s^ I shall write you again. We are (I thank God) all well, and your mother, brothers, & sister send their kind love. I am always

Your affect. father. J. B.

Boston, March 3, 1734/5.
(Scutt.)

TO JONATHAN LAW.

Sir, — I duly rec'd your favour of 25 Janu^a^ ℔ the post with a piece of your own silk and a very pleasing acco^t^ of the progress of the matter from the egg to the completion by the weaver, and in the next ship to London I shall send a copy of your Honour's letter with the several specimens you inclos'd me to the R^tt^ Hon^ble^ the Lords of Trade & Plantations, and say to them thereon what I think may be of service to these plantations. We hope to see what we call our spring ships by the last of this month, and if they bring us any thing material respecting these Colonies I shall hand it to you. You will no doubt hear of a late emission of near thirty thousand pounds in bills of credit made by private persons in the little Province of N. Hampshire upon a wretched (or rather upon no) foundation. If the Colonies are suffer'd to go on in this manner, what they denominate money will be fit for bottoms of pyes (or fouler uses)

and nothing else. I perfectly agree with you, Sir, that bills emitted at short periods (not so much as 2 or three years) redeemable by silver and gold at such standards as the governments may think equitable at the several times of their emissions may tolerably maintain their value; but all others are a shadow, a fraud, a cheat and delusion. I am, Hon^{ble} Sir,

Your most faithfull hum^{l} serv^{t}. J. B.

Boston, March 12, 1734/5.

℣ M^{r} T. Cushing, Jun^{r}.

TO MRS. MARTHA GERRISH.

Dear Madam, — I have such a confidence in your goodness that I make no apology for the late date of this, in answer to your very ingenious & religious favour of 24 April last. Charity flowing from that religion which is pure and undefiled before God and the Father is a plain indication that such a soul is stampt with the divine image. We love Him because He first loved us. God's love and charity to the souls of men was from eternity breathing out from the bosome of His infinite & unlimited mercy and benignity. But, Oh! madam, how rare are the instances among the apostate race of Adam of such charity as I have described. No, the hearts of the children of men are so polluted that nothing less than the sovereign grace of God can produce an act with a single eye to His glory, and disinterestedly for the good and comfort of a child of His. I say the god of this world stands ready with 10,000 wicked suggestions to serve as flies in our ointm^{t}. I speak this from wofull experience, and desire with shame to lament it before the Searcher of all Hearts. Great is the honour done to such of the sons of men who are made good stewards of the

manifold grace of God. I never forget your pains and anguish, and while I am a constant, tender sympathizer with you, I rejoice to find the furnace of affliction is the refiner's fire that purges away your dross, and takes away your tin, and so you come forth as pure gold, a vessel unto honour, sanctified and meet for the Master's use. Oh, happy soul, inabl'd by these momentary afflictions to work out a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory. As soon as I had made some little provision for M^r^ Mason in the Sečry's office, I was glad to be able to answer your request in favour of your worthy nephew M^r^ Bridge * by offering him to succeed M^r^ Mason as my clerk, and while he has been with me he has more than made out the good character you gave him, and altho' he does not write so very well as I cou'd wish,† yet his other qualifications abundantly overbalance any little wantage that way, and I cou'd 'a' been very contented with him, but that he has told me once and again he has devoted himself to the work of the ministry, in which I heartily wish he may become a burning and a shining light. I am much oblig'd to you, and so is M^r^ Belcher of the Temple, for the handsome representation of the parhelia which you drew and sent me for him in Dec^r^ last, and I suppose he has long since rec'd it with your letters at that time. By a ship that sail'd three weeks agoe I answer'd a letter I had rec'd from your brother D——,‡ of which I send you a copy, and when you write him you must apologize for my freedom. That God from the riches of his mercy in Christ Jesus may ease and mitigate the pains of your body, and that your soul may go on from one degree of grace to another until

* Mrs. Gerrish's sister Elizabeth married Christopher Bridge. See Paige's History of Cambridge, p. 548. — Eds.

† Mr. Bridge's handwriting, though sufficiently legible, is much worse than that of his predecessor, who wrote a very handsome, flowing hand. — Eds.

‡ Daniel Foxcroft, then resident in England. See Paige's History of Cambridge, p. 549. — Eds.

grace shall be perfected in glory, is and shall be the prayer of, Madam,

Your ready friend & affectionate kinsman.

J. B.

Boston, March 24, 1734/5.

℔ Mr Monis.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Honble Sir, — I have the pleasure of yours of 17 & 21 ℔ ye post, and am again sory on your acco[t] only that the business about York County * has taken such a turn & that a Gov[r] shou'd be oblig'd to say to a friend he loves, "The desire of a man is his kindness." Yet be assured you have not only my hand but my heart to serve you and your family whenever there shall be an opportunity, which you must watch for, and so will I, nor do I wholly give over the affair above mention'd, but shou'd be glad of what further credentials can be procured. Don't regret too much that you a'n't a partner in the new gold mine.† Look on the device fixt to Lord Coke over your mantle piece, — *Prudens qui patiens.* I don't know, but have reason to believe something will be done in a little time towards a catastrophy. Whatever may be your sentiments as to flouds from the stationer's shops, I assure you I did and do look upon the instruction touching that affair as good a member as any of the whole royal body. Nor will this ever be a happy people, or be able to lay any tolerable claim to honesty till gold and silver are the only money, or bills that will demand it instanter, and if nothing else can do it, I hope before you and I are a great deal older an Act of Parliament will bring salvation to all the King's colonies in this matter. Yet if finally any thing be got by this new cheat I am sory (if you are)

* The appointment of a new sheriff to succeed Samuel Wheelwright. — Eds.

† The scheme for a joint stock bank to issue paper currency, often referred to in Belcher's letters. — Eds.

that you ha'n't a hand in it. I have another good letter from old H., and I am sure he's as honest as he possibly can be. Rhodomontado * is as he is. O——,† Dennet and Coll° Jo (to whom the Gov$^{r's}$ hearty respects) I know are steel to the back bone. I am sory I put you upon the difficulty on answering that paragraph in my letter of 3 p̄sent, because I know you cou'd not do it; but I mentioned it rather that you might speculate on the Gov$^{r's}$ ratiocination, and to see if you must not be oblig'd to conclude with him, and I will once more say to you that upon the most severe scrutiny I boldly challenge my worst enemy to say wherein I have not steadily consulted the best interest of the Province, or to say "Whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I recieved any bribe to blind my eyes therewith?" While the Devil has so dutifull and so active a pimp among you I don't expect things to be better, and yet you'll own it's hard measure to a gent^{m} that has done every thing to the stretch of his little capacity to be so maltreated and shou'd you get under his absolute dominion, as too many wish & some fear, phaps the first sort wou'd not find themselves (nor the Province in general) happier than now.

Sir Charles Wager is First Lord of the Admiralty, and I have some expectation to hear of his being made noble. I contracted an acquaintance with him at Whitehall, and have held a regular correspondence with him from my arrival. He is a man of great probity, is every day he lives (if he pleases) in the K—g's & in S^{r} R's closet that what he writes (in the inclos'd) of peace, &c^{a}, I depend on as his Majesty's & S^{r} R's sentiments. I have not answer'd his letter, so you'll carefully return it when read. Sl—de is a foolish old hound that he don't go home

* Ellis Huske.—Eds.

† By O——, Belcher probably meant "old H.,"—Henry Sherburne.—Eds.

directly. I really believe with proper testimonials from hence he might intirely ruin Sancho. Pray procure me what light you can to put into my answer to Sir Charles on that head. It's a nice affair, and nothing must be said but plain facts; for you may be sure all the King's ministers will see the Gov$^{r's}$ letter in order to form a judgment about Sancho, and I wou'd really hope there is some inclination even in S^{r} R. W. to dismiss him, for they have a great deal of plague from my complaints, and are forc'd to justifie me, and at same time to uphold him because they don't know what to do with him. Sir, I salute you and your fine second with such a respect as you wou'd both wish from a cordial friend. J. B.

Boston, March 24, 1734/5.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^{ble} Sir, — The carrier & post brought me yours of 31st last m^{o} & 4th present. I see you have got some intelligence, & perhaps you'll have more this post ℔ Homans, but pray tell me how it's possible to reconcile the two paragraphs inclosed. I heartily wish the line was well settled, & I always thought & do think New Hampshire has hard measure; yet I fancy they won't incline to lay any more wagers about it, tho' they'll go on to lye about that & any thing else that may please Sancho, & he'll do the same for them in his turn. I don't understand there was any thing going forward in Parliament about these Provinces, & if there should it may justly be charged to the villain of villains. How mean is the wretch to show his letters to Swabs. Rhodomontado has been to make his bow, but I rec^{d} him with more phlegm & indifference than ever, & indeed he seem'd to me not pleas'd within himself. I wish you'd study & furnish me with some more good matter against Dagon to go into my letter to

Sir C., where I intend to slash him. I have signed the writt & return it you for the 30th of April. In all business I am fond of that saying of King Willm's, Steady, steady; & God sparing my life & health, I hope to see you at Portsmouth the 29th. Consult with old H. & the rest of our friends, & let the appearance be as you think best. If old H. says any thing of being at Exeter, I believe you'll be oblig'd to tell him what I have wrote, & must not I lodge there again, or where? Perhaps you'll find the Govr act wisely about your new mint. I assure you the protesters gather daily like a snowball, & 93 such men as you saw in the Gazette will damn their credit more than 9000 others, let them fancy as they please.

I have but few letters ℔ Homans; Crocker leaving London but 3 days before him has the bulk of the letters. It begins now to be more fear'd than at the first setting of the Parliament that England & Holland will be drawn into the scrape. I am, Sr,

Your assured friend. J. B.

Boston, April 7th, 1735.

(Post.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Dear Jonathan, — My last was 5 ulti ℔ Scutt, three days after which arrived Capta Snelling with yours of 23d Novr, & I am pleas'd with your ingenious answer to mine of 14th & 23d August. And altho' I know it to be the modish way of writing to substitute the word *vertue* for *religion*, yet (I thank God) I can't relish it. A man may have a heathenish vertue, but can never have what is of the right sort without true religion. And a constant reading of the New Testament will lead a man (by the help of God's grace) to the saving knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ & there, Jonathan, we must cast anchor if we intend to ride out safe, when the storm of God's wrath shall overwhelm unbelieving, impenitent sinners. Jesus said

unto the Father, "And this is life eternal that they might know Thee, the only true God, & Jesus Christ whom Thou has sent." My dear son, never forget to keep up secret prayer with God & religiously to observe His Sabbath. As to your bodily health, riding, walking, fencing, dancing, bowling, &c^{a}., will greatly serve it, & still keep your stature. But let that be as it must, your resolution is noble & glorious to make up such a want (if God pleases) in the perfections of your soul. This, I say, will be acting up to your rational & religious natures. Your dress I am sensible, must conform to the tyranny of the fashion, & as you are now near 25 year old, I shall for the future leave all things relating to your bodily exercises & dress to your own discretion.

I am greatly oblig'd to my Lord Wilmington for his repeated goodness & favour, & I shall soon acknowledge it very largely, & will keep him acquainted with all the affairs of the Province. I heartily wish it was possible to obtain a general leave for taking my salary. It's a cruel hardship to be always oblig'd to spend it 12 months before I can receive it. I would gladly pay the office fees of obtaining it from year to year, altho' the leave might be general. This I say to prevent the several clerks from opposing such an order. I have sacredly observ'd all his Majesty's orders, & have done every thing in my power for the good of his people. It is therefore hard to be thus kept. I suppose I am the only English Gov^{r} in the world in such a situation. ℔ some of our spring ships I shall write M^{r} Sharp with a grateful sense of his friendship. M^{r} Strange has given his opinion against me in the case depending with Caswall's executors; * yet I hope you'll be able to give a turn to that affair as in justice it ought to be.

When I consider all the difficulties of Tamworth, I have in a manner given it over, & my sound, solid judgment is,

* See *ante*, p. 148. — Eds.

as I wrote you Oct^{r} 20th & Dec^{r} 11th, 1732. I shall therefore without regret acquiesce in your disappointment, as believing it will give you the better opportunity of becoming a nervous fine lawyer; & *hujus rei curam gere*, if God spares your life to the circulation of another election, methinks that time of life will be well for indeavouring to obtain a seat in the House of Commons. It will be certainly wise that you keep up a good interest in the Bishop of London.

Exaudi I think is a better word for an invocation on the Supreme Being than *attendite*, being more grand & solemn; & *numina sancta* may stand for *Deus* & so be taken singularly, & this may be still the better allow'd *poeticâ licentiâ*. I will think, advise, & alter it, if thought best.

A procuration is a most unthankful matter, so shall order your brother Lyde to return the bond you mention; nor could he get it paid if he would. The D^{r} continues very poor. I like well your being alive about the Agency of this Province, but I hope M^{r} Wilks will be able to hold it, tho' I have had much difficulty to silence his enemies, which are the more numerous from their supposing him to be a friend to the Gov^{r}, that you may depend the Gov$^{r's}$ son would be the last person the Assembly would think of. The people here lay it down as a point of safety always to have a jealous eye on the King's Gov^{r}, tho' the most probable method to obtain such a thing, whenever there may be a change either of the Gov^{r}, or of the Agent, would be to obtain (if possible) a present from the King of 1 or 2000 bushels of choice, good hempseed. This would be sow'd in every town of the Province, & perhaps in time produce the author (under the King) of such a bounty to be an Agent.

I thank you for the prints & pamphlets, which have been very entertaining.

M^{r} Belcher's is a handsome offer, yet I wish you could be quiet on that head; for I am much perswaded it would

be greatly to your advantage to wait 2 or 3 years longer. Homans arriv'd the 5th currant, without a line from your uncle or you. Your letters, I suppose, are aboard Crocker, daily expected. When he arrives I shall write more particularly on this last mentioned affair. I am continually

Your affectionate father. J. B.

Altho' Castalio of the Bible is the best translation I have seen, yet I think if you change *celerem* on the plate I sent you into *sedulum* it would be better.

Boston, April 7th, 1735.

(Foster.)

[The Letter Books containing copies of the letters written by Governor Belcher between April 21, 1735, and Aug. 24, 1739, are not in the possession of the Historical Society.]

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I have yours of 20 currtt. The tinker* came today in a more humble manner (without my sending) for the certificate which I sign'd & gave him. Since the last post Hall is arriv'd, by whom my letters are down to 11 last month, by which I have little expectation of war (even with Spain). In the time of the Protector the French King presum'd to take an English merchant ship, upon which the great Oliver equipt a squadron of men of warr, took a number of French merchantmen, paid the English merchant the value of his ship & cargo, defray'd the charge of his squadron, & sent the ballance to the French King, & all was well. What American can know but that Sr R. & the Cardinal are agreed it shall be so now? I am much inclin'd to believe it. Our mother kingm don't seem to make any thing more of these letters of reprizal than so to fit out so as to do the business in the most quick & effectual manner. If a warr

* Rev. Dr. Belknap was not able to identify "the tinker," who is mentioned several times in Belcher's letters; and we have failed to find any clew elsewhere. — Eds.

shou'd come on, according to the best judgement I can form, we shall hear nothing decisive till the next spring. I am therefore determined upon all considerations to meet an Assembly with you 24 prox^{i}, & the writt is sign'd & inclos'd with my order to old f—l to convene a Council for their advice. I have by Hall very considerable openings, & the papers relating to them are so lengthy that my clerk cannot get copies ready to let you see 'em by the post. ℘haps I may bring 'em with me. The enemy are at work *manibus pedibusque* (tho' Sancho * is yet in fast hold), & every now & then they spring a new mine, & if you knew as much of the trouble & plague & charge as I do, you'd pity the Governour; yet I am much in love with what I so often wrote you, *Decet imperatorem stantem mori*, & when the late Duke of Savoy was warmly attackt by the French King, he defended his country with an obstinate bravery. What he lost was gradually, & with dry hard blows, that I remember we drank his health in England by saying, Here's inch by inch to you. I am determined to make the best & strongest defence I can,

* Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar went to England in the spring or early in the summer of 1737. In a letter to him dated April 25, 1737, and printed in the New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. iv. pp. 879, 880, Governor Belcher wrote: "You say you certainly imbark this week, but I am told the gout has got hold of your toe. I hope you won't let it prevail to stop your (talkt of) voyage. I say this, because I found in yours to me of Dec^{r} last, you were willing I should have hindered it. And I took the main design of your humble complaint to the House of Repres^{ts} of New Hampshire against the Gov^{r} to be, that they might desire you to stay, instead of which you doubtless thought 'em very uncomplaisant upon the offers of your service saying, *If you believe I can do anything to serve your interest in England, & will be pleas'd to tell me wherein, you will find a grateful return from me;* that they should think you not capable of doing anything to serve their interest, which appears in their lean answer, *To thank his Honour for his kind offer.* Methinks they might have wish'd you a good voyage, but perhaps they didn't believe you was going; yet you have carry'd the jest so far, that I don't see how you can well avoid it. You don't want the Province's nor my good wishes for their happy riddance, but I have had so many letters from you in six years past, saying you was resolv'd to *go home, go home*, that I shall not believe it till some vessel tells me, they have met you to the eastward of St. George's." A few months later, Aug. 27, Thomlinson wrote to Theodore Atkinson: "I have but just time to tell you that Coll. Dunbar has given bail to Mr. Wilks and the other occation, and now has his enlargement & about among his friends. He was very imprudent at his first coming, not to take the advice of his friends, and the Board of Green Cloth would have protected him from any thing of that nature. I hope he will be more carefull for the future, & I hope he will succeed in his solicitations." See New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. iv. p. 864. — Eds.

& perhaps may finally find the success of his wisdom & fortitude, which was the salvation of his country. I do assure you things were never wrought up so near to a crisis as now, & you may depend we can't live over another year without a very different turn of affairs one way or t'other. I wish you cou'd take a bed with me one night & see all I have come, because it may be otherwise a month before we meet. It's plain by the constant sequel of things the Line has been the least thing in the question. A separate government is now openly and violently pusht for, & Benning to be your man, & the present face of affairs meditate a greater probability of it than any thing heretofore. You will no doubt be full of news, & will hand me what you hear. Inclosed are the copies of two letters to S^r^ C. Wager. That from Exeter is doubtless a forgery of Sancho's, so it will be necessary to summon the parties before you by Sheriff Russel, & let 'em make a proper affidavit to set forth the villany in its full light, which will do good service at this time. By this you may see there's nothing the rascals won't attempt to accomplish their malice. I hope this Assembly may rise some day this week, when I shall be at leisure & glad to see you.

Huske has made a valuable seizure, & a good one, worth 4 or 5000 £. The Irish Judge * is a villain, & the Advocate † a greater, so it may be lost without good advice & assistance. I have therefore order'd him (& Livermore) to come to you & pray you to assist him in the best manner you can. I wonder he does not come hither on such an extraordinary occasion. The Judge & Advocate will clear the ship & cargo, if they can, but I think in this case it's hardly possible. Sir,

Your friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, Sep^t^ 24, 1739.

(Post.)

* Robert Auchmuty. — Eds.

† William Shirley. — Eds.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hon^ble Sir, — I am favour'd with yours of 28 ult^i. It's difficult to say what will be best. I hardly expect if warr, that we shall have the account of it this fall. If the *paragraph* would do so much mischief to be known, you can doubtless keep a secret. I did, & do, think so, or I had not us'd those freedoms with you above all my other friends. Yet could you see what I have come, you might have different apprehensions from me. Several ships are expected from England, & as things are growing to a crisis, we shall be fill'd with fresh advices every day, and as I shall be constantly writing you, it will be best to make your trip to Casco as short as possible. God sparing my life & health I intend to be with you 24 ins^t to meet (I suppose) another wicked Assembly. Inclos'd is my order to old Id—t* to adjourn the Court of Appeals. I have but little expectation from Husk's seizure, tho' the justice of the forfeiture is as clear as the sun in the firmament. You may depend I shall not lower, but rather hoist Rhodomontado's† topsail by a proper & decent compliment. Duke Trinkalo‡ stays over the winter, & I think we may expect no decisive Line news till the spring. The father in law to the Spanish chap§ said last week his son wrote him by the last ship he should embark in ten days, & may be here with Stanny (daily expected). I thank your good care about the villainous forg'd letter, which I suppose to be done by Sancho, & I hear was deliver'd by Trinkalo or the royal creditor.‖ It will be best for the persons (if not guilty) to make a

* Walton. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

† Ellis Huske. — Eds.

‡ Samuel Waldo. — Eds.

§ The first wife of Benning Wentworth was Abigail, daughter of John Ruck of Boston. See Wentworth Genealogy, vol. i. p. 288. — Eds.

‖ Benning Wentworth. — Eds.

formal declaration & abhorrence, & swear to it before two justices.

You will hear by the post that the House of Representatives here have chosen Death's Head Enamelled* to be their Agent in Great Britain. I am, S^r^,

Your right friend. J. B.

Boston, Octob^r^ 1, 1739.

(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hon^ble^ S^r^, — I have your favours of 1, 2 & 6 currant ℔ Fellows & the post. The session here I think will be over tomorrow. They have chosen another Agent† since last post. Whether both or only one goes is uncertain. As to all things on the other side the water we must wait the event. From arrival of ship after ship (I believe a pretty many yet) I think it will not be war suddenly. Has not Rhodomantado's strait affairs made him do what he should not about the seizure, which is a good one as ever was made? But from the perfidious Judge, his deputy, and the Advocate, who I doubt not will perjure themselves, what must not be expected? I observe all that past as to the time of an Assembly's meeting. We begin to be in a fine pickle. Old Ideot should by a town act be confin'd to his chamber. Trinkalo has sworn about the Governour & his own return as the intended assassins did about S^t^ Paul. Perhaps he may be disappointed as they were.

You may depend there always was & will be such as have been call'd *crocus metallorum*. The feign'd Exeter letter seems to be as diabolical an affair as any they have yet practis'd. I am therefore thankfull you will make another

---

* Thomas Cushing, Jr., father of the more famous statesman of the same name, who was Speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives at the beginning of the Revolution. — Eds.

† Christopher Kilby. — Eds.

trip thither to search to the very bottom of the matter, & since S^r^ Charles was so kind as to let me have copy of it, if I can do nothing to detect the villainy it may have an ugly tendency.

I am not well, nor have been for above 4 months past, but follow'd with a disorder in my bowels, & which hitherto seems to refuse listening to such applications as the physicians have thought proper. I am also besieg'd at home & abroad as to my administration & can say with the Apostle, In perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils among false brethren. In all these things, S^r^, I thank a wise & good God that I am in all submission devoted to His determinations concerning me as to natural or political death. Yet while He gives me health I hope chearfully to persevere in all the duties of life, & perhaps when you see how I close the present session you may think so. I am therefore surpriz'd to see my hero a little out of breath. Courage, my friend, reassume your noble, natural spirit & temper. For my own part I am far from not hoping *quod Deus dabit his quoque finem.* With kind respects I remain

Your friend & servant. J. B.

The assessors & military lists carefully drawn & sworn to may help about the Exeter letter.

If the Assogue ships are safe in Spain, it may be warr.

Boston, October 8, 1739.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

My Friend (worth having).

Sir, — I have your favour of 12 ins^t^ ℔ the post, & have read it over with my best attention, for (without a compliment) so it deserves. As to the new Agency (consid-

ering the declar'd errand) had it been in my power I would 'a done nothing to interrupt. If those who have the consideration of the seizure make nothing of it, I shall conclude 'em all perjur'd. It's hardly worth while to stain paper about old F—l, Id—t, & what not?* The warr I am ingag'd in is carrying on in much the same manner as for 9 years past, that I am become a hardy old soldier, and as I pretty well understand their tracks, haunts & subterfuges it gives me the less sollicitude & the more fortitude. Your affectionate sympathy justly claims & gains my sincere respect & readiness to serve you on all occasions. The ships are daily expected, which may enable us to form a better judgment as to peace or warr, abroad or at home. I bid you again to be of good courage; who knows? perhaps, &c^{a}. I have often told you my fondness of the wicked King Ahab's advice, nor have you ever found me forw^{d} of dreaming or talking on the brightest side, but rather otherwise. I am glad you are so sensible of the necessity of pursuing the Exeter affair to effect. And to have it done as soon as may be is also of great necessity. I inclose you some papers referr'd to a post or two agoe. Tomlinson's letter opens their scene very plainly & by it you'l see (Trinkalo is not, but) B—nn—g is your man. Sancho is not as they talk, but 11 August was peeping thro' a grate.† I have weigh'd all your good reasons, and inclose you my answer to one receiv'd from the Presid^{t}, & my order to him to prorogue the Court to 7 prox^{i}, &c^{a}. The first you may seal & send him immediately. The latter I think may be best to be deliver'd in a room by himself at the time the Court is got together, & swear him not to open his mouth about it, onely as he comes to the Council Board to say, *I have the Govern$^{r's}$ order that M^{r} Waldron, & Huske & Coll^{o} Jo, or any two of 'em*

* Shadrach Walton, President of the Council. He was at this time about eighty-three years old. — Eds.

† Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar, who had gone to England, had been imprisoned there for debt. — Eds.

give the oaths to the Reps, & upon his so saying you are to go down immediately, & do you then prorogue 'em immediately, for they are a good House without a Speaker or Clerk, especially since they have no business to do, & they may choose those officers at their next meeting, which perhaps may not now be till February (but this sh^{d} be a secret). If the Speaker of the House of Commons should dy, the House don't dy with him, nor would it hinder the King's proroguing, adjourning, or dissolving the Parliament at his pleasure. Take care also the Court of Appeals be adjourn'd. Read old H's letter, then seal, go & give it him, & swear him to secrecy till the affair of the 24 ins^{tt} is over. It will please him to make him sometimes of the cabinet; but old F—l, I think, must know nothing till the very time. If I have omitted any thing material in this matter (or any thing else), to prevent a failure send an express immediately, for you know the next post won't reach Portsmouth the 24 currant at 10 in the morning. But perhaps I have done all right, and wish you may think so. With my kind respects to your good lady, I remain, dear Sir,

Your very good friend. J. B.

Boston, October 15, 1739.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — My last was 12 September ℔ Williamson (to Hull). I have since receiv'd your favours of July 6, 7, Augst 9, 10 & 11. What I wrote of denying a certificate under the seal of the Province to the N. Hamp̃ clan, I afterward sign'd, & so I suppose you will hear no complaint about it. I thank you for delivery of my letters to the several great personages to whom I wrote, which I hope may find a just influence. I will, brother, spare no pains to defend myself, & to make my interest with

such as are capable of serving or disserving me, & after this & the diligent application of you & the rest of my friends at home, I must be content with the orderings of the wise Governor of the world. I am taking some pains about the villainous forg'd letter directed to S^r^ C. Wager, and shall give you an account of what I learn. I am oblig'd for your early care in sending me copies of Gulston & Comp^'s^ memorial; the petition of the Irish people in our eastern parts; the references of them from the Privy Council to the Board of Trade; old Woodside's letter to the Privy Council & to M^r^ Stone; & of Tomlinson's letter to M^r^ Stone. The last is a key to the whole. I observe Gulston leaves out my name, tho' intirely levelled at me, & it's done very artfully that I might not lay claim to a copy & time to answer, but a report to be made conclusive upon it, without doing me that justice. This is a vile way for the petitioners thus to attempt to treat a gentleman's character.

I see you & Counsellour Belcher had put in a petition to the Lords of Trade for copies & time for me to answer. The Duke of N—— was very kind on this occasion, and I admire a gent^m^ of Lord Wilmington's candour & justice should make any reference of them to the Board of Trade, as they were directed to the Privy Council. The natural and just course was that I be serv'd with the copies, which justice I hope you will obtain for me, & you may then depend I shall be able to clear myself from any imputations, & to make all their attempts plainly appear to be nothing more than the effects of downright malice; and till I am serv'd with copies I don't see how I can properly make ans^r^.

B. Wentworth's arrival is daily expected by his friends, & with a commission for the governm^t^ of N. Hampshire, but they may be mistaken.

I am yet behind a £100 str^g^ of M^r^ Belcher's bill for 300 in your favour payable to M^r^ Gatcomb, as also in

payment of your last bill of £100 to Mr Oliver. The Treasury here being unsupply'd greatly straitens me, yet I hope soon to pay that £200 str.; & Mr Oliver & Gatcomb will take care to give you notice when they ship you any silver or gold.

I am much pleas'd with the religious reflections you make on the death of your late excellt mother.* Sister Caswall is at present at Newbury, & intends to spend the winter there. She seems to think herself neglected, and would kindly esteem a letter from you.

I would have you talk plainly to Mr Wilks & urge him to make up to you at least ⅓ of the £2000 str. remitted on the score of the Line, to which I press him again by this conveyance. You have herewith my letters to Lord Chief Justice Wills and to his son-in-law, Counsellour Hollings. I see you had received of Mr Drumond the 2 bills for 22. 18. 4, & past to my Cr. I much want to hear from my good friend Capt Coram, so soon as his affairs will possibly allow. It will greatly mortify me & gratify my enemies if the Board of Trade has come to the resolution, & it should succeed to make N. Hamp a separate government. I am thankfull for your vigilance at that Board, which I hope may be a means to prevent my falling under so great a misfortune, which would have a more fatal tendency than you readily imagine. I have issu'd writts for an Assembly to meet me at N. Hamp on Wensday, 24 instt, & intend to write you again before I go that journey.

Your lov brother. J. B.

Boston, October 16, 1739.

Read Mr Wilks; then seal and deliver.

(Homans.)

* Mrs. William Partridge died June 10, 1739. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, vol. iii. p. 367. — Eds.

TO CHIEF JUSTICE WILLS.

May it please your Lordship, — If I am surpriz'd at the great freedom I now take, how much more so must your Lordship be upon receiving an address from so perfect a stranger as I am to your noble person, tho' not to the eminent character your Lordship has alwayes maintained in your profession. If your Lordship will pardon this freedom & allow me, I would first of all congratulate his Majesty & his people, & then your Lordship, in the benefit & happiness they enjoy from your reaping the reward of your own merit in the high honour the King has done you, not only by promoting you into the House of his Peers, but in making you the Lord Chief Justice of England. And as you have alwayes reflected honour on the learned body of the long robe, so will you still exceed in proportion to the advantages constantly arising from your exalted station. I have desir'd my brother M^r^ Partridge with my son M^r^ Belcher of the Temple to beg the favour & honour of being admitted into your Lordship's presence to deliver this into your hands. They are my stated agents in all things relating to my governments; and I would humbly ask the favour of your Lordship to allow them to wait on you on such occasions as they shall think necessary, when any thing may be brôt against me as matter of complaint, for it's almost impossible for a gent^m^ to sustain the station I do free from things of that nature. May you, my Lord, live long in great health & in high favour with his Majesty (the best of sovereigns) and may ev'ry circumstance of life keep pace with your own wishes; & thus, I am, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most obedient & most humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Octob^r^ 16, 1739.

(Homans.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — The 23 ult[i] I rec'd by Hall your dutifull letter of 10 August, and thank you for the pictures & funeral sermon, bound & done in all as I would have it. I shall be glad your tour to Oxford may come of with the desir'd success. Blenheim & Stow were worth your seeing I am with all possible care and earnestness indeavouring to comply with M[r] G. Loyd's desire in my affair depending with the late M[r] Loyd's estate. Young Osborn is hardly worth your resentment, a good natur'd silly young fellow, left two or three witnesses here of the rage & fury of his reins & youthful sallies, & if his trip to London brings them under a better regulation it will be something extraordinary. I pity his father, who is an honest virtuous man. The quadruple you mention has malice unconfin'd. D[r] Colman has your letter & you herewith his answer, with what past on my giving him a sight of the bound up funeral sermon. Put his compliment to Pope into the Magazine & send me. As to M[r] Morton, I shall only repeat, I think him a perfectly honest man. His powers & capacity are as God has dealt 'em out. You may depend he would serve you with great integrity according to his best knowledge. I remember you formerly had but a slight opinion of Cap[t] Coram, whom you now seem to think mighty well of. On this occasion I must repeat to you, Jonathan, that I am considerably wiser than you are, & no wonder, with my advantages, & you 29 & I 58. So much for that. As to the grand Rohampton affair, if Coram can serve you, if you put him upon it, I am sure he will with good sense, vigour, & fidelity; and the consideration I laid before him in my letter of 20 December last does not make it look to me but that you may succeed. The

inquiry, I say again must be made with great care & caution, & if the answer be not promising it's best intirely to desist. But as you are running on to thirty it is really time to think of getting well marry'd & settled in the world & I should be glad to know the scheme you say you have in your eye about fixing that great criterion of life. Carefully look over my letter on this article of 14 August, 1732, to which I hardly know what to add. Remember, Jon[a], your father's dayes are swifter than a weaver's shuttle. My busy head will soon be laid to rest in my silent dormitory, where if my children sh[d] make inquiry 'twou'd be to no purpose. Therefore while I live it would comfort me in my declining years to know you were happily marryed. I am glad the additional proofs in support of my answer to the New Hamp̃ complaints were got to hand. If justice can find a place, I must come off with honour in that matter.

I wholly give up the affair of the Naval Office, & your brother Lyde must do otherwise as well as he can.

As to your past undutifulness in not writing me, I forgive it & now tell you once for all that what follows are sterling lines. If you have no regard to your solemn promise of obedience on that head for the future, *I shall not think (as heretofore) that you are a man who truly fears God, but one of no regard to your word; nor will I be trifl'd with, & you must look out for some body to support you, for I shall be very cold & indifferent.*

It will please me to hear you are got into lower, more commodious & reputable chambers. If L[d] Ch—ll—r will not serve you, you must take the greater pains to serve yourself by dint of merit. Waldo is as he is, & we must defend ourselves as well as we can. You are certainly right to procure leave for my coming home, just at my own option. Bollam is a saucy impudent fellow. I don't know whether Auchmuty bought him 15 or 16

years agoe, but I believe he took him then as Job (sayes he) came into the world. You did him too great an honour, but that's over. I have done with your writing to Connecticut, & heartily wish you may finally be an adept in your profession, *et non regredi, sed progredi.* The legacy M^r^ Bellamy left you has no relation to the executorship; if so, it had been no bounty, and if the co-executors throw the burden on you you ought to be paid for doing the business.

I shall expect your annual acc^tt^ by the first good conveyance after 28 August. Sh—y is a vile fellow; nothing but the dregs of poverty can be an excuse, nor that. As you grow older I hope you'l grow wiser. The dissenters are certainly men of better lives in general than those of the National Ch̄h̄. I remember a gingle of the late D^r^ Cotton Mather which pleas'd me as I thought it true, that *the religion of the Ch̄h̄ of England was a lifeless religion & an irreligious life;* and I hope you speak with pleasure of returning to your first love. I long for a letter from my worthy friend Coram, & am glad to hear of his success in the noble design he has been forming with so much good sense & humanity and Christianity for 16 years past. The seal of the company is well design'd & its motto well adapted. I am under great obligations to Cap^t^ Coram & Mad^m^, & wish it lay in my power to return their respects.

With great duty & good manners keep up your acquaintance with Lord Egmont, to whom I shall write soon.

All I shall say of summoning up your muse on the death of your late incomparable grandmother is that her memory deserves & demands more respect & honour from you than you can possibly pay. If Christ be the door thro' which you are to pass to Heaven, remember she was early imploy'd to lead you to that door. If you once at last become a man of sacred regard to your word, I shall

not have the fatigue of reading or writing such long letters for the future. I am, Jon[a],

Your affectionate father. J. B.

Boston, Oct 16, 1739.
(Homans.)

TO FRANCIS WILKS.

S[r], — I have duly receiv'd your favour of 16 August ℔ Hall, owning the receit of mine of 3 & 28 May ℔ Hoar & Clap, to which I shall much esteem your particular answer. My letters from M[r] Partridge to 11 August still complain that you treat him hardly in not letting him have even his shortest proportion of the £2000 str[g] I remitted on the account of the Line, which is £666. 13. 4 str. Indeed, on the death of Coll° Quincy* he became equally concern'd with you, & ought to have at least a thousand pound of the money lying in his hands. I once more beg of you to do him justice & make him easy that I may be so in that matter. The report of the Lords of Trade on the 60,000£ is a very wise one, which I have communicated to the Assembly with what you have wrote on that head, & from the love I bear to my native countrey I hope the King will never suffer any more paper to be stampt here to pass for money but such as shall have its value fixt unalterably.

I wish your next may finally set me down as to M[r] Lyde's affair; and if you cannot get thro' it, I had rather know the worst than to have gaping expectations, & finally to no purpose. You will doubtless have from many of your friends an account of the proceedings of the Assembly here in their late session, particularly as to their choice of a new Agent for the House of Representa-

* Edmund Quincy was sent to England in 1737 as one of the Agents of Massachusetts for the settlement of the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, and died in London Feb. 23, 1738. — Eds.

tives, who, I suppose, imbarks by this conveyance.* Your friends here look upon this thing as a great affront to you, who are not only Agent for all the parts of the Legislature, but also for the Representatives separately who by this turn have declar'd you not capable or not faithful. However, I believe their Agent will soon after his arrival convince them to how little purpose any applications will be on the head for which they send him.

All your friends & the whole Province think the affair of the Line moves in a poor manner; & if you send nothing decisive about it this fall I expect the Assembly will at their next sitting send over an Agent specially on that account. The plainess with which I now write proceeds intirely from the sincere respect I bear you, & so I remain, S^r^,

Your friend & most hum^le^ servant. J. B.

Boston, Oct 16, 1739.
(Homans.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Son Jonathan, — I have at leisure moments been looking over your expence from 37 to 8, & again this day, & find it too excessive. The article of books, (£44. 4. 11) is laudable, that of clothing (128. 11. 7) is more than four times what I spend on myself *communibus annis*, & yet alwayes appear drest as Gov^r^ of N. England. The article of dyet, £101. 18. 11, is a great deal. As to the other articles it's not easy to make a judgement on them. The whole account is more than double the expence of any N. England gentleman in your line & order, £410. 6. 7 str., with the now currant exchange between Lond^n^ & this place is N. England currency £2152. 13. 0, which is many £100^s^ more than the annual income of my whole estate. Pray, Jon^a^, weigh wisely & sedately what I say & have often told you. If you spend at

* See *ante*, p. 205. — Eds.

such an extraordinary rate, & so swallow up more than what might be your proportion of my estate at my decease, you must not expect to receive any thing then, & upon my political mortality, which my enemies are so furiously driving at, I shall not be able to do any thing more for you; for the income of all my estate will hardly carry the year about as I ought to live, and it is now with the greatest difficulty & struggling that I get along with your vast expence, which if you cannot confine in more reasonable bounds, you must yourself very quickly find out a way to defray it. I would do, my dear son, all that's possible in my power for you, but I cannot do more. I wish you were in practice equal to your expence, or that you was well marry'd, so as to support yourself in that order of life handsomely. Think gravely of what I have here said, & that I am advanc'd in years & may soon drop into my grave, & how would you then shift for yourself? This is all I have to say at present on your last account of expence. I shall be expecting your other account to 28 August past by the first ship from London. Your uncle mentions my writing to Lord Chief Justice Wills & Counsellour Hollings, which I have done by this conveyance, & you'l deliver 'em. And inclos'd is a letter to M^r^ Wilks, which you'l read & find an opportunity of giving it to him when you & he may be by yourselves, & I think it best to deliver it open as I send it, but in that particular do as you please. I am, with the warmest affection, my dear child,

Your loving father. J. B.

Boston, Oct 20, 1739.
(Homans.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

S^r^, — I have already wrote you at large by this conveyance, since which Stanny is arriv'd, with your favours of 18 & 22 August, inclosing copies of the report of the

Board of Trade to the Privy Council on Gulston and Companies' memorial, & of Counsellour Belcher's letter to you. But I have not yet receiv'd the letter you mention from S^r^ C. Wager, nor the copy of your memorial to the Lords Committee of Council, nor copy of the affidavits tackt to the petition of the Irish eastern inhabitants, yours of 18 of August being but a copy. I suppose those things may come with the original by one of the other ships daily expected, for I think Stanny sayes there sail'd with him from the Downs 4 or 5 more bound hither, but he onely is arriv'd at present.

I take a very kind notice of all you write respecting the strong efforts are making to get me out of the government of N. Hampshire; and if they could do that, brother, they would think it a good leading card to get me out of the Massachusets also. I have carefully read over the report of the Lords of Trade to the Privy Council. Altho' my name is artfully left out of Gulston's memorial, yet by this report it's plain the whole of it was levell'd at me. Certainly no gentleman was ever treated more unjustly & unfairly than I am in the memorial & report upon it. Whose fault is it that the fort is in such a ruinous condition & the Province so naked & defenceless? You have by you the Journals of the House of Representatives during the whole of my administration, where you will find how often I have recommended the repairing of the fort, & also the Assemblies' answer. Gov^rs^ may warmly urge things, but where money is requir'd the Assembly must raise it. How would the King support the fleet at this time if the Parliament would supply no money? The forts in all the plantations do at this day lye in a sad ruinous condition, especially in all the West India Islands, & this is no fault of the several Governours, but of the Assemblies who will raise no money to repair & support 'em. Nay, those near us under the particular care of the Crown are in a poor state of de-

fence, as at Annapolis Royal & Canso. In case of a warr they would be an easy prey to the French of Cape Breton. The fortifications of this Province are in a poor defenceless condition, & wanting of powder & all other warlike stores. Notwithstanding my having so often recommended these things to the Assemblies how shall I help it, or what can I do more? How vile then is it to lay any blame at my door on this head!

As to the state of the militia of New Hampshire, it is most falsely represented, for it never was in better order than at this day, being furnisht with arms & ammunition, & have been constantly exercis'd according to the law of the Province; & this is all a Governour can do about them.

As to my visiting N. Hampshire but once a year, the Journals I have already mention'd will prove that to be a downright falshood, & that it has been my practice to go to N. Hampshire & hold an Assembly twice a year, & that they always sat long enough to do the business of the Province, sometimes 14, sometimes 20, sometimes thirty dayes. The letter Tomlinson produc'd from 6 of the Council & almost all the Representatives, the petition you have from near five hundred people to be continu'd as they are will well answer that, especially when it's consider'd those six Counsellours & the Representatives are the Governour's mortal enemies. I am soon going to N. Hampshire & shall again earnestly press them to put their fort into a good & defensible condition. But really, brother, these things are but barefac'd sham pretences, for if you look over their Journals, you will see how upon all occasions they say they are poor & not able to raise money to defray their charges, & they are very much so.

For the same reasons they offer for my being superseded all the King's Gov^{rs} in America ought to be dismist, & if new ones were appointed how would that help the matter they complain of? for it's not in the power of Gov-

ernours to tax the people in an English government. Thus I have furnisht you with some hints to make answer to Gulston's memorial & the report upon it, if there may be opportunity. I am very thankful for your great vigilance at the offices by which you came at the knowledge of these things that have been carry'd on in so vile & clandestine a manner. I am under the greatest obligations to good S^r^ C. Wager for his sincere friendship to me at such a juncture. His readiness to go to town & attend the Committee was a very extraordinary favour, as well as his advice to you to go to S^r^ R. whom I am sorry you mist of. Please to give my hearty thanks to your Friends who are so ready to appear in my interest.* Your Friends here shall experience my gratitude as there may be occasion. I shall not fail of recommending to the Assembly here & at N. Hampshire to provide some effectual law for the protection of the King's woods, and if I can project any thing proper for the Parliament to come into, I will transmit it to S^r^ C. Wager. How comes it, brother, that Lord Wilmington is so tackt about? If what I wrote in April and May last, with what I now send you for him, will not soften him, I believe you will advise me not to give him the trouble of any more letters. I also now write S^r^ R., D. N. C., L^d^ Harrington, Monson, & Lords Trade, which you'l read & deliver, or not, as you may think proper. It would be a fatal thing for me to lose my commission at N. Hampshire. Gov^r^ Holden must therefore be stirr'd up, your Friends, Coram & Wilks & S^r^ R. must be closely apply'd to, and the D. N. C., where things may be stopt at last. And what must be strongly insisted on is, for time for the Gov^r^ to answer any memorial or complaint where he is affected. I well remember when I was at Whitehall there was a complaint preferr'd

* Richard Partridge was a Quaker, and by his influence the Quakers in England were induced to espouse the cause of Belcher, in opposition to the efforts of his enemies to have him superseded. — Eds.

(I think by Lord Vere) against Governour Gledhill of Placentia, upon which S^r^ R. went to the King to have him dismist. But his friends having notice found access to the King, & beg'd the Governour might have him to answer for himself, & the King readily said he should. When S^r^ R. came to repeat his request to the King to dismiss him, the King said, No, S^r^ R., you told me when I put him in he was a worthy gentleman, to which S^r^ R. answer'd, And, may it please your Majesty, he was so then, to which the King reply'd, & why is he not so now? O! said S^r^ R., here are such & such complaints against him, to which the King reply'd, They may, indeed, have the name of complaints, but let the Governour be serv'd with copies, & if he cannot clear himself, I'll put him out, but if he does you'l think he has been unreasonably treated, & I shall still approve & continue him as a good servant. The Gov^r^ was serv'd with copies, had time to answer, clear'd himself, & was continu'd. This was a story much talkt of when I was at Court, & the King's justice & steadiness greatly applauded; and it mayn't be amiss for you to mention this to L^d^ Wilmington, S^r^ C. Wager, &c^a^, tho' after this I think Gledhill was dismist for malepractices. When I am serv'd with copies & time to answer, it greatly disheartens the enemy by their dancing attendance at a great expence, & conscious at the same time that their allegations are false & nothing more than the fruit of malice & keen revenge, from which they also know I shall clear myself. As your other letters come on, I shall most punctually answer by all opportunities. S^r^,

Your loving brother & hearty friend.

J. B.

Boston, Octob^r^ 22, 1739.

(Homans.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hon^ble S^r, — I have yours of 19 ins^t, & wish old H's c—w (not heifer at this age) don't low out the secret. Old Simpleton's first letter you put into Russel's care. I assure you I am more & more pleas'd with the new Agency. But by what I hear since the Governour's kind closure they are much divided among themselves (I mean the Boston chaps who rule the roast), & I am in some fear it will not go forward. The seizure I have given over, tho' its robbing me of a £1000 of my just due, & I should have first said, of the King of as much. Such villains think God Almighty passes perjury as a peccadillo. But they must at same time deny His omniscience, His justice & holiness, or rather they don't trouble their heads about Him or His spotless attributes.

As you observe, I am ingag'd with a triple confederacy, every one contradicting the other, tho' they agree in the main point, *Delenda est Carthago*, the Governour must be (if possible) unhorst. I still think B—ng is their man, & as hush money & pay for his sufferings. According to your scheme I have ingag'd the post to deliver you this at Brown's at Hampton by 12 o'clock Tuesday night, and I have thought it best to send a new order to old ——, dated this day, & you may return the other. You had best deliver it on the day & manner as hinted in my last, & after proroguing at the House go & do it immediately in the Council Chamber. I long to have the Exeter affair brought to a point.

Saturday last arriv'd Stanny from London, with the inclos'd of 18 & 22 August from M^r Partridge & what it cover'd, the report of Board of Trade grounded on Gulston & Tomlinson & other memorials & on Rhymes's lyes, w^ch you must wonder at. Read & deliberate on all the particulars ℔ Stanny. Take your pen & make the best

answer you can to R. P's letter to fill him with arguments against the report; for what he writes, it may get time enough before another hearing be had on the matter. Let us, my friend, be alive & alert. Perhaps victory & honour may finally crown our industry. On receit of these things, I think it absolutely necessary to be with you, according to the prorogation of 7 prox^{i}, and have still courage enough to suspend the loon* & ape† before we go upon business, & I think I have reason sufficient. You see, S^{r}, things are pushing, pushing to a point. I have thought best to write you herewith a few lines distinct from all other things to inclose the order of prorogation; and to prevent any failure, if old Fool should be sick or otherwise absent, you are to do the business by my order, but doubtless he will attend. If not it's equally in my power to order the Secretary as any body else. Nay, it is my constant practice here to adjourn, prorogue, & dissolve by the Secretary's mouth. Say particularly whether you agree in my seeing you as I say. As things are circumstanc'd I think it most prudent. S^{r},

Your friend & serv^{t}. J. B.

Boston, Oc^{t} 22, 1739.
(Post.)

TO SIR ROBERT WALPOLE.

May it please your Honour, — Altho' I have lately done myself the honour of addressing you on the affairs of my government, yet by letters lately receiv'd from my friends at Whitehall I find my enemies so malicious & restless that I am oblig'd to repair to your Honour as an asylum under their unfair & false representations. I have receiv'd the copy of a memorial sign'd & lodg'd at the Council Office by M^{r} Gulston, Tomlinson, & others respecting the state of the Province of New Hamp-

* George Jaffrey. — Eds. † Theodore Atkinson. — Eds.

shire, which has been referr'd to the Lords of Trade, & they have reported upon it. Altho' it nearly affects my commission for the government of that Province, yet my Agents, tho' they earnestly apply'd, could not obtain a copy & time for me to answer. If it be, may it please your Honour, the undoubted right of every Englishman to be heard before he is condemn'd, the King's Governour, whom he stiles the representative of his royal person, I hope, may find that justice. Mr Tomlinson preferr'd a complaint against me more than 12 months agoe upon which I was serv'd with a copy, & my ansr has been at home for a long time, & I suppose he is so conscious of the absurdities & falsehoods with which he has stufft his complaint that he is afraid to bring it to a hearing, & so takes the method I have before mention'd to shoot me in the dark. Let me therefore humbly beg from your Honour's establisht character of justice & goodness to all mankind that there may be no further proceeding in this matter till I am serv'd with a copy & time given to answer. When I am favour'd with this common justice, I shall set down contented if I cannot clear myself from any thing may be alledg'd against me. But for a gentleman to be depriv'd of his bread & honour in so extraordinary a manner would be very severe, I say, when no complaint lyes against him wherein he has had opportunity to defend himself. Let me therefore again beseech your Honour so far to interpose at this juncture that I may obtain the favour I sue for, which will lay me under a most sensible & lasting obligation to be, as I really am, with the most profound duty & respect, Sr,

Your Honour's most devoted, most faithful, & most obedient servt.

J. B.

Boston, Octobr 23, 1739.

(Homans. Hall.) The same to D. N. C.

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

May it please your Lordships, — As I have for a long time past been writing your Lordships of all things relating to this Province, & that of N. Hampshire, I am hoping by some of the ships now expected from England to receive from your Lordships an answer to such things as you may judge necessary for advancing his Majesty's interest and service. Since my last the Assembly of this Province have been conven'd, & sat from the 19 of last month to the 9 of this, & refus'd raising any money for the support of the governm^{t} or defence of the Province but in such a manner as I dare not consent to. What past in this sessions your Lordships will see by the Journals of the Representatives which I send you herewith, as also the bill that past both Houses for a supply of the Treasury, which your Lordships will find intirely inconsistent with his Majesty's 9 & 16 instructions to me. On the bill your Lordships will find my marginal notes which will readily let your Lordships into the nature of this bill & show you that I could not sign it but in direct disobedience to his Majesty's royal orders; and your Lordships will also easily perceive that the drift & design of this bill was to make an emission of a large quantity of paper currency without any honest & solid foundation. The bills the Assemblies have issu'd here for many years past are not now worth five shillings in the pound of the currant silver money of the Province as by law establisht; and had it not been for his Majesty's 16 instruction I suppose there had been emitted by this time by the Assemblies of this Province as much paper currency as would have been half a million of nominal pounds, and wou'd have reduc'd their value to less than half a crown in the pound of the good & lawful money of the Province, which is seventeen pennyweight of silver

to pass for six shillings. What a fraud & deceit then must emissions of such kinds of bills of cr. be? I therefore have alwayes thought his Majesty's royal 16 instruction to me to be a wise, wholesome & gracious care for the honour of his government & for the true welfare of his people in this Province. It cannot easily be imagin'd, my Lords, how vastly the British trade hither has suffer'd from time to time by this vile sort of bills. While the Assemblies here issu'd bills onely for the charge of the government, and punctually drew them in within the year of their going out, they maintain'd the value they went out at, but when they went into the practice of emitting great sums on loan, & of setting the calling in of what they emitted for the charge of the government at long periods, they immediately sunk in their value. The flagrant breach they now make of the publick faith, in not calling in the sum of bills they are oblig'd to by their own law, is a good reason why they should not for the future emit bills without making the particular assessment, in the acts by which they are to go out, on the several towns of the Province, for calling them in within the year, & inabling the Treasurer to do his duty therein; for it's plain to be seen in the practice of the present Assembly that solemn promises & laws are of little consideration with them.

And notwithstanding these things, my Lords, I much question whether when the Assembly meets in December next they will make any supply to the Treasury, & then all the officers of the government & others who have just demands on the Province must suffer in a most extraordinary manner. The forts & garrisons must remain in the ruinous condition they now are & still run into greater dispair, & if the Assembly should continue in this way they must finally be all lost.

I do, my Lords, think myself bound in duty to the King, & in tenderness to his people, to represent the state of this Province as it really is at this day, & shall be glad

of any further orders his Majesty may think necessary for his own honour & for the good of his people. I believe I have formerly hinted to your Lordships the vast damage that accrues to the British trade, & indeed to his Majᵛˢ subjects also in these provinces, by some of the Charter governments (who are not directly as others under the power of the Crown) emitting large sums of paper currency without any foundation to support their value; and the little neighbouring Colony of Rhode Island have by their large emissions of such bills greatly contributed to the sinking the value of all the bills of cʳ issu'd in this Province. I would therefore humbly propose to your Lordships that a bill might be brought into the Parliament of Great Britain, with proper penalties, forbidding all the King's provinces & colonies in America from striking any more bills of credit than might be sufficient for defraying the charge of each government where they might be emitted, & that sufficient provision be made in the act whereby they are emitted for calling them in within the year in which they go out. This would naturally give them a value as they are passing. I shall humbly hope for your Lordships' particular ansʳ to this letter as soon as you conveniently can. And have the honour to be with great respect, my Lords,

Your Lordships' most obedient & most humble servᵗ.

J. B.

Boston, Octobʳ 24, 1739.

(Homans. Hall.)

TO SIR CHARLES WAGER.

May it please your Honour, — I have receiv'd under Capᵗ Coram's cover your very kind & obliging letter of 13 August. As to the respectfull stile in which it becomes me to address Sʳ C. Wager, it is free from compliment, but it wouldn't be from ill manners if I allow'd

myself to do otherwise, considering your real merit & the superiour station in which the King has plac'd you. From your justice & goodness so conspicuous in this letter, as well as from the constant accounts handed me by M^r^ Partridge & M^r^ Belcher, I hold myself, Hon^ble^ Sir, under the greatest obligations to you. When I was a school boy (at writing) I remember my m^r^ wrote me for a copy that trite saying, *A friend in need is a friend indeed.* Certainly, the value of friendship is greatly inhanc'd by its appearing at such junctures when it will be of the greatest service, for this makes the proof of its sincerity; & this has been the constant practice of S^r^ C. Wager to me, tho' so much unmerited, yet if being an honest & faithful servant to the Crown may challenge some respect from the King's ministers, I would humbly hope for it. As you observe, S^r^, I have felt a large share of the malice & ill nature of enemies, more particularly from some persons at New Hampshire, with Coll^o^ Dunbar at the head of them. It is not easy to set the wickedness & falseness of that man in its full colours. I don't believe he would stick at any thing to extricate himself out of his poverty & wretched circumstances, & to keep his head above water. I have been often asham'd to hear him tell how he made the late imprudent, unhappy Duke of Wharton drunk in Spain & then betray'd him to the Ministry at home. Nor do I suppose he would scruple to betray his own father if he might reap an advantage by it. I give you, Hon^ble^ Sir, my hearty thanks for the copy of the vile letter you receiv'd, pretended to be wrote in May last from the town of Exeter in N. Hampshire, into which I have made a thorough inquiry, & your Honour will be convinced by the inclosed papers that it is a downright forgery. And how diabolical is it for any one in such a manner to attempt to deprive a gentleman of his bread & honour; I say, to shoot him in the dark. Yet I as firmly beleive it as I do any article of my creed that Dunbar was the

author of this villainous letter. But I ask your Honour's pardon for troubling you so much about so worthless a creature as I think him to be. As to other persons that have vented their ill nature from N. Hampshire, they have been mostly such as I put out of office at my first coming into the government, for which I know no reason they have to be angry, for Governours & all persons in power will choose their own officers under them & will no doubt serve their best friends in preference to others, provided they are equally capable. I have had the pleasure, S^r^ Charles, to observe that notwithstanding the many bickerings of my enemies for nine years past, yet they have never been able to make out any substantial matter of complaint against my administration. Nay, they would never yet bring one of their complaints to a publick hearing after I had had time to answer, which must be an argument that their complaints have been the natural product of malice & revenge, & yet, S^r^, as you are pleas'd to observe, complaints, let 'em be what they will, may make some impression. However, as you go on & say, his Majesty's Council & the Committees of it are so just as not to make determinations till both sides are heard. This, indeed, is the happiness of all the King's subjects under his wise government; & where I may be treated in this just manner complaints give me no great pain (tho' they cause me trouble & charge). It is, Hon^ble^ Sir, a great challenge; but I make it to the worst of my enemies, — to tax me with maleadministration in either Province, or that I have not to the utmost of my power been faithful to the King's honour & interest, & to the welfare & happiness of his people. I say, I defye any one to tax me in this manner & to make it good, & this I do after having had the honour of holding his Majesty's royal commissions in both Provinces for more than nine years past.

I am very sensible, S^r^, how much your dayes & hours

are ingrost in attendance at the Admiralty, at the Privy Council, & with the King's ministers, & more especially in the present posture of affairs. How good then, & how humane is it in you, to give yourself so much trouble of attending the Committees of Council when any thing relating to my government may be consider'd there. I see you are apprehensive of a warr with Spain (if not with France). As things are circumstanc'd it seems unavoidable but that we must have a rupture with Spain, who have so barbarously insulted & robb'd the King's good subjects. God grant we may finally make them pay the reckoning. As I am inform'd by those that traverse the woods there are at this day great quantities of fine masts in this Province & some in New Hampshire (but not many). I shall in each of my governments earnestly recommend to the Assemblies the making some good laws for their better preservation; and I will do the best I can to project a bill to be brought into Parliament for the same purpose, & if I can do something that I think may be of service, I shall transmit it to your Honour for your correction. God Almighty be prais'd for your recovery to so good health. May you, S^{r}, long enjoy it with all the advantages & honours which you so truly deserve of your King & countrey. I have the honour to be, with the greatest respect & gratitude, Hon^{ble} Sir,

Your most oblig'd & most obed^{t} servant.

J. B.

Boston, Octob^{r} 28, 1739.

S^{r}, — I ask it of you as a particular favour that I may have copies of the affidavits made by M^{r} Auchmuty & Shirley & sent to your Board respecting the King's woods & about the Gov^{r}, & as the forg'd letter can be of no service to your Honour, & may be of good use to me here, I would pray to have the original.

(Homans.)

TO THOMAS CORAM.

My very worthy, good Friend.

Sir, — I do with a great deal of gratitude own your good & kind letters of August 14, 21, 24 & Septemb^{r} 4, by way of Bristol & $\mathfrak{P}$ Patterson & Cary. As the account of your ill state of health in your first letters gave me great pain & concern, so my joy was increas'd on finding by your after letters you were so much restor'd to your health. God Almighty confirm it, & long continue your usefull life. I most heartily congratulate you in bringing your noble projection * to so good a maturity. May you go on & prosper in it for the benefit of this & future ages. It is really a godlike design, & it must render your memory fragrant to late posterity, who will be feeling the blessing of it; & what must justly challenge their gratitude will be to consider the fatigue & care you have undergone in this thing without the least view of service to yourself. Rare are the instances of such disinterested benevolence to mankind; & so indeed you act in your respect to me & mine, which layes me under the most sensible obligations. I have S^{r} Charles Wager's very good letter, which I answer by this conveyance, & send him some papers to convince him how villainous a forgery the letter was which he receiv'd pretended to be wrote from Exeter in N. Hampshire. All these things M^{r} Partridge will communicate to you before delivery, & I must pray you to go with him at a proper juncture to give 'em to S^{r} Charles, & tell M^{r} Belcher I command him to go with you. Surely you'l all think never was a more barbarous attempt upon a gent$^{m's}$ character; & I am fully satisfied Dunbar, Trinkalo, & the Yorkshire chap † were the diabolical authours of it. Use

* The Foundling Hospital in London. — Eds.

† John Thomlinson. See 6 Mass. Hist. Coll. vol. vi. p. 257 note. — Eds.

may be made of what I send S^r^ Charles on this head in my favour with S^r^ Rob^t^ & Lord Wilmington, that they may see my enemies don't stick even at forgeries to wound me in the dark. Let me pray you to get the original letter of S^r^ Charles and send me. Such a forg'd libell can be of no service to lye by him; but it may be of good use to me here.

I take notice of the talk you had with M^r^ Burchett when you din'd with S^r^ Charles at Parsons Green. Auchmuty, the present Judge of the Vice Admiralty here is a most finisht Irish villain. (To my great regret) he owes his present Judge's place to my favour, & he is otherwise under more obligations to me than I have now time to tell you; & when I had done him all the services in my power, then he began to return my goodness in the vile, ungratefull manner in which he now behaves. But more of this when I have a little more time. Pray procure me copies from S^r^ Charles, or at the Admiralty Office of what Auchmuty & Shirley have sworn about the King's woods and about the Governour, & I doubt not but I shall be able to detect them in notorious lyes. You say, *As for Tomlinson, I cannot say I know him, but I heard he is a Yorkshire man whose father dy'd in his shoos.* Pray explain this last stroke about him upon the best authority you can get. Your letters to your mother & D^r^ Colman are deliver'd, & those for Lieu^t^ Bradstreet shall go by the first conveyance to Canso. It is time to leave of writing to your mother* any thing else than to let her know you & her daughter are well, for she is become very much a child. I shall speak to D^r^ Colman about the letter you wrote to Cato, & desire him still to send it, if he thinks proper. As to Mason,† he's a sorry fellow, not worth your notice or acquaintance. His father was with me

* Mrs. Eunice Wait, Coram's mother-in-law. — Eds.

† John Tufton Mason, who was at this time in England. See Belknap's History of New Hampshire, vol. ii. pp. 158–162. — Eds.

several times before he went over, & by all I could observe, he intended to cheat the Indians of their land, & get them for himself, & I suppose the son now at home is upon the same scent, & therefore deserves no countenance from gent^m^ of probity & honour. I shall let Cap^t^ Gyles know you had indeavoured to serve him about a gardner.

I now write M^r^ Belcher not to fail for the future in paying his duty as often as may be convenient to the Earl of Egmont & to S^r^ Charles Wager, & I beleive the only reason he has not so done was from a fondness to a close pursuit of his studies at the Temple.

I thank you very kindly for what you say about Trinkalo, that he can do me no harm. I wish an advertisement might be properly drest up, & go into the publick prints with the substance of what I hinted in my letter of 20 Dec^r^ last. Pray let it be done if you can wisely contrive it, & it will effectually do his business & deliver me from all his malice.

I have read your well projected letter to your kinsman at Salem, & you may depend I will get it to him in such a manner as that he may not suspect its coming thro' my hands.

I shall write M^r^ Newman a letter on purpose to obtain from him (if possible) Paul the Preacher's letter to J. D.* & shall not fail to give you very soon the best light I can why the Indians oppos'd Duke Trinkalo in his attempt of settling his dukedom. I will do it very particularly & so that it may be fit to show to L^d^ Wilmington, S^r^ C. Wager, & to any other great persons you please. Thus I think I have answer'd all the paragraphs of your letters, except what relates to my good son Councellor Belcher of the Temple upon the grand article of matrimony, in which

* The reference is to a letter from Paul Dudley to Jeremiah Dummer, which is mentioned several times by Governor Belcher, and is printed in "The Deplorable State of New England" (London, 1708; Boston, 1721). — Eds.

you & my good countreywoman, your lady, are so desirous to do him good; & on this head I hardly know what to add to mine of 20 Decr last, onely that he is grown older & the sooner he is well marry'd the better, & if it might be with S. H's daughter,* & Mr Belcher thought he could be happy with her, I should be content, but I wouldn't have a vast mass of money tempt him to lay a foundation of uneasiness in a state which nothing but death can alter. No, he had better work hard at the Temple, & in Westminster Hall all his dayes. Sam. Reed's daughter I remember very well, & she was a pretty child when I was at home, and I believe would make any young gentleman happy.† I also know Lethuillier's family. A rich merchant of that name liv'd near Mr Wilks in Fen Church Street when I was at London. He marry'd a daughter of Ned Lascelles of Newington. I like well the name & family, & you say Mr Belcher likes the young lady. I observe what you say about an orphan of one Mr Bucks. I really think upon all considerations Mr Belcher may reasonably expect to marry an agreeable young lady with ten thousand pounds, but the thing must be manag'd wisely and silently for fear of cross accidents. It would greatly rejoyce me to hear by the first ship in the spring that he was well & happily marry'd. I therefore again commit him to you & my worthy countreywoman's good care in this article of life, & in which, he writes me, he thinks you very capable of serving him. With my best wishes for you & your spouse, I remain, Sr,

Your much obliged friend & ready servant.

J. B.

Boston, Octobr 29, 1739.
(Homans.)

---

* One of the daughters of Samuel Holden, who had a house at Roehampton. — Eds.

† See *ante*, p. 5. — Eds.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

S^{R}, — Since the delivery of my packet to Homans, I have your several kind letters of August 25, 28, & 30, Sep^{t} 8 & 12 ^{P} Patterson, Cary, & Howland. I observe my account dated the 25 August, wherein you make due to you, 933. 4. 5

but then there is to come to my C^{r}, paid Gatcomb in part of J. B^{s} bill for £300	200.	
& receiv'd of Cary	13. 15	213. 15. –
makes		719. 9. 5

and I shall soon pay Gatcomb & Oliver each £100 more, which will lessen the ballance; & I will discharge the rest as fast as possible. Your letter to Greenhill goes this evening by the post, as that to Coll^{o} Allyn shall by first good conveyance. I am much oblig'd to you, brother, for the particular account you give me, 30 August, of what past at the Committee of Council on the Board of Trade's report on Gulston, Tomlinson, Wentworth & Chapman's memorial. The particular favour you receiv'd plainly shows your good interest with the Lords Committee. The return of the Lords of Trade's report back to them, as you observe, gains time, vexes, & puts the enemy to charge, and gives us better scope for defeating them certainly. Nothing could be offer'd more unreasonable & absurd than to desire the King to dismiss a good Governour without any foundation of complaint & without knowing a word alleg'd against him. With what face can my adversaries appear at the publick offices to espouse such falsehoods, & to pretend to make it a fault that I have not done what no Gov^{r} ever could or ought to be allow'd to do, viz^{t}: the taxing of the King's subjects for building forts, &c^{a}. I thank you that you will still

watch their waters till this effort is over. Tomlinson is a sad mischievous fellow. I am amazed that young Green after my great civility to him at going away should link himself with my enemies. You'l deliberately read mine to S^r^ Charles Wager with what it covers. You, Coram, & your nephew must go together & deliver it to S^r^ Charles. What a scene of wickedness & roguery are they detected in in this forgery, & I verily believe Waldo, Tomlinson, & Dunbar were the authors of that letter. Methinks S^r^ C. might impart what I send him at some proper juncture to S^r^ Robert & Lord Wilmington, which might be of great service; for upon their seeing what villains I have to do with, & that they don't stick even at forgery to stab me in the dark, they will have less C^r^ for them in every thing else they attempt against me, and perhaps may order them to be quiet & 'a done with their trifling complaints. As you have receiv'd every thing I can send to support my answer to the N. Hampshire complaint I am heartily glad the hearing of it is to come on at the first Committee in Nov^r^, when if justice can take place I have no doubt of coming of with honour, & to the shame of those that put me to such trouble & expence. When this affair is over, I hope you will not lose a day in bringing forward the grand affair of the boundaries that the two Provinces may know their doom & set down contented, & I think you & your brother Wilks have so much reason on your side as that you will gain favour & honour with your constituents. I long to hear the decision of those things. I am glad you will improve the interests of your friends, the Quakers, at hearing of the New Hampshire complaint, for it's said kissing goes by favour, & I know your Friends have a good interest with some of the Lords of the Committee. I am extreamly pleas'd with what you say about the Lord President, & I hope you will be able to recover him to be my friend. On what you say I now write him another letter, the stile whereof

may perhaps suit better than what I wrote him 22 ins^{tt}, which you may read & return me & deliver this.* I take notice you say Shirley is out of the question. However, he is a base, ungratefull fellow. The New Hampshire petitions were sign'd by the subscribers in the month of June past; it could not be dated on any particular day, because it was sign'd at different times, & it grew dirty & lookd old by being handed about from one honest countreyman to another. I believe it is not usual to put a date to a petition or address to the King. Yours of 8 Sept^{r} is onely duplicate. The original is not come to my hand, altho' Howland is arriv'd. I take a particular notice of all you say as to your proceedings in the affair of the boundaries, & am satisfy'd. Yet you may by undeserved ill nature suffer with others. You must consider you have a whole Province to deal with, & every coxcomb thinks he may set in judgement on a Governour or an Agent. I really think no man can be more vigilant & diligent in all things you undertake than you are. Tufton Mason is a very sorry rascal & is to be despis'd. What I wrote you, brother, about the common talk here was not my own thoughts or opinion, but I gave you those hints in pure love & kindness, so you must not take it amiss. I thank your care about the complaint of Woodside & others at the Eastward, copy whereof you have sent me, & to which I shall indeavour to make answer by the next good conveyance. Woodside is a poor, beggarly wretch, a right, false Irish Tike, & his father, the priest, not a whit better. But Waldo would take hold of a straw if he thought he could use it to hurt the Governour. The reasons you gave at Board of Trade about the ruinous state of the fort at New Hampshire were good & can't be contradicted. I am glad to see you have such good

* The letter to Lord Wilmington dated October 22 was copied into the Letter Book, and afterward crossed out, with a memorandum in the handwriting of Governor Belcher, "Not sent." It was written in a very sharp, not to say angry, tone, and would probably have done more harm than good. The letter substituted for it is printed on pp. 241–243. — Eds.

courage about my commission at N. Hamp̃, which I would not lose, if it be possible to keep it, for, as I have said formerly, it would be attended with ugly consequences. I am again greatly oblig'd to you for the account of what past at the Board of Trade on the return of their report from the Privy Council about Gulston & Tomlinson's memorial, where Counsellour Hollings perform'd his part so well that things turn'd out to my honour & reputation. I don't see with what face of justice the Lords of Trade can support their report. If you can bring it to my being serv'd with copy to make answer, it will be giving the matter a good turn by making the adversary dance long attendance at a great charge, & finally to be mortify'd with so good an answer as I am sure I am able to make. For the Lords of Trade to say I am not concern'd because my name is not mention'd is perfectly ridiculous. By their report the Gov^{r} is to be turn'd out of commission, & who is the Gov^{r} but M^{r} Belcher? Perhaps the Lords of Trade would be willing it should take the turn I mention'd that it may become old & stale & forgotten, & so they salve their honour. But the matter must be carefully watcht at all the offices least it should take any sudden ill turn.

I had almost forgot to say that I beleive my message to the Representatives of this Province in their last session, where I so much asserted the King's honour & stuck so close to his instructions, will be of good service to me among the King's ministers. Altho' the Assembly voted me £1200 new tenour for my support, yet they have not supply'd one shilling to the Treasury to pay it, but are indeavouring to starve me this year, because I would not fly in the face of Majesty, & break the King's royal orders by signing a bill which he had forbidden me to do.

I intend the next week for New Hampshire to hold an Assembly there, & shall write you again before I

go, if any opportunity. I am, in the mean time & alwayes, S^r^,

Your obliged, loving brother. J. B.

Boston, Octob^r^ 30, 1739.

I should be glad of your more particular answer to mine of 26 July about my letter to H. Walpole, &c^a^.

(Homans.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hon^ble^ Sir, — I have yours by the post of 26 currant, & am glad the prorogation was so unsuspectedly & well manag'd. I take notice of the alteration in the choice & am not surpriz'd that it's for the worse. My closing message was in two of the prints & in the Representatives Journals. As to the seizure, I am told the unjust Judge sayes it's good, & on Tuesday the 6 prox^t^ he is to be there to give his decree, & by w^t^ I hear he is much afraid not to condemn ship & cargo, least the Gov^r^ should make a handle of it to oust him. There seems to be some probability of his doing right. Read to Huske what I write on this head. The Exeter affair you have got done (I thank you) in a substantial manner, & I have this day inclos'd it to my good S^r^ C. Wager. Pray give my kind respects to the worthy M^r^ Odlin when you see him. I am willing they should have what copies they please of the forg'd letter. Nay, I have had thoughts of printing it & its antidote in our publick papers. I thank your hints in answer to Gulston & Tomlinson's memorial, all which I had wrote last week ℔ Homans. Part of the papers are return'd; the others you'l send ℔ this post. Since my last several ships are got in from London, & I inclose you some of the letters receiv'd by them, as S^r^ C. W^s^ & M^r^ Partridge's of August 28, 30 & Sep^t^ 8 & 12, which you'l read & thoroughly weigh & say whether it

mayn't really be best to be with you 7 prox[i]. I think these last advices are pleasant & you should comfort our friends with them. Notwithstanding this, the Spanish chap don't return till the spring. M[r] Keene is recall'd from Madrid, by whom, perhaps, he thinks to be able to do great things. My friend, you never yet saw me (as the boys say) down daggerd. But every now & then I find you crest fallen. The Lords of Trade are not very mighty Lords, nor are they able to administer life or death. If God spares my life, I still hope & beleive I shall visit New Hampshire till age or want of health forbids me. Depend I'll cling like birdlime & part with nothing but according to the great Savoyard.* Why then are your thoughts clouded? & why can't you command them into such martial array as may best serve to defend the Gov[r] & all his friends? I doubt not but my upright endeavours in both Provinces to support the King's honour & interest, with the true welfare of his people, will go a great way in the sight of God, who turns the hearts of kings as the rivers of water, and I have strong faith that I shall soon see all my enemies gnash their teeth and melt away. By my last advices warr with Spain seems to be just at hand, that is, it is expected to be proclaim'd when the Parliament meets the next month, & perhaps France may then strike in with Spain. These apprehensions have put the King upon equipping almost every ship he has, which has put a stop to all trade or merchant ships coming from England at present, that it's very uncertain whether we may have another ship from London till April, & would n't it be giving them a greater handle than any they have yet had, to be absent from the Province for 18 months together, & at the same time a warr daily expected? I say, consider, consider, & give me your thoughts. I have sign'd & return the proroguing proclamation to be us'd or not, as you shall finally determine,

* See *ante*, p. 202 — Eds.

which I must not fail to know by the post, because if you advise to my coming I would perhaps set out on Monday next. Talk with old H. on the head. It will please him. Read his letter & give it him. I can say no more. I alwayes am

Your friend & servt. J. B.

Boston, Octobr 30, 1739.

I had forgot to say phaps the affair of the seizure might come out better if I were on the spot.

(Post.)

TO LORD WILMINGTON.*

Most noble & most honoured Lord, — In March & April last I had the honour of addressing your Lordship in a very particular manner respecting some complaints I heard had been presented to your Lordship at a Committee of his Majesty's most honble Privy Council against my administration in the government here & at N. Hampshire, & these letters Mr Partridge & Mr Belcher write me they had the honour to deliver to your Lordship, which I hope gave your Lordship some satisfaction to those complaints. By these last ships I have an account from my agents at Whitehall that there had been presented at the Privy Council Office a memorial from one Mr Gulston, Tomlinson & two others respecting the Province of New Hampshire, which had been referr'd to the Plantation Board, who had return'd their report upon it without serving me with a copy & time to ansr; but that when it came to your Lordship's Board your Lordship sent it back again that I might have the justice I insisted upon by my agents, but was deny'd by them, vizt, a copy & time to answer, & this has indeed been the steady course of your Lordship's justice and candour in any thing

* See *ante*, p. 237. — Eds.

that has come before your Lordship in the affairs of my government, for which I give your Lordship my most humble & hearty thanks, & shall ever hold myself under the strictest obligations of gratitude. I find the complainants had, in their low art, left out my name that they might say it was not a complaint against me, altho' the whole drift & design of it was to get my commission for New Hampshire superseded; & the report of the Lords of Trade tally'd with their design, & had not your Lordship interpos'd & put a stop to the manner of proceeding how severe & extraordinary would it have been to have depriv'd a gent^{m} of his bread & honour, & never to have given him liberty of vindicating himself, — I say to have taken his comission from him upon the *ipse dixit* of his enemies, which upon a fair hearing might appear to be nothing more than a heap of absurdities & falsehoods & the pure product of malice; & when I am serv'd with copy I have no doubt to make this memorial deserve those epithets; & I do most humbly beg of your Lordship that before any thing be past on this memorial I may be serv'd with copy to answer. For it cannot be expected my agents at a 1000 leagues distance can so fully answer what may nearly affect my interest & honour as I can. There has, my Lord, a complaint of this M^{r} Tomlinson against me, & my answer to it, lain above twelve months at the Privy Council Office, which he seems afraid to bring to a hearing & therefore stirs up M^{r} Gulston with the other two to bring on a complaint in this manner, & as it were to shoot me in the dark. But God be prais'd that your Lordship presides at the Council Board with so much justice & honour. I humbly beg your Lordship's patience while I mention an instance of his present Majesty's great justice with respect to one M^{r} Gledhill, Gov^{r} of Placentia about ten years agoe, upon a complaint that was exhibited against him (I think by Lord Vere). A very great person went to the

King to desire he might be dismist. But the Gov$^{r's}$ friends found access to his Majesty, & humbly beg^{d} the Gov^{r} might have liberty to answer for himself, which the King readily granted. Upon the gentlem$^{'s}$ going again to his Majesty to have him put out, the King said, No, S^{r}, you told me he was a very good man when I put him in. Yes, may it please your Majesty, so he was; but now such & such complaints lye against him. To which the King answer'd, They may indeed bear the name of complaints, but I shall not dismiss him. Let him be serv'd with copies, & if he cannot clear himself, then let him be dismist; but if he can, I shall still continue him as a good servant. He made ans^{r}, clear'd himself, & was continued. I remember when I was at Court the King's justice & honour on this head were greatly applauded. I know myself, my Lord, to have alwayes made the King's honour & interest, with the prosperity of his people, so much the rule of my administration at all times that I am under no pain or sollicitude about complaints, if I may have time to answer; & yet, may it please your Lordship, there will alwayes be Grumbletonians in every government.

I have the honour to be, with the most profound respect & duty, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most devoted, most faithful, & most obedient serv^{t}. J. B.

Boston, Octob^{r} 30, 1739.

(Homans. Hall.)

TO LORD EGMONT.*

May it please your Lordship, — By a ship lately arriv'd from London I had the honour of your Lordship's letter of 8 June, & am to congratulate your Lordship,

* John Percival, first Earl of Egmont, was largely interested in the settlement of Georgia, for which he obtained a charter in 1732. He died May 1, 1748. See Burke's Peerage and Baronetage. — Eds.

with the rest of the Trustees of Georgia, & still more the people there who are spending their lives & little substances to bring forward the settlement of that new colony, that the Trustees are at last resolv'd to alter the tenure of their grants of lands in favour of female succession. As to their being restrain'd from selling outright, I have the honour to be in opinion with your Lordship, that it's a wise caution, & is liberty enough that they may dispose by will. I read with a great deal of pleasure the particular account your Lordship gives me of the good reasoning & wise resolutions of your Trustees, & of the generality of the setlers of Georgia, against the introduction of negro (or other) slaves. Indeed, I was alwayes in that way of thinking, that no part of mankind was made to be slaves to their fellow creatures. We have but few in these parts, and I wish there were less. From every white we may hope for a good man to add to the common wealth. But there is such a natural & general aversion in whites to blacks, that they will never mix or sodder. Nor do even Christians treat them much better than they do their horses & other cattle. I doubt not, my Lord, but these resolutions will prove happy articles for promoting your new plantation, which I heartily wish may flourish to answer all the generous & noble views your Lordship mentions.

About three months agoe I receiv'd the King's commands for granting commissions of mart and reprizal to his Majesty's subjects against those of the King of Spain, which seems leading to a warr (at least with Spain), & may greatly affect Georgia, Augustine being in their near neighbourhood. I take the liberty of inclosing to your Lordship the copy of a letter I lately receiv'd from Cap^{t} Warren of his Majesty's ship, the Squirrel, the station ship for this place, who by special orders from the Lords of the Admiralty is gone in quest of Spaniards. By this letter your Lordship will see in what a poor

deplorable condition Carolina was, that a small armament from the Havanna might make an easy conquest of that colony & Georgia. And if a warr comes on it seems absolutely necessary for the preservation of those two valuable colonies that the Crown should speedily send a sufficient strength not onely for their protection, but also for bringing S^{t} Augustine into subjection to his Brittannick Majesty. It was a maxim with old Rome, *Delenda est Carthago.* Carolina & Georgia can never be safe & easy while they have such a nest of vermin as Augustine so nigh them.

I am, my Lord, under a very sensible obligation for the honour you did M^{r} Belcher at his chambers, & am sorry he was so unfortunate as not to be at home. Your Lordship will readily conceive what a pleasure it is to a fond father to hear it said that his son follows his studies with reputation, & this satisfaction I have from several of his acquaintance. May God Almighty preserve his health, establish his vertue & increase his diligence, that he may in time be capable of the service of his King & countrey. If it may at any time fall in your Lordship's way to promote him in the business of his profession, I shall take it as a singular mark of respect & honour.

I humbly pray your Lordship to command me to any services here within the power of, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most obliged, most faithful & most humble servant. J. B.

Boston, Nov^{r} 13, 1739.
(Hall.)

TO THOMAS CORAM.

S^{r}, — I wrote you at large 29 last month ℔ Homans, & am now to repeat my request that you would not fail to procure & send me the original forg'd letter wrote to

S^r^ Charles & copies of the affidavits made out against me by Auchmuty & Shirley. Explain to me in the most particular manner you can the affair of the Yorkshire-man's father dying in his shoos.* Sometime since I receivd a letter from you about money that was due to M^rs^ Belagh from her brother Peacock at Piscataqua. I have made all the inquiry & done all the service I can in it. The man is poor, & I believe not very honest. Please to deliver M^rs^ Belagh the inclosed. I am sorry I am not able to serve her. I wish you would in the wisest manner you can get an advertisem^t^ into your publick prints respecting Duke Trinkalo's world in the moon. Look into my letter of 20 Decembr. last on that head. It may be by way of a letter from a Friend in New England to his Friend at London. Such a thing would intirely overset Trinkalo, make him clap his tail between his legs, & leer home like a dog, as he is. Put this in practice, 'twill do your friend good service. I am now making out an answer to the Irish complaint set afoot by him, which will set forth why the Indians oppos'd his settling. Let me, S^r^, again most earnestly recommend to your respect & care my dear M^r^ Belcher of the Temple, & also to good M^rs^ Coram in the article of matrimony. Thirty years old I think a good age to enter into that state, & it would be pleasing to me to hear by the first ship in the spring that he was marry'd to his own content & to the good approbation of his friends. By this ship I press M^r^ Newman, under M^r^ Belcher's cover† for the preacher's original letter to the dece'd J. D. I am alwayes, worthy S^r^,

Your friend & ready serv^t^. J. B.

Boston, Nov^r^ 20, 1739.

(Hall.)

---

* See *ante*, p. 232. — Eds.

† See *ante*, p. 233. — Eds.

TO HENRY NEWMAN.

My very good Friend, — I find by my Copy Book I wrote you at large in January last, & am sorry you give me just reason to complain that the year is almost roll'd about without a line from dear Mr Newman, which I hope the ships daily expected will bring me. This comes to ask after your health & is under Mr Belcher's cover, & he is order'd to deliver it into your own hands, to pray you to let him have the letter dropt in your lodgings, being from Mr Dudley to Mr Dummer, now deceas'd. It can be of no service to you, but may be considerably so to me, and as it shall alwayes remain a secret how it came to my hands, I fully depend you will show me a new instance of your sincere respect by letting me be possest of it, I am, dear Sir,

Your hearty friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, Novr 20, 1739.

(Hall. Curling.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — Yesterday I receiv'd ℔ Macdonald your kind letters of Septr 27, Octobr 2 & 6 (the first being a duplicate). I must thankfully own my great obligations to you for your indefatigable care in all things relating to me & to my government. I am much pleas'd with the steps you have taken to soften Coll. Bl—d—n, & I beleive it has had some success, because I have a long letter from the Board of Trade in a handsomer stile than formerly. You must therefore in all proper ways & means go on to soften him, as I am sensible it must greatly contribute to my ease in the government, & will also strike away a principal prop to my wicked, unjust, unreasonable enemies.

I am determined to set down & write him the handsomest letter I can, leaving it to the perusal of yourself & Counsellour Belcher to be deliver'd or not as you shall think best. By gaining him we may perhaps have the whole Board, & the more easily recover L^d^ Presid^t^. As to the report of the Board, unless they are willing to let it dye where it is, it will be the next best thing strenuously to insist that I be serv'd with a copy, or if they should confirm & return it to the Privy Council, then to urge it with L^d^ President that I be serv'd with copy to make answ^r^. I take a particular notice, brother, of the scheme you have form'd to serve the Massachusetts. The Assembly is to sit here the next week, when I shall communicate it to such members as I have interest with, & do all in my power to promote it. But I must observe to you that the Assemblies of this Province have always been obstinately averse to pass any bill with a saving clause for the King's pleasure, saying to pass bills in such a manner would be to take away one of the greatest priviledges in the Charter. As God in his providence seems to be laying honest M^r^ Wilks aside from business, I should be glad (if it were possible) to get you in as standing Agent, but almost despair of it, there are so many parties & factions in the present Assembly. Christ^o^ Kilby goes with Hall as Agent to the Repṣ, & it mayn't be amiss for you to have a proper acquaintance with him. I beleive he & his party are fully sensible he is going on a fruitless errand, yet I am not all displeas'd they send. I don't suppose it would be a difficult thing for the Assembly here to get leave to emit a good sum̃ of bills of c^r^, provided they would take effectual care in the act by which they should go out to fix their value unalterably; & bills that are not so are but a publick fraud & cheat to all those that take 'em. But more of this after the Assembly here get together. I shall by the first opportunity send your letter to the Speaker*

* Hon. John Quincy, of Braintree. — Eds.

(who lives 10 miles from hence). As you are Agent to the whole legislature your letters ought alwayes to be directed to the Secretary, & not to any single branch of the government, as the House of Representatives is. You say you are as fully instructed as you possibly can be in the affair of the boundaries, & that you with M^{r} Sollicitor Sharp will exert yourselves to the utmost; and as you write the New Hamp̃ complaint against me is to come on the first Committee of Council in this month, I hope as soon as that is over you will not fail to push the affair of the boundaries to a final issue. Had it not been for the hopes the clan at New Hampshire entertain'd of gaining some advantage against the Gov^{r} in the controversy, I am sensible they had never given themselves any trouble about it, so that I suppose they don't at all care whether anything more be done, & especially since I beleive they have no hopes of things going as they would have them. But as it is a vast damage to this Province to have the matter lye as it does, I would once more (even for your own interest) beg you to give it all the dispatch in your power. Upon a Committee from hence some months agoe meeting a Committee from Rhode Island about the pending controversy, they found no real inclination in Rhode Island to have Commiss^{rs} chosen here to adjust the dispute, yet if I am able to judge it would be on all heads best & wisest so to do. Inclosed is Secretary Willard's certificate about my 15 instruction, to be made use of in case the new Agent of the House of Representatives should make any complaint against the Gov^{r} about it. I am exceedingly oblig'd to you for the warmth with which you express yourself about my New Hampshire commission, which I would not lose for a great consideration, especially to have it rent from me by my enemies. I thank you for what you say about Sh—r—ly, & afterwards in general as to my two commissions; yet it's best to be vigilant at all the publick offices. I am getting

forward as fast as possible with my ans^{r} to the complaint of the Irish people in our eastern parts. This is a piece of Waldo's malice, but you may depend it will finally do me as much honour as the other Dunbar & Waldo cookt up, & got Gulston & company to subscribe to. I will give this thing all the dispatch I possibly can, but shall not be able to send it away in less than three weeks or a month, because a man is gone this day to S^{t} George's River, about 60 lea. from hence, to bring me up some things necessary to the compleating my answer. You must therefore take care the matter be not hurry'd on to a hearing till you receive my answer. I see there is yet no war with Spain, & since a peace is concluded on between the Turks, Russians, & Germans, perhaps France won't be very ready to join with Spain. This therefore seems to be the opportunity for G^{t} Britain's obtaining justice from the Court of Spain. I am sorry the cyder was mostly lost in the passage. I thought it would be best preserv'd in bottles; but I'll send some more in the season in cask. I like well M^{r} Belcher's presenting the pickles to Lady Wager, & I shall send what birds I can next summer. You say nothing, brother, of the rocquelo * I wrote for, which I very much want, because I have none fit to wear this winter. I hope you will not fail to send it by next ship. It's hardly worth while to disappoint me in such trifles, because I must have such things as are necessary, & am loth to make any little remittances for them to any body else. I would repeat to you I have a great dependence on the seeds I have desir'd you to send by first in the spring for my farm. I am, Sir,

Your loving broth^{r}. J. B.

Boston, Nov^{r} 26, 1739.

(Hall. Curling.)

* An overcoat, more properly called roquelaure, from the Duc de Roquelaure, who introduced its use in the time of Louis XIV. Governor Belcher not only imported wearing apparel from the mother country for himself, his wife, and servants, but he also ordered household furnishings. — Eds.

TO MARTIN BLADEN.

Sir, — Altho' I had wrote you 4 or 5 years agoe, to which I had not receiv'd the favour of an answer, yet I find by my Copy Book that I wrote you again the 19 June, 1736, by the hands of Cap^{t} Durell, & which, he wrote me, he deliver'd; & upon a review of it I cannot but confirm every thing I then said, & by your continued silence you might well expect not to be persecuted with any more unwelcome letters from me, & if this proves so, I will ask 1000 pardons & 'a' done. Will you allow me, S^{r}, to be free & expostulate with you as one gent^{m} might with another. After I had kist the king's hand for my governments & resided at Whitehall, I have said on all occasions that nobody treated me with more civility & more gentlemanly than did Coll^{o} Bladen. I should therefore be glad to know what I have done as a Gov^{r} or as M^{r} Belcher to give you disgust. I am, indeed, perfectly ignorant in the matter, if any there be, & if I might be acquainted with it I would readily do what you might judge proper, or might be expected from a gent^{m}. My friends tell me, from a coldness they find in Coll^{o} Bladen to my interest my affairs labour at your Board. I freely ask pardon if I have unwittingly given you offence, & desire you to let me hope for your future favour & kind offices, & I will promise you never to dishonour your friendship.

In the execution of the commissions with which the King has honoured me I am not afraid of the worst of my enemies taxing my administration, nor have they been able with their most poignant malice hitherto to fix a blot upon me, when I have had copies & time to answer, & which is doubtless the right of the King's Governour, & indeed of the meanest subject the King has.

I thank you, S^r^, for the copy of the complaint of John North, Esq^r^,* & others against me, to which I am now preparing my particular answer, and hope to have it ready to go in three weeks from this time, & which, I doubt not, will make it clear to you, & the rest of the Lords Commiss^rs^ for Trade & Plantations how grossly I am abus'd & vilely treated in that petition. My enemies stick neither at lying nor forgeries to hurt me if they could; but God Almighty detects them & protects the innocent. I ask pardon for this trouble, & if you would put it in my power to render you any acceptable service in this part of the world, I should take it as an obligation laid on, Hon^ble^ Sir,

Your most obedient & most hum. serv^t^.

J. B.

Boston, Dec^r^ 3^d^, 1739.

(Curling. Hoar.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — I must pray you to take our good friend Coram with you to S^r^ Charles immediately on receipt of this, that I may not fail of what I have once & again wrote you about your nephew here. I am sensible many others have wrote, but as my letters, I beleive, were the earliest, I hope your good care will prevent any baulk in the matter. S^r^,

Your very good friend & brother. J. B.

Boston, Decemb^r^ 13, 1739.

(Hoar. Richardson.)

---

* John North was appointed a Justice of the Peace for the County of York, in 1733, by Governor Belcher on the recommendation of Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar. See 6 Mass. Hist. Coll. vol. vi. pp. 320, 348. — Eds.

TO SIR CHARLES WAGER.

Hon^ble Sir, — The 29 last month I askt your favour for my son M^r Andrew Belcher to be Register of the Court of Admiralty here in case of a vacancy, since which M^r John Boydill, the late Register, dy'd (the 10^th inst, in the morning), & I have this day appointed my son to be Register of the said Court, & pray he may have a commission from your board for that place in the usual form, which I shall esteem as a fresh obligation laid on, S^r,

Your Honour's most faithfull & most obedient servant.

J. B.

Boston, Dec^r 13, 1739.

(Hoar. Richardson.)

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

May it please your Lordships, — Agreeable to mine of the 12^th of last month I have now the honour to cover to your Lordships the account you wrote for respecting the paper currency of this Province. I think they are done in conformity to the addresses of both Houses of Parliament to his Majesty, & I hope with good exactness, so as to be easily lookt into & understood.

Those of New Hampshire are not yet finisht, & I am afraid will not come out very compleat. The publick papers and records of that Province not having been kept in so good order as they have been here, and the misfortune the Secretary met with a few years agoe of having his house burnt, wherein were most of the publick papers, may occasion the account from thence to be still more imperfect. However, as that Province is but small the emissions of paper currency have been in proportion, and I beleive the accounts from this Province may serve for a

rule for that; yet I shall get the accounts from thence made out as soon as possible & transmit them to your Lordships.

I humbly hope, my Lords, when the accounts of this kind from the several plantations are thoroughly examin'd & consider'd, they will produce an Act of Parliament to forbid all paper currency in the plantations for the future, or if it must be suffer'd so to regulate it as that when bills are emitted the several governments shall be oblig'd to maintain the value of them unalterably, for the way which most of the provinces have been in for many years past of emitting their bills is but one continual fraud upon all mankind that give any credit to them. I have the honour to be, with great respect, my Lords,

Your Lordships' most obedient & most h. servant.

J. B.

Boston, Decembr 24, 1739.

Via Bristol ℔ Fadre.

TO PETER WARREN.*

Sr, — I have duly receiv'd your favour of Septr 14 & Octobr 21, by way of Rhd. Island, & was glad to find you well arriv'd at Carolina, & sorry for the melancholy account you gave me of the distress of that colony from the sickness & from the rising of the negroes. By some later accounts those things, I see, were pretty well over. I am heartily sorry you hadn't the good fortune to make your compliments to the Govr of Carthagene, & to have drank the King of Spain's health with such a handsome token. Genll Oglethorpe may have different orders from

* Capt. Peter Warren was at this time in command of the ship Squirrel, the ship for the Boston station, and had sailed a few months before on a cruise to the southward. He was born in 1703, and entered the British navy at the age of twenty-four, gradually rising to the rank of Admiral. He had command of the naval force in the successful expedition against Louisbourg, and was made a Vice-Admiral for his services at that time, and afterward knighted. He died July 29, 1752. See Drake's Dictionary of American Biography, p. 958, and Parsons's Life of Sir William Pepperrell, *passim*. — Eds.

the rest of the Gov^{rs} in the Plantations; but I have seen none that allow of any thing more than reprizals at sea. Yet I could heartily wish there might be an opportunity of reducing Augustine, or (as you justly observe) it will alwayes be a thorn in the sides of Carolina & Georgia. I rejoyce in your good health in that sickly countrey. God Almighty continue it, & send you well hither sometime in February, which I look upon a better month for the coast than March, & if the rupture holds we shall be very naked, & the trade, I expect, will be insulted by pickeroons from Cape Breton with Spanish commissions; therefore your own station will want you. M^{r} Peagrum, Frankland, Belcher, & M^{rs} Fitch return you their respectful compliments. Poor Boydill, after a strong struggle with a fever, jaundice, &c^{a}, dyd the 11 currant, belov'd as much as any man in his life & so lamented in his death. I hear M^{rs} Warren & all the good family are well at New York. I shall with a great deal of pleasure receive any commands you may have in this government, because I am, with the most sincere respect, S^{r},

Your friend & most obedient serv^{t}. J. B.

Boston, Dec^{r} 24, 1739.

(Smith.)

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

May it please your Lordships, — The 24 of last month I transmitted to your Lordships the particular account of the paper currency of this Province, from the year 1702 to 1738, the duplicate whereof I now inclose to your Lordships, whereby you will presently see what difference arose in the value of the paper currency between the years above mention'd, viz^{t}, above 300 ℔ cent in the exch^{a} between Great Britain & this Province. For in 1702, £136 in paper currency would purchase £100; but in 1738, £500 paper currency would not purchase

£100 st^{r}. This alone must feelingly demonstrate to all that have given C^{r} to these bills that they have been issu'd upon a false foundation, & so they have been & are one constant fraud & cheat upon all persons that have given them a C^{r}. If a like instruction with that of his Majesty to his Gov^{r} of this Province could have been extended to all the other plantations happy had it been for all the British traders to these colonies, as well as to the inhabitants; & this Province particularly, which carry's on so large a trade to Great Britain, have greatly sunk their own interest, & still more that of the traders from G^{t} Britain hither by large emissions of this sort of bills of credit, & by putting the calling of them in at long & distant periods; & another misfortune that has done & does attend the trade here is the giving C^{r} to the bills emitted by the Governm^{t} of Rhode Island, of which they have made great quantities. The last year they emitted £100,000, & gave 20 years for the calling it in, & altho' this government made a law against its passing, yet the people of this Province constantly take them.

I inclose to your Lordships a short sketch of the rise, nature, & progress of what they call bills of c^{r} here, which may serve as some further light to your Lordships in this matter.

I confirm all I wrote your Lordships on this subject 20th of October last & humbly referr thereto. And for preventing the ruin of the King's Provinces in America I heartily wish an act of Parliament may sufficiently prohibit their ever striking and emitting any bills of c^{r} for the future, unless they will do it in such a manner as may maintain their value invariable.

The Assembly of this Province, my Lords, have lately sat from the 5th of December to the 11th currant, & notwithstanding I have in this & two preceeding sessions laid before them the naked, defenceless state of the Province

& the just & necessary support of the government, yet they have & do still keep the Treasury empty to the indangering of the King's Province & the lives & estates of his people, and at same time do violent injustice to all the officers of the government in keeping them out of their just due. They also refuse to draw in to the value of £25,000 of their bills, which they are oblig'd by law to do at this time, which is a manifest wrong to all that have given Cr to their bills, for when they are not punctually drawn in it naturally sinks their value. I cannot, my Lords, but admire at the presumption of the House of Repⁿ here in their sending home an Agent once more to indeavour to get of his Majesty's 16th instruction to me, when his Majesty has declar'd his high displeasure at an attempt of this kind. Besides what occasion have they to ask his Majesty's favour in easing the burden of their taxes, or to desire to lay their funds for the future beyond the year 1741, when the language of their present practice is, — If his Majesty will not listen to their unreasonable request they will answer it without him, in resolving to break their own laws by not drawing in their bills, nor will they grant any supply for the support & defence of the government? But if the House of Representatives of this Province are so lost to all reason, justice, & a sense of their duty to the King & to his people, I neither dare nor will suppose that the King will hear & see these things, & give up so fine a countrey as this and the great number of people in it. Yet, my Lords, I really fear this may be the case if the Assembly go on to persist in the obstinate way they are now in; for Castle William, the key of this countrey, & all the forts on the frontiers have hardly men sufficient to sweep out their platforms, nor have they any tolerable stock of powder or other warlike stores, and most of the garrisons in the frontiers are dropping down; & in as wretched a condition is the Province as to any defence by sea, having no ship to

protect the trade. 2 or 3 Spanish privateers of 20 to 30 guns may lye in the Bay & take every ship coming from Great Britain or elsewhere. This is the naked, forlorn condition of this Province, which in duty to his Majesty & in tenderness to his people, I am oblig'd thus to lay before you, & now repeat my request of 20 October last that I may receive his Majesty's further orders as he shall think necessary for his own honour & for the safety of his people in this difficult conjuncture of affairs; and I pray I may have them as soon as possible to lay before the Assembly which may have some tendency to bring them to a sense of their danger & duty. The Assembly have almost forgot how near their behaviour was of being laid before the British Parliament ten years agoe, and are now indeavouring to starve the King's Governour because he will not fly in the face of Majesty & break over the royal orders he has receiv'd for his conduct in the administration of the government, for altho' they granted me £1200 in the last May session for my support, yet they have not to this day made provision for the payment of one farthing of it. Indeed, I got £700 of it much against their wills from a surplusage remaining on an old fund in the Treasury. I had almost forgot to say to your Lordships that upon a narrow scrutiny of the Charter of this Province I don't think there can be found the least power or liberty for the Assembly to strike & issue bills of credit to pass in lieu of money, especially such as have not a fixt unalterable value, & perhaps on an examination of the charters of all the other colonies, it may be found they have been mistaken in the exercise of such a power.

I have, my Lords, got from New Hamp̃ the best account I can of the paper currency there from its beginning, & have now the honour to inclose it to your Lordships. That Province, not half so big or numerous as some countys of this, and always groaning under their

poverty, have not thought themselves able to support proper officers for keeping the affairs & records of the Province in a good & regular manner, & this is one reason the inclosed account is not so particular & compleat as I could wish. This ship not proceeding to London, I must omit sending your Lordships the Journals of this last sitting of the House of Repſ here, which I shall do by the next conveyance to London.

I have prorogued this Assembly to the 12 of March next, when I have no expectation of meeting them in a more dutiful temper, & must therefore pray a particular answer from your Lordships to this & mine of 20 of October last.

The 31 of this month I am to be at New Hampshire to meet the Assembly there & on my return shall give your Lordships the account of their proceedings.

I have the honour to be, with great respect, my Lords,
Your Lordships' most obed^{t} & most h. serv^{t}.

J. B.

Boston, January 14, 1739/40.

(Cragy.) Laggit, & again ℔ Snelling.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

D^{r} Sir, — I have your favour of 11 instant with the certificate, & 2 more, you say, are to come by the carrier. My letters ℔ Forbes were but to 11 of October, but by Orrock to 26, covering a second report of the Lords of Trade, copy of which I inclose you. You'll read it, & make & send me such remarks as you think proper. I don't yet intend to part with New Hampshire, but will stick to it like bird-lime. You'l now see an absolute necessity of my being with you according to the prorogation, & you may depend on it, God sparing my life & health. I expect nothing but wickedness, & to hold an

Assembly purely to strengthen my enemies; yet I'll indeavour to be patient, & we must make ourselves strong against the report, which I look upon to be exprest in faint, languid terms, and I have no doubt of oversetting it when it comes to be heard before the Privy Council. What if the report should go into the publick prints, would it not do service by exasperating the people of your Province? One good thing would be to form an address from it to the King, to be sign'd by every Counsellour on our side, the Judges of the Courts, Sherriffe, Justices, & all the persons of figure & note we can get, to pray the King to ward of such a punishment from the Province as those vile people are aiming at. Courage, my friend, and bestir yourself for this critical occasion. An overthrow of this will tire the enemy, & I doubt not make 'em despair.

Depend Sh—r—ly is to be the separate Governour, if any. I shall talk about our Sarah * when I see you. I intend to manage the baggage according to my own humour, and let her go on scolding & fretting.

The address I mention should be sent me as soon as possible, to go away before your Assembly meets; for I expect they are preparing something to be past in the House to forward the report, and that they'll go upon it the first hour they meet, that it may get home before I can send anything to spoil the success of the report. Think closely on this matter, & do the best you can.

Your very good friend. J. B.

Boston, January 14, 1739/40.

(Post.)

---

* Paul Dudley. — Eds.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

S^R^, — My last was 24 Dec^r^ (℔ Fadre to Bristol) with my answer to the complaint of John North, Esq^r^, and others, in which, because I would lose no time I was willing to be at the charge of postage of that large packet from Bristol to London, and I have the duplicate ready for the first ship going direct to London. My answer is so full & particular as I think will be sufficient to dismiss the complaint and vindicate my honour.

I am now to own your kind favours of the 11, 17, & 26 October, which came to hand the 8^th^ currant ℔ Forbes, & 10 ℔ Orrock. I own your vigilance & constant advices to me with a great deal of gratitude, and find after all that the Lords of Trade in justification of their first unreasonable report have thought themselves oblig'd (under a false notion of honour) to go on in the same manner with their second report. However, they seem to have some regret at what they had done by expressing themselves in faint, languid terms; and it seems to me that they have been persecuted by the petitioners & drag'd as a bear to the stake to make report. I really wonder how gent^m^ of their good sense, and who would lay claim to so much honour, could possibly treat me so unjustly in indeavouring to rend New Hampshire from me. As the sitting of the Assembly here was finisht the 11 currant, God sparing my life & health, I shall meet an Assembly at New Hampshire the 31 of this month, when I expect there will be mighty efforts made by the House of Representatives to be sent to Tomlinson to facilitate the Board of Trade's report passing the Privy Council; & when I am there I shall indeavour to get an address to the King from as many men of figure as I can to prevent it. And in the mean time you must narrowly watch the matter, for you may depend Tomlinson will hurry it on, if pos-

sible; for Rindge and he are £1200 str. in advance about the line, of which they never expect to get a farthing unless they can get the Governour out. If they could obtain their point and the people have the charge of a separate Governour put upon them it would be an insupportable burden to that poor, starving, miserable Province; indeed it's a shame it should be called a government. I beleive we have several single counties in this Province more than as big again as that Province in land & other estate & people, & in time of warr it's not possible for that Province to subsist without the assistance of the Massachusetts; & to set them on their own legs would not be a likely way to obtain help & favour from hence. Altho', brother, that government is so mean as it is, yet I would not lose it if it be possible to hold it; & as you have been so very serviceable to me in this matter already, I beg of you still to go on to use all the interest you can make to prevent it, for if my enemies could obtain that point it would be attended with more mischiefs than you can easily imagine. Among other things it would be a leading card to get me out of this government also, if all other measures fail. Your Friends at London, with a letter from M^r^ Gurney of Norwich to S^r^ R. & to the Duke, would stop it at last. But I hope you will urge to have a hearing at the Privy Council, notwithstanding that at the Board of Trade, & that upon it my Lord Wilmington, according to his usual justice, will dismiss the petition and report; for it would be very extraordinary to take away a gentleman's commission without being able to fix on him the least fault; and if they are defeated at the Privy Council I beleive they will despair & let us be quiet. By the first conveyance to London I intend to write S^r^ R., the Duke, & L^d^ Presid^t^ on this head, for I will stick like bird-lime to what affects my interest or honour. The Assembly here have lately sat above five weeks, & have made no supply

to the Treasury, but left the Province naked & defenceless, and all the officers of the government are kept out of their just due.

By this conveyance I write the Lords of Trade particularly on this head, & have pray'd them to represent to his Majesty the miserable condition of the Province in this time of war, and all thro' the obstinacy & perverseness of the present House of Representa^{ves}. A gent^{m} who told Sh—r—ly of what you write sayes he absolutely deny'd it & scorn'd the thoughts of it; and I was told that his wife had her lodgings at the D. N. C's, & that he expected a commission for this government. I am also told that Yeamans has been making interest for a year or two past for this government. These reports may put you upon making a more curious inquiry at the offices.

I hear nothing of the letter you mention procur'd by that sorry rascal Woodside from the Board of Trade, in which he needed not to have given himself the trouble, for I never yet deny'd the seal in either Province to any one that properly apply'd for it. I shall pay Coll° Sherburne the 2. 14. 0 str., with the exch^{a}. I thank your care in sending the stock buckle, cost £3. 15. 6; it is a neat peice of work and pleases me.

The papers of your friend Kinsey are really ingeniously writ, & do you a great deal of C^{r} & honour.

If you will write a proper letter to the Gov^{r} of Connecticut to be communicated to their Assembly next May, I will use my utmost interest for your service. I thank you for the proclam^{a} of warr with Spain, and am full in opinion that it will soon be declar'd with France also. Give my hearty respects to Cap^{t} Coram, & tell him I shall answer what he has wrote ℔ Orrock & Forbes by the first direct conveyance to London. I find M^{r} Belcher was gone to Bath. I hope it was not for want of health; give him my dear & kind love. I wish he was well marry'd & setl'd. He is at full age. I am asham'd that I have not

been able to pay Mr Gatcomb the remaining £100 on Mr Belcher's bill of 100 £ to Mr Oliver. But the Assembly here serve me basely, as they do all those who have money due from the government. However, I am about selling something to pay of those two bills.

With my best respects, I remain, Sr,

Your loving brothr. J. B.

Boston, Jany 15, 1739/40.

(Cragy.) Laggit & again p Snelling.

TO HORACE WALPOLE.

Sir, — The 23 July last I did myself the honour of owning the receit of your Excellency's letter of the 9th of April, & made answer to that part of it which respected Mr Dudley's complaint of my obstructing him in his office as Deputy Auditor here to your Excellency.* I am now to reply to what relates to my negativing Mr Dudley when chosen into the Council, and in this matter I must beg your Excellency's candour & to hear me with patience. As to Mr Dudley's family which your Excellency mentions, I choose to be silent; but your Excellency will please to allow me to know his character in general and in particular perfectly well for thirty years past, and wish it had been (or was) now *very good.* But waving that, I will enter into his behaviour to me for a long time past. When I was at Whitehall in the year 1715, I hapn'd into an acquaintance with Coll° Shute, and put him upon asking the King for this government, & I sollicited it for him at same time, and we had the desired success; & I then had a very good understanding with this Mr Dudley, & by his request got a promise from Coll° Shute to make his brother a Sherriffe of the princi-

* Governor Belcher's Letter Book for the early part of 1739 is not in the possession of the Historical Society, and we have no copy of this letter. — Eds.

pal county of this Province, & on the Governour's arrival here he accordingly put him into that office (and was one of the best in the Governour's gift). On my return to New England Mr Dudley put me upon asking the Governour to make him one of the Justices of the Superiour Court of this Province (another of the best places in his gift). This also was done. In short, Sir, all the interest I had in the Govr (which was not a little) was alwayes at Mr Dudley's service. I also imploy'd all my skill & influence with the Assembly to get him chosen one of the Council at that time, & it was done. After Govr Shute had been here a few years, he grew uneasy by the opposition he met with from the Assemblies, and from the ill offices of some private gentlemen, of which he alwayes suspected this Mr Dudley to be one (as he often said to me), but I told him he made such solemn protestations to me to the contrary that I could not think it. Be that as it will, in a little time after these things Collo Shute left the government & went for England, & Mr Dudley's brother-in-law (the then Lieut Govr) of course took the chair, & was commander-in-chief for some years, when Mr Dudley took the opportunity of quarrelling with me to pay me for all my civilities.

I had the honour for several years to be of his Majesty's Council, but was then often told Mr Dudley took great pains to have me left out in the choice, & sometimes did effect it, intirely forgetting how kindly & free from the least private view I had got him & his brother into places of profit & honour. When I arriv'd here with his Majesty's commission for the government I found him in the station to which I had formerly recommended him (one of the Justices of the Supreme Court, but had lost his choice for a Counsellour). When I was about to make a settlement in the civil offices of the government, I suppose his own guilt of monstrous ingratitude to me put him into a panick least I should drop him out of the

Superiour Court; he therefore sent to me (as I was told) to intreat my favour in that matter. I answer'd that he not only knew the way to the Gov$^{r's}$ house, but ought to know that it was his duty to come himself, after which he came & made me so many professions of friendship & of his sincere wishes for my prosperity in the government & of his great attachment to my interest & honour that altho' I so well knew the man (& had no reason to beleive him a man of truth, but of the vilest ingratitude), yet I was prevail'd on (contrary to the resolution I had taken) to confirm him in the place before mention'd. This being done, he paid me for my favour in the old way, taking occasions at the Council Board to treat me with insufferable insolence, no wayes consistent with the King's honour or my own, & not content with bearing upon me in a rude unmannerly way there, he took occasions to strike at the profits I might make of the governments as to grants the Assembly made me. These things notwithstanding, I put on unusual patience, one year after another, with this ungrateful man, hoping he would come to his senses & see his folly & ingratitude. But I found waiting for his more mannerly behaviour was to no purpose, and that I must either quit the chief chair of government or set there to be insulted by him. I must also observe to your Excellency, while he was at the Council Board he would be often bearing upon the King's interest and honour in his part of debates & in his votings. Considering these things many gentlemen at the Council Board have said to me that they wonder'd I would suffer him to set there; nay, I have been told that a very near relation of his who sat with him there should say, had he been Governour he should not have allow'd him to have sat there half so long as he did.

I doubt not but he has taken care to acquaint your Excellency that his father was once Governour of this Province (for this I look upon the greatest merit he can

lay claim to), and while he was Governour it was no strange thing for him to disallow in the choice of Counsellours such as he thought not proper to sit with him at that Board, for which I referr your Excellency to the inclosed records, where you will find he expung'd the names of five at one time, and with some marks of ignominy, and for two years together he disallow'd of Nathaniel Byfield, Esq^r^, to whom he had been under great obligations, which some wonder'd at. Indeed, as to myself, I alwayes justify'd Gov^r^ Dudley's not allowing M^r^ Byfield to sit with him at the Council Board, because I had often heard M^r^ Byfield treated Gov^r^ Dudley much in the manner his son, the present M^r^ Paul Dudley, has me.

As the royal charter for this Province has reserv'd to the King's Governour a negative voice on all elections, I think it should alwayes be exercis'd when necessary for the support of the King's honour & authority or of that of his Gov^r^, which is the same thing, for his Majesty is pleased in his royal orders to his Governour for his conduct in his administration to stile him the representative of his royal person here. I would beg leave further to let your Excellency into this gentleman's late conduct in this government. After I had excluded him a seat at the Council Board, he got himself chosen a representative for the town where he lives,* and in this last session of the Assembly, in his debates & votes in that House, has been full of opposition to his Majesty's royal orders to his Governour respecting the drawing in of what monies were necessary for the support of the King's government & for the defence of his people. But I must forbear or wear out your Excellency's patience to hear all I could say of this unworthy man.

And I would humbly hope when your leisure will allow you to read and deliberate on this letter that I shall

* Paul Dudley was elected a representative from Roxbury in May, 1739. He was not a member in the previous year. — Eds.

stand exactly right with your Excellency in my management of him, and I most humbly pray your Excellency would not command me to allow an inveterate enemy to sit with me in Council to confront me and betray the King's honour & interest on all occasions. To compare great things with small, his Majesty allows none that are disaffected to his person or government to sit in Council with him.

I am sorry & ask pardon for him that he should give your Excellency so much trouble in this matter, and beleive your Excellency will readily think he had acted more like a gent^m^ to have humbled himself to the King's Governour in promises of more dutifull behaviour for the future in order to his being admitted again a member of the Council. It would, indeed, be in a manner to supersede my comission if all those who affront the King's Governour can resort to a superiour person, & flatter themselves of being upheld in it. This, S^r^, you will easily imagine must bring the King's authority here into great contempt.

I ask a thousand pardons for this tedious letter, which I have thought necessary since your Excellency was pleased to demand reasons of me for what I did respecting this gent^m^, and I cannot beleive had your Excellency known all I now write that you would have given yourself the trouble of patronizing M^r^ Dudley in contradiction to the King's honour and interest, and in rudeness & ill manners to the King's Governour.

I now humbly ask it of your Excellency as a favour to put it in my power of rendring you some acceptable service here, & thereby to give me an opportunity of demonstrating with how great esteem & respect I am, S^r^,

Your Excellency's most obedient & most devoted hum. servant. J. B.

Boston, January 21, 1739/40.

℔ Laggit. Snelling.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Honourable Sir, — I have yours of 18 instant. Before it came to hand I had determin'd to do as in the Gazette; that is, to set forward next Monday, & lodge that night at Newbury, and Tuesday about noon to meet our friends at the line; & thus I write my good landlord. He sayes something to me about a troop, which I have referr'd to him & you. I am not fond of it, unless you think it may on any account be better at this juncture to have it than not. If I get to Portsmouth Tuesday even, we shall have all Wednesday to con over matters, and perhaps prevent some mischief.

And now for the report, of which I seem to have a better opinion than you have. For with great deference to their Hogan Moganesses, it is not onely stufft with absurdities, but full of partiality, which gives great scope for making a good answer to it before the Privy Council, where you may depend I will watch it & follow it closely. I am sorry these wicked children don't love & honour their good father for all the care he has taken, and is still willing to take, of them. However, their disobedience sha'n't abate my fondness of still continuing their good father. What you wrote of the Loon's mathematical demonstration about £1200 is an argument that they have got copy of the report, & for some reasons don't care at present to make it publick. Perhaps they think it would be discouraging to their dupes to know the matter is still to undergoe a fiery tryal, & that not to be gone upon till a repeated request from the House for a separate Governour, & the strongest assurances of a large salary of 12 or 1500£ a year, be sent from hence, and after that I say the Governour to have the opportunity of a hearing before a set of great personages, of wisdom, honour, & impartiality, who will

not be manag'd by an Irish Bl—d—n, & you for yourself may depend I will call together all the friends I have in the kingdom to prevent (if possible) what they desire.

I wonder you can ask whether matters can hang in suspense till fresh advice shall reach from hence. Surely you han't read or don't consider the last clause of the report. I think a most rational strong address may be made to the King which may pull the report all to pieces. I will just give you a few hints, as

The Governour's great concern in all his speeches for the defence of the Province.

His enemies' laying no imputation to him on this or any other account.

That the Province is rather more a frontier to the French & Indians than ever, by reason of their new plantations, which alwayes weaken a countrey for a number of years.

That the Province is miserable poor, & in no condition of proper helps to support & defend itself.

That the present Gov^{r} has been alwayes rather partial in favour of New Hamp$^{\tilde{}}$ than Massachusetts; a great instance of this was his letter to Lords of Trade which produc'd a Commission for setling the Line.

That the Governour's enemies are by no means to be allow'd as testimonies respecting the characters of the petitioners who are desirous to remain as they are, and Wentworth especially, who was a petitioner on the other side, was by no means a proper evidence.

That if Massachusetts will give up their lands from Kennebec to S^{t} Croix, 250 miles on the sea, and take the petit Prov$^{\tilde{}}$ of N. Hamp$^{\tilde{}}$ as an equivalent, that will make a decrease rather than an increase of territory to a Charter government.

That the separation of the Jerseys from N. York was

not done, nor could be got done, while any gent^{m} held the King's commission for them both, and without complaint, but upon a demize the opportunity was taken.

That New Hamp^{r} being annext to Massachusetts, & made a county of it, makes it but a meer fiction or chimera to talk of a larger or lesser government; for both will be merg'd in one Province.

That these being under a separate Governour wouldn't at all render it more probable that they would exert more chearfully in the care of their fortifications, and this may be argued from long experience.

Why did the Province alwayes lye so naked in the times of Cranfield, Allen, & Usher, & very lately, in the time of Wentworth, a native of the Province & Commander in Chief near 7 years?

These things & what more you can think of may be brought into an address or memorial to the King, if the Assembly makes no new essay (depending the thing is done) towards a separate Gov^{r} & setling a large salary. That will be another great advantage to us, and if we fairly beat 'em now I beleive this will be their *ultimus conatus*. As to printing the report we may talk of it when I see you; perhaps it might do service. Read this letter with attention, & let me have your thoughts by return of the post. I say again, *Courage, mon ami*. I assure you I have considerable expectation of victory, if reason & justice may have but even a small weight.

It's really best that it should be generally taken for granted that the thing is done, & then, as you say, they'll betray themselves by making any new essay. The memorial we send should be sign'd by — all our friends of the Council; the Judges of the Courts; the Justices, Clerks, Sherriffe, & all the military officers; & what other persons of figure & note we can get. And in this thing

we must be alive & expeditious. Perhaps I have tir'd you, and will onely add that I am, as alwayes, S^r^,

Your assured friend. J. B.

Boston, January 21, 1739/40.

P. S. I had forgot to say that in all the past warrs had it not been for Massachusetts, New Hamp^r^ had been swallow'd up, & if now put under a separate Governour, it will not be a likely method to induce the Gov^r^ of Mass^a^, from whom they rend themselves, to be very cordial at any time for their defence & protection. This also may be urg'd in the memorial. J. B.

(Post.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — Being now at some leisure, as the needle to its beloved North, so my thoughts point towards you, and I doubt not your receiving all I am going to say with that duty & gratitude which I am sure it may justly challenge from you. And so I'll go on.

Through the undeserved sparing mercy of God I have liv'd to see you pass upwards of eight years in the study of the law, and it's about five years since your call to the barr.

I am very thankfull that I have so good reason to beleive you have persever'd in the paths of vertue & in a course of diligence in your studies; and if I am not abus'd by flattery you have not labour'd in vain. You are now by the favour of God got near to the age of thirty (a state of manhood). I have this day been inspecting the annuall accounts of expence you have sent me for eight years past, which make in the whole £2673. 16. 3 str., and the exchange in that time betwixt Boston & London has been *communibus annis* at least 400 p ct. 10,695. 5. 0; is this currency, £13,369. 1. 3, accounted here a very

good estate, and is (I assure you) a large proportion of mine, & after allowing a proper fortune for your sister and a double portion for your elder brother (according to my pres[t] view of things), the above sum will be too large a share of my estate for you. I have hitherto struggl'd with great difficulties to support you in the expensive manner you have liv'd, yet I have done it with gratitude to God who has inabl'd me, & with much affection to you; and I now think it high time that you push hard for a maintenance in the way of your own profession. *I am every day subject to a Supersedeas & to mortality.* If the first should first happen my own estate will but very barely support me as I ought to live; and when the other awfull hour shall come, if any small pittance of my estate be left for you pray consider how little it will contribute towards your living in the manner you have for 8 years past. As I have often repeated to you, I must and will be just to all my children, and if you spend your fortune in your education, that education must serve to get you another fortune, and I justifye my conduct in suffering you so to do, looking on it a wise way of portioning out a child. I say, wiser to put children into a way of getting their own living than to indeavour to leave them wherewith to spend their dayes in idleness & luxury. It would contribute greatly to my comfort if you could quickly find an opportunity of marrying well. I should think your education & other advantages might fairly intitle you to a desirable person with a handsome fortune, and if ever you intend to marry it's high time to be in earnest about it. If after all my care & expence for you in a Temple education you should be oblig'd to return hither it would be but a dull story; for I could have made a good New England lawyer of you for a tenth part of the money you have spent. Think & think again, Jon[a], of what I say. Get yourself setl'd, if you can, & push into business.

For 6 or 7 months past I have been follow'd with a

disorder in my bowels, which I take as a premonition of my mortality. I say my once firm constitution begins to give way. There's no resisting of age, nor can I go out & shake myself as at other times. I love you very well, & so I do your brother & sister, & have done greatly for you all, and it's very much for your sakes that I lead so solitary a life, the little remainder whereof which it may please God to indulge me with I am inclin'd to spend in as much quietness as He will please to allow me. You will therefore think solidly & sedately on this letter & easily find its moral, viz^{t}: *To be taking care* (*with the common favour of Providence*) *to stand on your own legs*, and so prevent any surprize when your father must forsake you. In one of the wayes I have lin'd out, Solomon sayes, "A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself." I shall to the day of my death remain, my dear son,

Your most tenderly affectionate father. J. B.

Boston, January 24, 1739/40.

To Jon^{a} Belcher, Esq^{r}, at his chamber in the Middle Temple.
London.

℔ Laggit. Snelling.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — The post brings me yours of 29 ult, and I thank your care of what it inclos'd, & considering what I now inclose you (that came by Egglestone) I omit sending the Exeter news, &c^{a}, to the press. I wish the address * had come with the protest, — phaps old Fool will now boggle at signing. You may be soon freed from any more tedious journeys in discharge of your duty to me, I think. The report of the Lords of Trade to the Lords of the Privy

* *Vid.* Thomlinson's Letter, 23 June, 1740. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.* The address referred to is printed in the New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. v. pp. 915–919, and is signed by six members of the Council of New Hampshire. It is a strong defence of the Governor, and was probably written by Waldron. — Eds.

Council & the report of the Lords of the Privy Council to the King seem to me to be done by previous concert in a private cabinet, & faye well one into another to answer the design, & phaps you may see the Spanish chap by the first mast ship in all his glory, when our friends will have their quietus[s] from the fatigue of publick affairs. By what I send you'l see & know as much as I do of the matter, & I doubt not but that you'll conclude with me that the troublesome game we have been playing for 9 years is now over; yet if it should take a turn contrary to all reasonable expectation, it's pity but that I should have the address to send away as soon as possible, so you'l do it in the best manner you can. Livermore, Hall, & Newmarsh should have their commissions. I had a tedious journey home, the roads being bad & worse.* However, I hugg'd myself when I got hither, & thankt God, that it was in health & free from evil accidents. My kind respects to my good landlord, to whom I shall write next post. I wish you, your lady, & family long life, with health & ease, & am, Hon[ble] Sir,

Your affectionate friend. J. B.

Boston, March 3, 1739/40.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

S[r], — By Eaglestone (who arriv'd 29 ult[i]) I receiv'd your favours of Dec[r] 17 & 19. You will please to give my duty to Lord Wilmington, & let him know I shall with all possible care & dispatch execute his orders in the affair relating to the will of Thom[s] Fletcher, dec'd, & shall duly return what I may be able to do in it. I am glad to hear M[r] Wilks is better. Inclos'd is what I now write him as to your third part of the £2000 remitted him for the service of

* Governor Belcher spent nearly the whole of the month of February in New Hampshire. — Eds.

the Line, and I hope on your next application after receit of this he'll make up to you £666. 13. 4 str. If he should not be so reasonable, I know not what more to do in it.

Cap^{t} Howland brought me your original letter of 8 Sept^{r} some time after the delivery of the other letters, it having slid out of sight into the bottom of his chest. I shall pay Coll^{o} Sherburne seven pounds, six shillings, str. on your account & send his receit.

You will soon hear something more of the affair of Leighton. I can't say what steps that restless creature W—ld—o may take about it, but think I have done in it all that was my duty to do. My love to M^{r} Belcher, & tell him I wonder after the many cautions he has had from me, how he dare let Eaglestone come away & not write to his father. You must, broth^{r}, be a little easy. I am indeavouring to discharge Gatcomb's & Oliver's bills as soon as possible. I now send duplicate of mine of 21 January to M^{r} Walpole. The original went ℔ Laggit—ds ago, and contain'd my reasons at large for my conduct respecting P. D.; and I hope they will be to his Excellencys pfect satisfaction. It is now near three years agoe that I first negativ'd M^{r} Dudley, since which he has never had the manners to expostulate with me or mention a word about it, but in a superiour haughty way has apply'd himself home to indeavour to bring the King's Gov^{r} to his beck. Pray, give my duty to his Excell^{y}, & let him know it's impossible for me to support the King's honour, or my own, if such men as M^{r} Dudley are to be indulg'd in insulting me in the manner he is now trying to do; & yet, if after all he would behave like a gent^{m} & give me such satisfaction as I might judge reasonable, I would forget, & treat him as I have done heretofore. I thank you for so particular an information of all things relating to the hearing on the complaint laid ag^{t} me by New Hamp$\tilde{\text{}}$ Assembly, and yet after all my friends & my counsel could do or say, I see the Lords have made report to the King

against me, & (as you observe) in smart terms, & I conclude the upshot will be (as Lord Wilmington said to you) a separate Gov^r^ for New Hamp̃, tho' that will be very severe upon a first fault & so minute an one, the affair having been of no prejudice to the Province; for the Commissioners, notwithstanding the prorogations, admitted an appeal, & if the Assembly had sat a month longer the appeal could have been in no other way, since the Council would not concurr with the House in appealing. However, the thing must now take the turn it will, & I must be content. I own with a great deal of gratitude the indefatigable pains you had taken, and were yet taking, for my interest & service; but by what you write S^r^ R. gave you but a cool reception, & according to my view if the matter can be stopt anywhere there must be the last hope & refuge. I was near five weeks on my journey to N. Hamp̃ out & home, and the Assembly would come into no supply of the Treasury for the paying the debts, for the further support of the government, or for the defence of the Province. I therefore dissolv'd them, & so I write the Lords of Trade, and shall transmit them all things that past in the session as soon as they can be got ready. I inclose you copy of a most extr^a^ vote past by the Representatives & of a protest made ag^t^ it by some of the members, of which protest you may make good use, if it be not too late to concern yourself any further about that Prov̄.*

You say there is no day appointed for hearing the affair of the boundaries. As I suppose the report on the complaint against me has been long since laid before the King, so I hope you have brought the affair of the Line to a hearing & to a decision; for the situation of that matter

* This was probably the vote of the House of Representatives, Feb. 5, 1739–40, thanking John Thomlinson for his past services, and earnestly desiring him "to continue his good offices in prosecuting all affairs on behalf of this House that may yet lie before his Majesty in Council, or may come before his Majesty in Council relating to this Province." Capt. Peter Gilman, Capt. Edward Hall, and Mr. Nathaniel Gilman entered their dissent. See New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. v. pp. 13, 14. — Eds.

for two years past has been an unspeakable damage to this Province. I remain, with great respect & thankfullness, S^r^,

Your friend & loving brother. J. B.

Boston, March 4^th^, 1739/40.
(Snelling.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hon^ble^ Sir, — I am favour'd with yours of 7^th^ instant by the post. The bills of cost are sign'd & returned. I say again, isn't it best that Livermore, Newmarch & Hall be dubb'd, tho' it may be but for a few weeks? I wonder M^r^ Partridge should please himself, or try so to do me, with any glimmerings, for which I really think there is no room. His cool reception at S^r^ R—t's set me down at once. I am glad you are pretty well recovered from your surprize & was preparing for the worse, which may be ugly enough. By a letter Agent Wilks wrote P^r^ Eaglestone to the Speaker the Mass^a^ may grow more pacifick, & in that case with a good effort made by New Hampshire & this Province it's possible an union might still be brought about, if a good sum of money could be rais'd & a proper pson sent home; but this is at a distance and attended with the difficulties I mention. The Spanish invasion, you may depend, will make a compleat demolition of all our friends in all things civil & military.

Coll^o^ Jo. has sign'd the address. I have talkt freely with him, & he is prepar'd for his expected fate. I approve Mad^m^ Waldron's thought, unless it could be brought about for you to be envoy for the future Union. It is hardly worth while at this time o' day to repeat how full I am of wishes & inclinations to do you & yours on all occasions every good thing in my power.

Altho' the report of the Privy Council had been agreed on above six weeks before this ship came out, yet it had

not been presented, the onely reason of which I take to be that the affair of the Line had not been heard, the decision whereof I think we shall have by the first ship & the account of the new appointment. Let Russel forward the two inclosed. ꝑhaps it may be one of the last pieces of duty to his old master. I am truly sorry for *him*. With my very kind regards to your good lady, I remain, S^r^,

Your friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, March 10, 1739/40.

For y^e^ reason you mention'd, it may be best to deferr Hall at ꝑsent.

By Coll^ll^ Jo. Sherburne.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I have yours of 14^th^ curr^tt^, & am best pleas'd our friends should know the plain truth & the worst, that they may act their own prudence now & hereafter. I love to be as good as my word & therefore think it best that Livermore and Newmarch have their commissions. A good manly behaviour in the (expected) overturn will be most to every one's reputation & honour. I have heard Trinkalo had petition'd for a governm^t^, as you mention'd, & that the petition had been dismist; but I look upon this report uncertain. I am a stranger to any other of his proceedings than that of his constant indeavours & applications to get the Gov^r^ out, & I am told he has in this case sworn to the Prince of Darkness about his return, as S^t^ Paul's design'd murderers did about his life; & if the Spanish chap is to bless New Hampshire, perhaps Trinkalo's learned in the —— is reserv'd as the greater blessing for the greater Province. The Line affair being undecided I take to be the onely reason the report sleeps, because they would not make out a new

commission till they can ascertain the bounds in it, & perhaps the same junto that prepar'd so severe a censure for the Gov$^{r's}$ trifling fault may *per fas aut nefas* order a west line to be reported. I think it pity after all that any of our friends should act so dastardly a part as to sneak out of the Province; that would be to imitate the old Romans in the mean fashion of the *felo-de-se*^{s} when prest with difficulties. No! the motto for a *hero* at such a time is *Sustine*. I don't trouble my head about the reception. No doubt, you must among you order it *à la mode du grand grandeur*. The allusion from D^{r} Watts is very natural for your present case. This Assembly may rise as usual. I alwayes told you the clan had a great advantage by finding a cock of the game to supply guineas as often as wanted, & we may set ourselves at rest as to the often mention'd Union, unless such cocks will show themselves. Altho' I have been tender of you in your affliction, yet you must no longer delay the papers of the session, but let me have 'em as soon as possible. I am, Hon^{ble} Sir,

Your assured friend. J. B.

Boston, March 17, 1739/40.

The address is well done, both in matter & form, & you shall have a copy.

(Post.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — I have lately wrote you so often that I should have said nothing by this conveyance but that M^{r} Hall has desired me to write you in his favour respecting the obtaining a commission for him to be Judge of the Vice Admiralty here.* I now inclose you a complaint to the Lords of the Admiralty ag^{t} the p̄sent Judge, with sundry

* Several months before the date of this letter Governor Belcher wrote to Sir Charles Wager soliciting the appointment of Hugh Hall in the room of Mr. Auchmuty. See *post*, p. 487. — Eds.

papers to support it, and which I think sufficient to remove him. They may also be made use of to the Commiss^rs of the Customs, & phaps they would join in the complaint to the Lords of the Admiralty, who will see what an abuse has been committed about the Mediterranean Pass, which by the bond should be return'd in 12 m^os, but has been kept 8 years. As you & Cap^t Coram have agreed that it's best I should not appear or be mention'd in the affair of the Judge, M^r Hall now writes Cap^t Coram to assist in prosecuting the matter in his behalf, & tells me he has given orders to M^r Wilks to supply what money may be necessary to go thrô the affair, which I warmly recommend to you & to Cap^t Coram, and am, S^r,

Your friend & broth^r. J. B.

Boston, April 7, 1740.
(Hallan.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hon^ble Sir, — I have yours of 11 & 18 instant. My landlord * is truly honest. I wish he was *mentis sanæ in corpore sano.* I am glad the military & civil commissions are given out. The copy of the address & the parson's letter go with this. Sancho would be finely off if he could get the Lieutenancy of Nova Scotia (worth £1000 st^r a year). Having so long previous notice I am pretty well reconcil'd to a successour. The Lond^n ships don't appear, so we must be patient. I think upon the whole it's best to delay your journey to Casco till they do. Inclosed you have the King's Declaration of Warr with Spain, & my order to the Presid^t about that, & my proclam^a for inlisting men for the expedition to New Spain. I have sign'd a blank for you to fill up a proclamation of the same tenour with that publisht here. Communicate the two

* Henry Sherburne. — Eds.

letters I send you herewith from the Duke of N. C. Record & return 'em to me, & for your more particular inform[a] I send you Coll[o] Spotswood's letter to read to our friends & to be return'd. Admiral Vernon sail'd the 3[d] ult[i] from Jamaica (suppos'd to Carthagene), & the next grand attempt will (doubtless) be the Havanna. Great affairs are on the carpet. May the Lord of Hosts, the God of armies, fight our battles & give the desir'd success. The Lond[n] ships I depend are just at the door. As any new occurrences come to hand you shall have them by the earliest opportunities.

Your affe̅ friend. J. B.

Boston, April 21, 1740.
(Post.)

TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

May it please your Grace, — The 17 curr[t] I had the honour to receive your Grace's letters of 29 October & 5 Jan[u] last, which were exprest to me by Coll[o] Spotswood from Virginia, — the first covering his Majesty's declaration of warr against Spain; & in obedience to his Majesty's orders I caus'd the same to be proclaim'd here the 21 ins[tt], & at the same time in pursuance of his Majesty's further orders I issu'd a proclam[a] to incourage the inlistment of men for the intended expedition ag[t] the Spanish settlements in the West Indies; & the same I have directed to be done at New Hampshire; and I shall use all the methods in my power for preventing any ammunition or stores of any kind from being carried to the enemy.

I see by your Grace's letter that my Lord Cathcart is to command a large body of troops going from Great Britain, with a sufficient convoy of men of war, to a proper place in the West Indies, there to be join'd by the squadron under the command of Vice Admiral Vernon & by

such troops as may be rais'd by his Majesty's colonies & islands in America, which last are to be commanded by Coll° Spotswood till they have join'd the regular troops under the command of my L^d^ Cathcart, General & Commander in Chief of all his Majesty's troops sent to or rais'd in America, & that I am to confer or correspond with Coll° Spotswood upon every thing y^t^ may relate to the pformance of this service. I have already receiv'd a letter from him of the 3^d^ instant, & in ans^r^ thereto have acquainted him with what steps I have already taken. He writes me he hopes soon to be here, & will in the mean time let me know how I may direct to him from time to time as this service may require. Your Grace sayes Coll° Blakeney, appointed Adjutant General in this expedition, would set out as soon as possible with his Majesty's letters & authorities to the Gov^rs^ of his Majesty's colonies on the continent of America for making the levies, & with the King's more particular instructions & directions relating to this matter. I am therefore impatiently expecting Coll° Blakeney's arrival that the levies may be making, for I fear little will be done till he comes with what your Grace is pleas'd to mention. But his arrival I doubt not will put great life & vigour into the affair, and I think there will be no great difficulty in procuring provisions & transports for what men may be rais'd in this Province & New Hampshire. I am very sensible how much the time presses to be ready in this glorious undertaking, and I earnestly wish Coll° Blakeney may soon be here. I hope his Majesty's subjects in North America will on this occasion universally show their resentments of the many injuries & cruelties, violences & depredations they & their fellow subjects have suffer'd from the unjust & barbarous Spaniards, and that they will exert themselves with an uncommon zeal for his Majesty's service & for the honour of his Crown, & more especially in an enterprize

the success whereof will so essentially advance their own interests. In this Province are 23 regiments of foot & 4 of horse, & I have given out my orders to the Coll° of each regiment for publishing my proclamation for incouragement of the inlistment of the new levies, and I shall to-morrow take the advice of his Majesty's Council whether any further step can be taken at p̄sent in this great affair.

I have the honour to be with the most profound duty & regard, my Lord Duke,

Your Grace's most faithful & most obed^{t} hum. serv^{t}.

J. B.

Boston, April 30, 1740.

(Fletcher, to Hāmbrō.) (Brown.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — The 29 of last month came to my hands your favours of 24 Jan^{y} & 12 Feb^{y} (way of Lix^{a}), and I am to own with the greatest gratitude your vigilance & constant advices in my affairs, as well as the indefatigable pains you take for my interest, by yourself & by a great number of your friends the Quakers, & yet after all I find you absolutely give up N. Hamp̄, & expect the appointment of a new Gov^{r} for that Province every day, & that you had also great reason to beleive there would soon be another appointed also for the Massachusetts, after mine & my friends' utmost indeavour to ward of such a mischief. I hope I shall be inabl'd to submit with patience to the orderings of God's providence in this great affair. I am surpriz'd at what you say about Gov^{r} Holden, to whom I have never given the least occasion of disgust, but have alwayes treated him & his character with the highest respect. I will not fail of owning by the next good convey^{a} the Hon^{ble} M^{r} Doddington's generous and unmerited

respect & kindness. We are impatiently expecting the Lond^{n} ship. Give my love to M^{r} Belcher, & believe me, Sir,

Your loving broth^{r} & friend. J. B.

OSTON, May 1, 1740.
(Fletcher to Hambro) (Brown.)

TO PAUL MASCARENE.

SIR, — Sometime the last month I receiv'd your favour of the 27 March, by which I was glad to find you safely arriv'd at Annapolis Royal, and that you had been well receiv'd as the head of his Majesty's Province of Nova Scotia,* on which honour I heartily congratulate you & wish you much peace & satisfaction in a long exercise of the powers with which his Majesty has invested you. I see you had issu'd a proclamation for the settlement of the civil government until your further orders, & I am glad to hear that all things were quiet and easy among you, notwithstanding the rumours of warr. I have lately receiv'd letters from Lond^{n} as far as the 12 Feb^{y}, when there was an imbargo thrôout Great Britain and Ireland, & all the King's ships were fitting & manning, & a French warr expected, which may God Almighty avert. I am sure these northern colonies are in a miserable defenceless condition. If I can render you any accept^{a} service here you may with freedom command, Hon^{ble} Sir,

Your most obed^{t} humble servant. J. B.

BOSTON, May 2, 1740.
To the care of the young lady, his daught^{r}, Miss Betty.

---

* Major Mascarene was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia on the death of Lieutenant-Governor Armstrong. — EDS.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hon^ble Sir, — The post brings me your favour of 2 instant. Coll° Westbrook writes me he cannot furnish the oak, so I must look out elsewhere. I am glad you perform'd the solemnity at publishing the declar^a of warr with Spain in so handsome a manner, especially when you had to do with two such simpletonies; the whole affair is in the prints. The last week I issu'd orders to the Coll^os of the several regiments of this Province to beat up for voluntiers for the expedition, & now send my order of same purport to Coll° H. Sherburne, & inclosed is one you must forward to Coll° Gilman, & I have told Huske to send you some of his papers in which is the New Hamp̃ proclamation, & the two Coll^os must be furnisht with a number of them. I shall be glad of your suggestions from time to time of any thing more you think may be done to show my zeal for the King's service on this occasion. You must record & then return the inclosed. A ship in 8 weeks from Ireland to Rhode Island sayes 'twas generally thought a speedy French warr was unavoidable, which no doubt may be the reason we see no ship from London. He sayes vast preparations were making by sea & land. What will come of *the poor little Province* in such an event? I fully depend to hear the name of your new Governour by the first ship from London, & I think you may order all your affairs with such a view. Cou'd you sell your estate in New Hampshire, a retreat to Stroud Water &^ca might finally be the best thing for your family. Huske is looking out for a house & intends to move hither. Doubtless it will be pleasing to Mad^m. You cannot easily perceive what the fiends at home have been practising; lying, perjury, forgery, & what not? Gov^r Holden was serv'd with a 2^d edition of S^r C. W's letter, but rather worse, & which the good gent^m beleiv'd,

and is grown not only cool but sower. Doubtless S^r^ Rob^t^, the Duke, & L^d^ Wilmington have been instructed in the same manner. Their resolution is ℔ *fas aut nefas*, & *Acheronta movebo*, that it must not be wonder'd at if they succeed about Massachusetts. God governs the world in infinite wisdom & goodness, & does all things that are best for us, if it be not our own faults. I humbly ask his gracious assistance to inable me to submit to all the carvings of His providence. With my kind respects to M^m^ Waldron, I remain, Sir,

Your very good friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, May 5, 1740.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — I yesterday receiv'd your favours of March 1, 11, 19, & 21, ℔ Remick, with the several papers they inclosed, which I have inspected with my best attention. By the next week's post I shall transmit to the Gov^r^ of Pensilvania copy of yours of 21 March with what else relates to Rob^t^ Jenkins's counterfeiting the bills of c^r^ of that Province.

And now, brother, I am in the most sincere & affectionate manner to thank you for your vigilance & most unwearied care to prevent the success of the malice of my enemies in indeavouring to oust me of my commissions I hold for the governments of this Province & that of New Hampshire. The uprightness & warmth with which your friends (the Quakers) have acted at this critical juncture for my service I shall ever bear the most gratefull remembrance of, & be ready to retaliate to their Friends here in every reasonable way they may desire of me. I see you had receiv'd my ans^r^ to the complaint of John North & others & given it to M^r^ Belcher, & that a copy of it was making out that the original might be presented to

the Board of Trade. Waldo's malice is so inveterate that I have no expectation of his dropping that affair. What could be so villainous as the letter (I have no doubt) he forg'd and deliver'd to S^r^ C. W.? A man that could be guilty of that, where will his wickedness stop? I thank you for the copies you gave of it to L^d^ Presid^t^ & to M^r^ Stone. The ans^r^ I have sent to North's complaint may be sufficient for that, but mayn't take of what impressions may be made by the many affidavits made out here by Waldo's order, and sent away in Feb^y^ last while I was at New Hampshire, to which I am with all diligence making out contradictory evidence, but as I am oblig'd to send to George's River (near 200 miles from hence), it takes time to get it done, but I shall dispatch what further evidence I have to send as soon as possible, & must pray you to gain time till I can send it away. I hope before this time you have receiv'd my letter to M^r^ H. Walpole respecting M^r^ P. Dudley. It was dated 21 Jan^y^ & went away in Feb^y^, original ℔ Laggit & duplicate ℔ Snelling, which letter, I think, will give full satisfaction. If I must be insulted by private persons even in the very chair of government I had as good resign my commission. It was a villainous insinuation (no doubt of Waldo's invention) that I should say any thing disrespectfull of M^r^ Walpole, which I never did, but would do any thing he would desire of me consistent with the King's honour & my own, & I am sure he would not put me to do any thing in contradiction to either. I say again I am sensible of your great industry to keep me in both my commissions & observe what you heard drop from Shirley's wife, which lookt as if she had had a foot o' the tail from the D——, & that my enemies seem'd something quiet 6 March; yet I am again thankfull that you will be watchfull, for I am still very apprehensive of danger as to both governments, but more especially New Hampshire since the decision of the line, & thereby the inlargement of

that Province. Pray give my thanks to my worthy friends Mr Russell & Mr Storke for not signing the petition. As you say, my enemies stick at nothing & I think lying, perjury, & forgery seem easy to 'em. When I reflect on the many p̃sent difficulties attending my case, it will be a great atchievement if you are able with all your interest and that of your Friends to keep me in. I know Mr Wilks & Newman are my steady friends & would do any service in their power for me. I must pray you to procure from Sir Charles a warrant for your cousin Andw to be Register of the Court of Admiralty. It would be a great dishonour to me & to him to have him put out after my putting him in, & I can't beleive Sr C. would make any stick about it, if you went to him at a proper juncture. I am greatly surpriz'd at the decision of the Line, but shall forbear any thing about it, tho' should say a great deal were you & I in a proper place together.

I am glad you follow Mr Doddington's advice to give up nothing. Paris * speaks the truth, if they don't get me out at New Hampshire all they have done about the Line will not content 'em. They will therefore (as you say) push hard for that, & it will be a glorious victory if you should at last baffle 'em in that article. I take notice of the 2 accounts of Mr Jno Sharp's for New Hamp̃, 18. 13. 0, & in Leighton's affair, 16. 14. 4. The latter ought to be charg'd to this Prov̌, & not to me. As to 3d account of 195. 18. 4, Mr Sharp & you are perfectly right that this Province ought to pay every farthing of it, for it was to defend the Assembly from the gross imputation of bribery & many other things, & to which they made out an answ & sent their Agent, & Mr Wilks cannot make the least objection to the payment. I am sure I will pay none of it; it would be cruel & ruinous for any body to

* Ferdinand John Paris, a lawyer in London, who was employed by Thomlinson. — Eds.

imagine I should. I am indeavouring every day to turn any of my estate in this town into money to some value to discharge your bills, & I will not rest till it 's done, for I am most earnestly desirous to make you easy. I remain, with an unfeigned respect, Sir,

Your broth^{r} & friend. J. B.

So soon as it's the proper season I will send you a bbr. of good cranberries.

Herewith comes mine to Doddington w^{c} you & M^{r} Belcher will do with as you shall judge proper.

Boston, May 7, 1740.
(Brown. Paice.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — Yesterday arriv'd Cap^{t} Renwick from Lond^{n}, & brought me your letter of 24 Dec^{r} in ans^{r} to several of mine, as far as 30 October. I find ℔ my copy book that I have since wrote you ℔ Hall, Curling, & Hoar, of Nov. 20, 26, Dec^{r} 3 & 11, which were got to your hands (besides several since), & as this ship did not leave London till 25 March it is matter of great surprize, & what I can't account for, that after my solemn threatnings & earnest intreaties to the contrary you should dare to let my letters be unanswer'd. If you can find a better friend or a better father, you may cleave to him, but I will not be so treated. I am in earnest, & pray you to beleive me.

As to the matter depending with M^{r} Lloyd's Execu^{rs}, I have a good prospect of compleating a bargain for my estate at Mortlake in a few weeks, and to get discharg'd from that debt, which hangs on my head & heart more than any other particular affair of my life, and I am determin'd to get thro' it as soon as possible. I have a

handsome letter from the Execu^rs & another from M^r G. Lloyd to which I shall make ans^w by the next ship. I say I think I have now a fairer prospect to get thro' the business than at any time heretofore. It is an odd ungratefull way you practice of saying one time after another you'll write D^r Colman, and commonly make it so long as you had as good not do it at all. Such fidling, trifling, unmanly practices make me asham'd & sick. Do you see me do so with any body? No. I rather abound in a strict faithfull correspondence with every friend I have, & it is something owing to my aversion & hatred to any thing that carryes the face of indolence or laziness. The letter D^r Colman wrote Governour Holden was not (as I thought) upon your account, but mine, as I have since been told, & was for an antidote to a poison that had been administred to prejudice the Gov^r against me, being an anonymous letter sent him of the most scurrilous, villainous kind that ever was penn'd, & it has had its effect, for your uncle writes in Jan^y that the Gov^r was sower, out of humour, & blam'd me. What shall we say, Jon^a, to the practice of such secret, hellish wickedness? Why, God suffers it for the punishment of my sins, therefore I will not murmur or complain, but pray for his grace that I may forsake & abhorr every thing that may offend His holiness & purity. D^r Colman is very good & has been indeavouring & still is to undeceive the Gov^r. Time must discover whether he succeeds. I shall be glad to receive your letter to him with the Magazine. Cap^t Coram justly deserves the respect of the nation, and to be handsomely taken care of for his life. I am well pleas'd with the handsome speech you made for him to the D. of Bedford. I am glad you see your folly in the letter to B—ll—m. Remember therefore to be very cautious in taking steps with any body here but under my cover, alwayes beleiving a man near 60 must generally be of service in his thoughts to the rawness of a man at

30; & here I can't help mentioning with the greatest concern & affection to you your conformity to the Chh of England; & with[t] a previous lisp to me in so considerable an alteration, it was the greatest folly you could be guilty of, & could I have imagin'd it you had never sat your feet off your native countrey. It has vastly hurt you in your temporal interest (I wish it ha'n't otherwise); it has made all the Dissenting interest *cool* towards you in Engl[d] & here, & in that way it has also greatly disserv'd me, and your hugging Checkley * in the manner you did was a piece of most imprud[t] conduct, — a man that had been a non-juror here for a long time & odious to this whole countrey. Oh, Jon[a], learn to be thoughtfull, cautious, & wise; but these things grieve me & I must not dwell upon them. I rejoyce that you begin to see your folly, & that you think as formerly that the Dissenters are the best livers. What will it avail a man in the great day of accounts to have had the form of godliness without the power? and as to doctrine, I know not wherein the Dissenters & Chh differ, if the latter will stick to their 39 Articles. I shall say no more on this head, but commend you to y[e] guidance & teaching of God. No doubt S[r] Rob[t] & L[d] Presid[t] & perhaps the Duke have been serv'd with letters of the same kind as those to S[r] C. W. & to the Gov[r]. However, I think to venture to write them again. I highly approve your showing me the darkest side of things, for I hate to be flatter'd. Nothing can be of a more pernicious & ruinous nature for a man's conduct in life. I find the boundaries between the Provinces are setl'd intirely in favour of New Hamp; so I daily expect to hear the appointm[t] of a new Gov[r] there; nor should I be surpriz'd, when I view the infernal arts that have been practis'd & the p̄sent

* Rev. John Checkley, a native of Boston, where he was born in 1680. In 1724 he was fined by the Supreme Court for a libel on the ministers and people of New England. In 1727 he went to England to obtain Episcopal ordination, but was refused by the Bishop of London. Subsequently he was ordained by the Bishop of Exeter, who sent him to Narragansett. He died in Providence in 1753. See Allen's Biographical Dictionary. — Eds.

situation of affairs, that the same is done for this Province. I pray God to inable me by His grace to possess my soul in patience. One great concern to me is how you will be able to steer under such a difficulty, for it will not be possible for me to support you any longer. You must come home, unless you can get your living in Westminster Hall, & it seems hard to me that after nine years study you should not. However, either in that way or by marrying to advantage you must be able to stay o' that side the water or come hither. And I shall now proceed on the grave affair of marrying. Your tho'ts are just, that it is a transaction of the last importance & w^{t} you mention for the spring & motive of your proceedings is truly right. I intirely give over Rhohampton * & approve the matter with Miss Hatfield. The character you give of the way & manner of her education, her good sense, temper, &^{ca} — are unfading things, and £6000 (tho' not a great) is a handsome fortune & with industry in your business might support you. I have therefore wrote the inclosed, which you may use as you please. I am oblig'd to M^{rs} Carter for her kind regards to me. Her nephew that liv'd with me about 30 years agoe & dy'd afterwards at BB^{s} was a promising young gent^{m}. Thus I have answ^{d} every thing necess^{a} in yours. I will onely say that I am plain & open, while I confirm what I have said must certainly be your lot in case of a supersedeas. I wish you all the blessings of this & a better life, & am alwayes, my dear son,

Your very affectionate father. J. B.

Boston, May 8, 1740.

You will, my son, consider the charge of a marry'd state & be well satisfy'd in y^{t} part which is necess^{a} to

* Governor Belcher had several times referred to the possibility of a marriage of his son to one of the daughters of Samuel Holden, whose country residence was at Roehampton. — Eds

support it. How old is the young lady? and how old her Aunt Carter, & is she a widow? & what is her husband's Christian name?

(Brown. Paice.)

TO MISS HATFIELD.

Mad^{m}, — You may be surpriz'd at the receit of a letter from one so pfect a stranger to you as I am; nor should I give you this trouble but at the request of my son, Councellour Belcher of the Middle Temple, who writes me by the last ship from Lond^{n} of his intention to make his addresses to Miss Hatfield, of whom he gives me such an ingaging character, & prayes for my consent in his proceedings, that I have freely given it. And that you may be no stranger to my son, I think myself bound in justice to say he has been strictly sober & vertuous from his youth; of good capacity & diligence in his studies; has been now 9 years at the Temple, and I am told is an able lawyer for his standing. I know him to be of a fine good temper; is in the 30th year of his age. His person & behaviour I leave to your own observation. He is very dear to me, & I shall alwayes do every thing in my power to promote his welfare & prosperity. You will please Mad^{m} to make my complim^{ts} acceptable to Mad^{m} Carter your worthy aunt, whose nephew M^{r} Benj^{a} Carter was my apprentice about 30 years agoe & soon after dy'd at BB^{s}. He was a promising young gent^{m}. You will please to pardon a freedom of this kind, & when you may think proper I shall esteem the favour of a line from you. That every circumstance in life may keep pace with your own wishes is the desire of, Mad^{m},

Your very hum. serv^{t}. J. B.

Boston, May 8, 1740.

(Brown. Paice.)

TO BUBB DODINGTON.*

Sir, — I am in the first place to ask pardon for presuming to give you a trouble of the nature I am now doing, & which may justly surprize you from so perfect a stranger as I am to the Hon^ble^ M^r^ Doddington; yet the large account I have receiv'd from my broth^r^ M^r^ Partridge of your unmerited goodness in a readiness to do me kind offices at a juncture when I really need 'em, I say such humanity & such candour from a gent^m^ to whom I am not capable of making a return, will not suffer me to be silent. I y^r^fore pray you, Sir, to accept from me the sentiments of a heart fir'd with gratitude; and as I know you have a great interest in his Majesty let me humbly beg of you to soften as much as may be the censure the Lords of the Privy Council drew up ag^t^ me, & has since been approv'd by the King, & that this first fault (not of the most heinous nature) may be forgiven or receive a less punishm^t^ than my being depriv'd of his Majesty's commiss^ns^ which I have the honour to sustain here & in New Hampshire.

Before his Majesty honour'd me w^th^ his commiss^ns^ I was one of the principal merch^ts^ of this countrey, but upon my appointment I quitted every other way of life that I might be the more capable of his Majesty's service in the Provinces under my care, and it has hapn'd the accepting of the government has been a vast damage to my family, for altho' I have been in it near 10 years, yet such has been the straitness of the Assemblies in their grants for my support y^t^ I have hitherto been oblig'd to spend some thous^ds^ of my private fortune to support myself in the governm^t^ in some manner equal to the dignity of his

* George Bubb Dodington, Lord Melcombe, was born in 1691, and educated at Oxford. In 1715 he was chosen a member of Parliament; and from that time until his death, in 1762, he took an active and not always creditable part in public affairs. See Rose's Biographical Dictionary, vol. vii. p. 97, and Horace Walpole's Letters, *passim*. — Eds.

Majesty's commission; & I can call this whole country to witness that no Gov^{r} has ever more strictly asserted the honour of the Crown & his Majesty's prerogative than I have done, even to the frequent disgust of the Gen^{ll} Assemblies of the Province & who for y^{t} reason have been alwayes very stingy & strait in their supporting me, and after all these hardships to be at once depriv'd of my bread & honour in consequence of the censure past on me is very shocking. I therefore humbly pray you, Sir, to take my case into your kind consideration, & so represent it to S^{r} Rob^{t} Walpole. I have a large family of child^{n} and grandchild^{n} who wou'd be great sufferers on my being superseded. I again would beg leave, Sir, to say that it's impossible fully to suggest to you the malicious arts that have been practis'd by my enemies to render me obnoxious to the King's ministers. Lying & forgeries have been some of them, to which S^{r} Charles Wager w^{n} you see him will be able to speak. I am told one reason given why I should be superseded was that I had held the King's com̃iss^{ns} near 10 years, which with much submission I think can't be allow'd a reason unless it were a government where a gent^{m} might make a fortune, which is impossible to do in the Provinces where I have the honour to command; for the allowances of the Assemblies from both, & the perquisites of the governm^{ts} besides, have not made out *communibus annis* a thous^{d} pounds str. a year, which is but a small pittance to live with in the figure of a Gov^{r}. Again, I would with modesty say Gov^{r} Belcher is not without his friends in the countrey & the King's ministers have had a vast deal of trouble for many years past with this countrey, & a change will undoubtedly create new ones from the discontents which may arise from the changes made here by a new Gov^{r}, which may hurt his Majesty's service, & the more at so critical a juncture as this is; & if after all I must be so severe a sufferer as to be dismiss'd, I must be oblig'd to repair to Court there to

lay my hard case before his Majesty. But I beg I may still hope in your goodness to represent my case to the King, & also to S^r^ Rob^t^, as you shall judge proper. May you, Sir, live long in great health & in high favour with his Majesty (the best of sovereigns), and while your countrey is gaining the advantage of your good services may you be reaping the honours due to your superiour merit, and thus I am, much honoured Sir,

Your most obed^t^ & most hum. serv^t^. J. B.

Boston, May 8, 1740.

(Brown. Paice.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hon^ble^ Sir, — Yours of 9 curr^t^ lyes before me. Whether continued peace or warr with France remains very uncertain, & so is the affair of a new Gov^r^ for Mass^a^. The Line no doubt takes the course it does that you may have that blessing. Let me advise you as much as possible to possess your soul in patience. I am well pleas'd with your ratiocination on the matter of Falm^o^, & wish you may finally conclude on what shall have the best tendency to your comfort & honour. I think Huske told me last night he is to have a house of M^r^ Boreland's. It's alwayes in the power of a Councellour to resign; so you may as such give yourself a *quietus* when you please. I think Parker will make the best Sec̃ry if you resolve to quit, & unless you have any thing material to the contrary let the commission I have sign'd be fill'd up for him. I have also sign'd a commission for Special Justices for the Superiour Court, which phaps may be needless. Is there not one subsisting in which Huske stands? The Cap^t's^ visset is mysterious. I am sorry for the death of the Collector,* who, I think, was inoffensive. As to the

* Benjamin Plummer, the Collector at Portsmouth, died May 8, 1740, after an illness of four days. He was only twenty-four years of age, and had no relatives in America. — Eds.

forgery sent Gov^r^ Holden I desire you would be very muth about it at present, because I am oblig'd to keep it secret, the better to ans^wr^ some good end. It's a bad wind blows no body good. I am glad you are like to be an accidental gainer by a strait line, but pray what will the poor inhabitants gain by a tract of distant, howling wilderness? How will they settle & defend it? Your grand Province must now be a barrier to the poor little Province of Mass^a^, so you'l have an opportunity to return our antient tenderness of that kind. As the dance is over, the next thing is to pay the fidler 15 or £20,000. As any thing new occurs you shall know it from, Sir,

Your ready friend. J. B.

Boston, May 12, 1740.

(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I have yours ℔ the northern post of 12 ins^tt^, & have little now to say, no ship being since arriv'd from Lond^n^, tho' Fones & Rhymes are daily expected. As I said a post or two since, were I with you I could say a great deal on the *surprizing event* — but — The Massachusetts most certainly have been infatuated for 20 odd years past, & have seem'd to study how they could provoke the King & his Ministers. Altho' Justice seems to have leaden heels, yet it moves steady, & its offenders finally feel the grasp of its iron hands. Most certainly at my arrival this affair might have been setl'd in the most easy, amicable manner. I think you are mistaken about landlords & lords proprietors, for it was one of the foundations on which the matter proceeded that the Line, fall as it would, was not to affect property but jurisdiction onely, that all prior grants must doubtless be good, for I at p̄sent think it impossible that such a flagrant injustice can possibly be impos'd on mankind in an

English government as to alter men's rights & propertys. I am not, I assure you, with[t] any fears that the obstinacy of the late House of Reps., thro' the whole of the last year, in not supplying the Treasury may be call'd a downright forfeiture of the Charter. What can be a greater affront to the King? & what a greater breach upon his people? than not to pay those who have just demands on the government & to have an entire neglect of the defence of the whole Province, the people thereby left naked & the enemy invited to make depredations & ravages as they please. What the coming Assembly may be, or their temper, is very uncertain. To touch once more on the late event. The deceas'd hero,* say monster, destroy'd the whole affair at Newbury,† & generations to come may rise up & call him *cursed.* I salute you very kindly as, Hon[ble] Sir,

Your friend & serv[t]. J. B.

Boston, May 15, 1740.

℔ Cap[t] Huske.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — The 17 currant I receiv'd ℔ Fones your several letters of March 20, 21 & 22. That respecting M[r] Lloyd's affair I shall ans[w] by itself, & now go on to the others. I am sorry M[r] Newman should retain any regard for M[r] D——y,‡ who has made himself such a prostitute to every thing that's mean & vile. I should 'a' been glad of a letter from Cap[t] Coram, but must wait the next ship. I am amaz'd at the repeated reports of the Lds. of Tr—de on Gulston & Companies memorial, but still more at the decision of the grand affair between

---

* Cook. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

† 1731. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.* — The reference is to the meeting, at Newbury in the autumn of 1731, of Committees of the Legislatures of New Hampshire and Massachusetts in order to try to effect a settlement of the boundary disputes. — Eds.

‡ Paul Dudley. — Eds.

the Provinces, & this is all I shall say on either at present. How could M^r^ J. Sharp act so ungenerous a part to you (after you was retain'd as council) as not to let you into a share of the pleadings? I am sure this don't tally with his repeated professions of friendship to me & to you. However, as you observe, since it took the turn it did, it's best for you. I hope my letter to M^r^ Horatio Walpole of 21 Janua ℔ Laggit and its duplicate ℔ Snelling are got to hand, which I think will give full satisfaction to his Exc^y^ for my negative on that unworthy man. I might have also mention'd what Sec̆ry Willard told me some years agoe, when comiss^ns^ were made out to the several Justices of the Province, & the Sec̆ry offer'd him his, he refus'd it, & with great disdain. Sure it is impossible that his Excellency will insist that I should suffer such a man to sit with me at the Council board when he calmly considers these things, — at least till he humbles himself to me in a handsome letter.

I am sensible the matter of Auchmuty must be wav'd at present. I shall expect my cane as soon as you can get it ready. I desire to praise God with my whole heart that my health is almost as formerly. Why will you, Jon^a^, go on trifling with so valuable a friend as D^r^ Colman? & M^r^ Hugh Hall (who is my very good friend) this day asking whether I had no letter for him from you seem'd much troubled w^n^ I was forc'd to tell him I had not. Really, Jon^a^, you bring shame & dishonour on me & on yourself by treating gent^m^ that are my friends, & would fain be yours, with so much neglect & ill manners. Why will you so often stirr up my anger on this head? It has been the rule of my life from one 25 March to another to look over the file of the past year's letters & not to leave one unanswer'd, & I have found my account in so doing. Nay, tho' I have had vastly more on my head & hands than you could ever pretend to. The Register of Admiralty being but a trifling place it will

the more dishonour me to have your brother put out after I have put him in. You must therefore with Coram plye S^r^ Charles close for a warrant. Sh—r—ly is in the dregs of poverty, with a large family, & is as mean, false, ungratefull & perfidious as any instance I have met with, but in short this world is full of such creatures. I am making my utmost efforts to remit your uncle a considerable sum very soon, & I will do it if all the interest & estate I have in the world will accomplish it. I can't enough express my gratitude for his great & unwearied care, vigilance & fidelity to my interest & service. Such a friend is worth the name of one & my heart is fir'd with gratitude to the whole body of Quakers who have at this juncture given such signal proofs of their sincerity to serve me at a time when I so much wanted their interest & friendship; & yet after all my enemies with you do by Fones assure their confederates here that New Hampshire is already gone, & that Sh—r—ly will soon have his comiss^n^ for Mass^a^, but your uncle seems to think otherwise. I wish he mayn't be deceiv'd, & much I wish so for your sake. Surely the infernal dungeon can hardly produce an equal to W—l—do for pride & rancorous malice. Methinks the forg'd letter he gave S^r^ C. Wager should destroy his C^r^ with the King's ministers & with every other honest & good man. The Collector of Piscataqua dy'd a few days since. I sh'd think that big enough for a broken barrister; if not, & New Hampshire must finally be rent from me, why mayn't he have that?

I now come to the great affair of matrimony, which for reasons I have mention'd seems to be absolutely necessary for you to come into with as much sooness as wisdom will allow. I remember talking with M^r^ Shirley some years agoe upon that article with respect to you. He said it would be some thousands in the scale that you marry'd while I was Gov^r^, for that the name of a Gov^r's^

son of so considerable a countrey would go a great way with a young lady. The present Sollicitor Gen^ll^, I think, married a shoemaker's daughter in Fleet Street, & had with her 6000 gs., when I suppose he had nothing but his gown to weigh against it. I may be right, or perhaps wrong; so it may be best to keep this to yourself, tho' by a prud^t^ inquiry you may know how the matter was. You say you have been lately in close treaty with the lady you mention'd to me, & that the prospect was favourable. If you can get the lady's heart her friends (which are but distant & collateral) will not be able to keep you out of possession of her person & fortune. You say you soon expected her ultimate resolution, which I shall be glad to know.* Can't our choice friend Coram & his good spouse assist? Whatever you do in the matter must be with great closeness & privacy. To marry a qualification will be a fine thing, but much finer to obtain your election at Tamworth or somewhere. That, as you observe would soon give you a figure in the Hall. My dear son, I am in this difficult situation of affairs more concern'd about your settlement in life than about any other single article of my family, for I can do for you no more than I can do. I remain, with great affection,

Your carefull father. J. B.

Boston, May 19, 1740.

Jones (to Bristol). Pace.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hon^ble^ Sir, — I have your favour of the 26 currant. As to this Assembly, they carry on the phrensy as you'll find by yesterday's work, & I beleive before the year

* Apparently the answer was unfavorable. Jonathan Belcher, Jr., was not married until after his return to America, when he was married to the daughter of Jeremiah Allen. — Eds.

expires will hardly leave Jupiter a hair upon his face, but will bid defyance to his imperial resentment & then the sh—psk—n may serve to cover a cartouch box for some cavalier. Altho' there was no alteration 7th of last month yet I really think you'll hear there is by Rhymes, yet I can't guess at the name, tho' Bl—d—n's rake is as likely as any body. What you heard was said about the Duke was a mistake; nor dare I have spoke so, nor could it have been wise if I had dar'd. You may depend on my earliest advices, & that they will be such as you may entirely relye on. To print the inclosed I think would gratifye the clan, do no good here, & hurt our friends with you, so I return it. Nobody wishes you better than does, Sir,

Your assured friend. J. B.

Boston, May 29, 1740.

(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — Yours of 30 ulti. is before me. ℘haps the advices ℘ Rhymes, who came hither yesterday in 6 weeks from London, may flatten the clan more than any ship that has yet arriv'd. Rymes & Sam. Wentworth came yesterday to wait on me in a dutifull manner, with a packet from the Earl of Egmont, a great favourite of the King's & an annuall correspondent of mine. I have letters to 17 April. The storm has spent itself without any execution in either Province, & I beleive I must be oblig'd to come & see you when this Assembly rises. I fancy the 4 millions of acres will be lotted into gardens &ca. if Mass[a] should not be able to get a reconsideration, which they'll struggle hard for in 20 ways before they'll despair. ℘haps the poor little Province may finally be coopt up in itself. Bl—d—n has been the —— that has done all the ——. There may be a way found to bring

the matter into Westminster Hall, & not by appeal or complaint. I am perswaded Ipswich,* who is so plethorick, must suffer a new & large phlebotomy before things get to a conclusion. You may depend I will consult his health on that head in all the ways I can. I have not heard a syllable relating to Kingswood. You'll find Pam † did his duty to our Sarah.‡ I am sorry for the new affliction of our worthy Coll° H. The affair of the store ship is adjusted & the masts are to come to Nantasket with all dispatch; but fall back fall edge, I have nothing to do in that matter, yet the Devil will be busy. I can't say what will be the upshot of the session here, but doubtless bad enough, tho' the bounty for inlisting is a fine thing in the Gov^r's favour. The detection of the accursed forgery to S^r Charles Wager has been of eminent service to your friend, & as much as possible the reverse to Trinkalo,§ who I beleive is in the dreadfull situation such villains deserve to feel. They say he darn't stay there, nor come here. You'll learn more particulars from the son of the hang'd Yorkshire ‖ y^n may be come at otherwayes. This is a red letter day, & I can't inlarge, but am alwayes, as you know, J. B.

Boston, June 2, 1740.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I have yours of 2 & 6 instant by the posts. As to the D— and the Qu—k—rs, let it remain a secret, tho' fact. P—l is but as he is, tho' I could not have thought him so silly. What may be your new acquisition is uncertain. I pretty much agree about the negroes' holi-

* John Rindge. — Eds.

† Governor Belcher's clerk wrote "Sam," and the Governor changed it to "Pam." The meaning is obscure. — Eds.

‡ Paul Dudley. — Eds.

§ Samuel Waldo. — Eds.

‖ John Thomlinson. — Eds.

day. Lord Egmont is a great favourite tho' not a minister, nor was his long letter at all upon New England politicks. I had many packets ℔ Rhymes & his passengers, & I believe no roguery attempted on them. I am fully easy & think Sarah's oblig'd to me for turning quack to vomit & purge her once a year, which may be a service to her broken constitution. You know the filthy slut loves money, & she finds few such physicians as I am, for I administer all gratis. Sancho and Trinkalo were (undoubtedly) the authours of the villainous forgery. The latter (they write) deliver'd it with his own diabolicall hands. I have nothing particular of that to the worthy Gov^r.* What you hint will not hasten me to New Hampshire, for (as a secret between us) I am afraid the glorious grand affair is laid aside, if 'twas ever intended.† I could say more; but Morris may tell us of Sancho, the Don, & the boundaries. The wind is fair, & he's daily expected. I am very kindly,

Yours. J. B.

Boston, June 9, 1740.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I am favour'd with yours of the 16 & 20 currant. I beleive the wicked young H—— has a hard time of it to clear himself of the quondam companions of his wanton amours. I think all things relating to the Line will rest as at p̄sent, till something new comes from home, which may be hourly expected by Morris. I agree with you that the Prince of Darkness could not dispatch an imp from his infernal pit better qualify'd to scatter plagues and vexations than Sancho. As things stand I can't form a reasonable hope as to New Hampshire. We must have

* Samuel Holden. See *post*, p. 326. — Eds.

† A proposed expedition against the Spanish West Indies, which was carried out in the following year. — Eds.

patience, & a little time may determine us. Your captain is without his fellow for his sort of serious religion & vital piety. You seem impatient for the blessednesses that are hastning to you. I see Sarah continues mean & sordid, and doubtless curses inwardly. I am in great fears that the golden expedition is laid aside. I wish you much health & every other blessing. Hon^ble^ Sir,

Your ready friend. J. B.

Boston, June 23, 1740.

S^r^, — I leave the inclosed open for you to read, seal, & deliver. You must immediately send for Husk, as the affair is to be heard o' Thursday. I think Reed has done the ans^r^ well, yet you may add or leave out, as you think proper. Don't fail to assist all you can at this juncture. ℸhaps it may give a lucky turn to the matter.

(Post.)

TO ELLIS HUSKE.

Sir, — I have yours by the post of the 20, with copy of Roach's petition to the Judge of the Admiralty, which is an extraordinary one, and I beleive the allegations not true. I don't at all scruple but that those whose duty it is to pursue the Acts of Trade in punishing illicit traders are stoutly fee'd the other way, nor have I the least expectation of justice to the Crown, yet it's best you should urge a final decree. This post will tell you Coll° Spotswood * dy'd at Maryland the 7^th^ instant. I am, Sir,

Your ready friend. J. B.

Boston, June 23, 1740.

Sir, — Inclosed is the rough of a petition I have got M^r^ Reed to draw, which must be fairly transcrib'd,

* The Postmaster-General for the English Colonies in North America. — Eds.

sign'd, & put into the Court of Admiralty in ans^{r} to Roach's petition, and you must strenuously insist that there be no further delay of a final decree. This goes under Secry Waldron's cover, whom I have desir'd to assist all he can in the affair. J. B.

(Post.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — I wrote you yesterday, & have little to add. You must send me the produce of the eight rings herewith in 3 or 4^{lb} of good sealing wax & good gilt paper (quarto) & send it by the very first, for I am just out. In this bundle is a leathern wastcoat & breeches, which get lac'd with gold in the handsomest manner, not open or bone lace, but close lace, something open near the head of the lace. Let it be substantial, strong lace. The buttons to be mettal buttons, with eyes of the same, not buttons with wooden molds & catgut loops, which are good for nothing. They must be gilt with gold & wrought in imitation of buttons made with thread or wire. You must also send me a fine cloth jockey coat of same colour with the wastecoat & breeches, lin'd with a fine shalloon of same colour & trim'd plain, onely a button with same sort of that with the wastecoat, but proportionably bigger. The coat may be made to fit me by the wastecoat. I must also have two pair of fine worsted hose to match this suit, a very good hat, lac'd or not, as may be the fashion, & a sett of silver buckles for shoes & knees, & another sett of pinch-beck. I say, let all be good of the sorts, & be sent by first good opportunity. These things may cost £16 or £18, & I will in a few dayes send you a bill for the payment. You have by Fones Cap^{t} Larrabee's present of half a barrell of pickled pork & a barrell with half a doz^{n} hams of our own making.

With these do as your uncle & you think best. I much want Morris's arrivall, when shall write you again, & am alwayes

Your loving father. J. B.

Boston, July 1st, 1740.

(Fones. Snow.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hon^ble Sir, — I am favour'd with y^rs of 30 ulti. & 4 present. You'll find by the prints the Gov^r has sign'd the act for his own support, & this day the bill for supply of the Treasury, out of which the Gov^r is to receive for what he wanted last year & for his this year's grant, — upwards £4800. The Gov^r's friends in the House gain ground. Patience will do great things. The present posture of affairs seems to disconcert the enemies' measures. The grand expedition, fear of an Indian warr, & the great uncertainty of a change keep their auxiliaries (at least) very loose. I don't at all relish the thought of a supersedeas with you. I prefer my reputation & honour to profit or ease. When it is as you fear, it will be time enough to make the best of a bad market. I thank your hint of inviting the Indians hither, & have so manag'd as to bring the Court into a request to me to send an express to 'em, which went away Saturday last (Cap^t Storer, member for Wells) to Saco, Richmond, & George's. If they come, they don't intend mischief. If they do not come, we may presume they do. As to the voyage to G^t Britain we must well consider that, whither they may not be kept drunk there & talk otherwise y^n they have alwayes done here. I take very kindly your constant hint to me for making the best use of the various scenes that now open. This town, as you observe, will feel the smart of the war (I mean in their purses) I beleive Rhymes's ship is after all bound to London, & I hear

loading with masts for the India Company. I am not fully in fear of an Indian warr, so I & my friends must pursue the expedition in every way & method possible till it's sail'd, for phaps the part I may act may be us'd as a test (this to yourself). I will do all I can to ward of an Indian warr.

I can't help saying I am pleas'd that Sarah had a salivation in the House a few days agoe. Had the filthy slut had one of another sort 30 years agoe her bowsprit perhaps might 'a' been now of the common size. My instructions for Massachusetts are the same with New Hamp̃, & I understand they are the same to all these governments. We must get what men we can with you, & if we get none how shall we help it? If the Assembly will do nothing, & the expedition drop thro' on their part, yy must answer it. God willing I intend to be with you 22 instant, & at present think to come on horseback as most for my health. I return the copy of the brief. As the event is known, I shall make no remarks on it till I see you. Inclosed are orders for the Coll^{os} to get lists ready of their regiments, which I will see or not as may be judg'd best when I come. I am uncertain as to Coll^{o} Blakeney's coming hither. The Gov^{rs} of Connecticut and Rhode Island I suppose receiv'd their instructions $\overline{\text{p}}$ Coll^{o} Blakeney at same time I did mine. I write my landlord of being with you the 22, & to have his warrants ready at a minute. Give M^{r} President the inclosed that he may call a Council to pass proclamations of the inclosed tenours, & that no time may be lost I send blanks sign'd for you to fill up. This will be a busy summer. We must be alive & wise. Sir,

Your servant. J. B.

Boston, July 7, 1740.

(Post.)

TO WILLIAM SHIRLEY.

Sir, — You have shown y^r^ desire of contributing what assistance you can for his Majesty's service in the present expedition by recommending to me some persons for officers.

You must be sensible if every gentleman in the Province of your order should take the same freedom you have done, such applications must give me a great deal of trouble. You'll therefore avoid any thing of the like nature for the future. Sir,

Your servant. J. B.

Boston, July 12, 1740.

℔ S. Greenwood.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I have yours of 6 instant ℔ Grely, & of 11 ℔ post, & see you had past the proclamation for incouraging the expedition. The other may be done as you propose. I have prorogu'd this Assembly to the 20 of next month, after my enemies had the mortification to see the Gov^r^ carry his grand points, as — all possible incouragement to the expedition; supply of the Treasury; building a guard ship for the coast; a new inlistment for the Castle, with an addition of 20 men, & all the wages rais'd; the Gov^r's^ last year's salary & this got into his pocket. These were pills or large bolus's, at which the enemy gag'd, but were forc'd to swallow.

My (or our) friends were especially generous to Sarah in another smart salivation last week. If the filthy baggage isn't thorowly cleans'd from her unsoundness, I can do no more than by taking care that proper application should be made towards it. By the advices I have receiv'd in a few days past I think there's no great danger

of a rupture with the Indians, & soon after Storer's return * I expect a number of the chiefs will be here. However this bluster will be a hard stroke upon Trinkalo several ways. I shall, as the fellow did with his class, make the most of this event. And I have great reason to believe the grand *test* will turn out to your friend's great advantage. I am awake & alive. No grass grows to my heels; nor is any stone unturn'd. Last night came to town some of the English officers with my packets from Coll° Gooch, command^r^ of all the American forces, & from Coll° Blakeney, Adjutant Generall of all the forces to be und^r^ Lord Cathcart. Whereas the King depended on my raising but 400 men, I shall raise 1000. Trinkalo & his hounds represented I would not be able to get a man. The painter † is a worthless rascal, & perhaps his brother of the quill will be meaner than he in a little course of time. The address of the Council was got to London by Snelling, who sail'd hence about 12 March, and we must still indeavour to counterwork the party by anti-petitions. My sole business with the Assembly is to recoñend the expedition to them in the warmest manner, and I wish we may be able to raise a couple of hundred men (Teagues & all). Think well about some tawnies ‡ going to Whitehall. It may be safest & best. I think I shall be able to manage it. As I have such great affairs on the tapis here, I mustn't stay with you more than 14 dayes. Sir,

Your assured friend. J. B.

Boston, July 14, 1740.

I now return the brief forgot last post.

(Post.)

---

* See *ante*, p. 308. — Eds.

† Judge Auchmuty. — Eds.

‡ Indians. Governor Belcher was considering the expediency of sending a deputation to England to thwart Waldo. — Eds.

TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

May it please your Grace, — This carryes duplicate of mine of 30 of June, to which your Grace will please to be referr'd. I am now to acquaint your Grace that upon laying his Majesty's instructions respecting the expedition before the Assembly of this Province they have fallen into every thing his Majesty expected from them, as y^r^ Grace will find by the inclosed acts or orders of the Court. I have with the advice of his Majesty's Council appointed ten cap^ts^ for the troops to be rais'd in this Province, which I hope may be a thousand men; & the 23 instant I am to meet an Assembly at New Hampshire to lay before them this important affair, when I wish they may show a proportionable zeal for his Majesty's service with this Province, but as their numbers are small they will not be able to do much. Coll° Gooch & Coll° Blakeney have sent the commissions, pay, & arms for only four companies; but I shall be expecting sufficient for the other six, upon their receiving what I have since wrote them. I am now providing transports for a thousand men, & hope to have them at the place of rendezvous (within the Capes of Virginia) some time in September, which are the place & time Coll° Gooch mentions to me. As his Majesty seems to have had a dependance on onely three thous^d^ men from this continent (from Virginia to Nova Scotia), I hope my raising a third part of that number in this Province will find a gracious acceptance with his Majesty, which will be a sufficient reward for all the zeal I can possibly exert myself with for giving the greatest dispatch in raising & sending away the troops I am charg'd with.

May it please your Grace, — The Assembly of this Province have lately sat about six weeks, & have supply'd the publick Treasury, agreeable to his Majesty's orders,

& have laid a tax for drawing in what bills they were oblig'd to draw in to this time, but I shall not trouble your Grace with any other of their proceedings, because I have duly transmitted their Journals to your Grace. I have the honour to be with all imaginable respect, my Lord Duke,

Your Grace's most devoted & most obed^{t} serv^{t}.

J. B.

Boston, July 15, 1740.

Inclosed are the acts of this Assembly for incouraging y^{e} expedition.

(Snow. Ball.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — My last was 30 ulti. ℔ Fones, duplicate whereof you have herewith; since that I have none of your favours. We think Morris & Shepherdson stay long. The Assembly of this Province are risen after sitting about six weeks, & the session is come out as well as any since I have been in the government. They have supply'd the Treasury according to the King's instructions. Drawn in all the money they are oblig'd to do to this time. Order'd the forts on the frontiers to be repair'd; a ship to be bought for the defence of the coasts. Have done all the King has requir'd respecting y^{e} exped^{n}. Rais'd the wages of Castle W^{m} & added 20 men. I am much pleas'd with the influence I have had on this Assembly for promoting his Majesty's honour & service & the welfare of the Province.

I am told M^{r} Waldo & Kilby gave out at London that if Gov^{r} Belcher was continu'd he would not be able to get any men for the expedition, but that Waldo's quondam lawyer * (if put in) would raise men easily. I was

* William Shirley. — Eds.

surpriz'd to hear any thing so absurd. The poor man has neither knowledge nor interest to do any thing of this kind, yet the Duke of Newcastle has wrote him to assist what he could in the affair, which letter he let a gent^{m} in town read, & inclosed are copies of four letters he wrote me on this occasion & my short ans^{r}. By this you may see the Duke intends to make my conducting the expedition a handle against me, if he can make out any mistake. I therefore proceed in it with all my zeal & with all my caution; & altho' the King seems to expect but 400 men from this Province, yet I hope to raise a thous^{d} good troops to join my Lord Cathcart; & the 23 instant I meet an Assembly at New Hampshire on this important design, & wish I may be able to raise some men there, tho' I have but little expectation, that Province being very thin in men & estate.

If after all my honest and zealous indeavours & performing this service well I must be superseded it would be cruel treatment, & is what I cannot beleive. Most of the principall gent^{m} of this town have wrote to their friends at London in my favour, & you must be constantly on your watch & guard, for Waldo, Dunbar, Wentworth & *she* Sh—r—ly * will still be indefatigable. Read my letters to Duke of Newcastle & to Lords Trade; then seal & deliver. You'll also communicate to M^{r} Belcher. I saw a letter of 5 April last from Kilby to a gent^{m} here to desire him to discourage the expedition all he possibly could, by which you may see Kilby is not in the Gov$^{r's}$ interest. I am most sincerely,

Your friend & brother. J. B.

Boston, July 15, 1740.

(Snow. Ball.)

---

* Mrs. Shirley was then in London. — Eds.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I have both yours of 18 instant by the post. The late session ended finely, and the members went away in good temper. The distant fears of a French, the pres^t^ fears of an Indian, that already of a Spanish, war, the expedition forming, the poor efforts of Agent K—by, *cum multis aliis*, gave the Gov^r^ considerable influence & advantage, & yesterday's advices ℔ Shepherdson add weight in the right scale. Adieu, paper currency from all the plantations by addresses from the Commons to the King, &^ca^. As to traversing the frontiers, that may be easily obtain'd, and by Agent Wilks' letter I am apt to think Mass^a^ must still keep Fort Dummer, & perhaps all the lands granted before the late determination, & no separate Gov^r^ or any alteration to 22 May, or distant prospect of it. The King gone to Hanover, & all things, as it were, dormant at Court. Some say Trinkalo (being exhausted) is returning in the mast ship, but I something question it. I will make the best of the Ind^n^ visit when it comes, & will think further about sending them further afield. When I come shall remember Casco & Northfield treaties, tho' I don't know for what, & the acts about the expedition. What monsters are they in lying! I have not orders to press a man, nor is there occasion. Voluntiers appear more than enough. I thank you & am much pleas'd with the suggestions for the Assembly. At pres^t^ I think to confine myself intirely to the exped^n^, & which may make out the greater merit.* But I am at last uncertain of coming to you at the adjournment. Next Saturday I expect ans^rs^ to my letters wrote Coll^o^ Gooch &

* Governor Belcher met the Assembly of New Hampshire Aug. 1, 1740. His speech, which is of unusual length, relates wholly to the expedition, and was probably meant for use in England. The editor of the Provincial Papers of New Hampshire (vol. v. p. 69, note) says it "cannot now be found." It is, however, copied in full in Belcher's Letter Book. — Eds.

Coll° Blakeney, & till then I don't know but my quota may be confin'd to 400 men, altho' we have appointed ten cap^ts^, who hope to raise 1000 men. Of this more in my next. Sir, Your serv^t^. J. B.

Boston, July 21, 1740.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — I have receiv'd yours ℔ Shepherdson of 28 April, 7, 13, 16 & 21 May. That rascal Woodside is returned hither to be a lieu^t^ in the pres^t^ expedition. I see my answer to the complaint of North & others (carry'd on by Waldo) was lodg'd at the Plantation Office. I hope you have receiv'd what more I sent relating to that complaint ℔ Jones to Bristol. As Waldo's malice is without bounds, you may depend he will not let the matter rest, but will bring it on when he thinks it most to his advantage. I am therefore very thankfull that you will watch him narrowly & continually till he comes away. I expect he will be every day making new attempts to hurt me. I take notice, brother, with the greatest gratitude, of your indefatigable care & pains to defeat my enemies in all their malicious, wicked attempts & in their new one with my Lord Cathcart. I have good reason to beleive I shall do myself as much honour with the King & his ministers in the affair of the expedition as in any one thing that has been under my management since I receiv'd the honour of his Majesty's commission, and when the affair is compleated I shall transmit to the Sec̃ry of State a full & particular account of my whole conduct therein.

I am sensible the woman at home * is perpetually teazing the Duke in favour of her husband. It was very kind in Baron Scroop that he would let you know if there

* Mrs. Shirley. — Eds.

was any danger, & Mr Whitworth was very good also in all he said to you & I will soon write a letter of thanks to both these gentlemen. I am under great & repeated oblig[a] to Sr Charles Wager for what he said in my favour at the Duke's, & freely & gratefully own to you, brother, that Mr Whitworth made you a compliment when he said that I was under a great deal of oblig[a] to you for your constant sollicitations, nor do I think any man in England cou'd do or would do more. I will not forget half a brr. cranberries for Mr Whitworth. I wish Mr H. Walpole may be made sweet. All I have said to him respecting Mr Dudley is true to a tittle; but how is it possible for me to bring legal testimonies of the private kindnesses I did him from time to time? This cannot be suppos'd, or to bring persons to swear about his insolent carriage to the Gov[r]; yet after all these things, brother, if Mr Walpole would com̃and him to write me a handsome letter & ask my pardon & promise a mannerly behaviour for the future, I should be content to forget all that's past, & to receive him at the Council. But without something of this nature I must be content to run all risks rather than suffer myself to be insulted, more especially since the thing is now become so publick. As to the resolutions of the House of Commons about paper currency in the plantations, I am well pleas'd with them; for emissions of paper, unless fix'd at an invariable standard are but a constant fraud & cheat upon mankind, & the sooner a peremptory stop be put to so vile a practice, the happier will the plantations be & all that have any trade or commerce with them; & I am glad you hadn't opportunity to make opposition to the resolutions. I never had any expectation that Kilby would be able to do any service in what he went about, & was alwayes apprehensive that he was an enemy to the Gov[r], & by what you say I am now fully convinc'd of it. I am told he has no tho'ts of returning to this countrey, but intends to get into partner-

ship with Mr Wilks. He was a lying villain to say what he did at the other end of the town, & I think I may truly say if a Govr might be chosen at this day by the people, I should have 15 voices in 16 thro' the Province. You may depend I shall have no difference with the Assembly when it can be possibly avoided, & you will find all things went smooth & well at the last sitting of the Court, & that the Govr carry'd all the points he desired, except that of obliging the Assembly to ascertain the value of the bills emitted. I wonder Mr Sandys or any member of the Honble the House of Commons should think it a fault in me to give my assent to a bill for more than £30,000, notwithstanding my instructions. Whoever reads that instruction will find the sense of it to be that I am not to consent to emitting more in one year than may be necessary for the support of the government that year, & this I have wrote to the Lords of Trade as the sense of that instruction, & don't remember ever to have receiv'd any new instruction about it. It must also be remember'd that £30,000 of bills at that day is near £60,000 of such bills at this time, & this happens from the bills being issu'd on so false & vile a foundation, & sometimes it happens that the Assembly won't supply the Treasury for a whole year, & then they must supply the next year for the year past & the year to come, so the case has hapn'd this last year, & I have consented to an emission of £80,000 of what they call old tenour bills, or £26,633. 13. 4 new tenour, & without this emission the government could not have subsisted. I thank you very kindly for the list of names of such as did not sign the petition to the Duke. Can't you by Mr Stone or some of the under clerks in the Duke's office procure me a true copy of that petition? For this I should be very thankfull. I can hardly beleive you are rightly informed as to many of the psons, because they profess great friendship to me, especially Mr John Merit. You may yrfore be impos'd

upon as to names, purely to do mischief by making a strangeness between you & some of my friends; y^r^fore get a copy if you possibly can, & I should be very thankfull if S^r^ C. Wager wou'd let you have that original forg'd letter deliver'd him by Waldo. As to the boundary between this Province & Rhode Island I wish it had been agreed between 'em; & I really think the fault was not in the Massachusetts that it was not. I am glad the address from the Council of New Hampshire got to hand in season & was deliver'd to my Lord Presid^t^. I hope it will do good service. Pray give my most humble duty to my Lord Wilmington, & let him know I have not been unmindfull of what he commanded me in the affair of Thetcher, whose heirs have been with me & are preparing proper powers to receive the money & to give the necess^a^ discharges. They live about 100 miles from hence & I am daily expecting to hear further from them, nor will I be negligent in the matter. When the instruction comes respecting the settlement of the boundary between this Province & New Hampshire I shall take care it be duly put in execution. Wilks writes me by this last ship in the most kind and friendly manner. I therefore cannot think he is any other than the Gov^r^s^s^ hearty friend. I observe S. Waldo was the officious, malicious fellow that went about for signers to the petition.

Young Osborn is hardly worth my notice. His father is my very good friend. I must pray you, brõ, to get out & send me a warr^t^ from the Admiralty for Andrew's being Register. I know severall people have wrote for it, & I am afraid by the delay he may lose it, which would be a great trouble to him & a dishonour to me. As to Jon^a^, I wish he may for the future be more observant of my commands & behave with stricter duty than of late, — I mean in writing to me, D^r^ Colman, & such other persons as I mention to him. This he may fancy a

trifling, indifferent thing, but you may tell him I will not be trifled with about it, or allow him to judge of the wisdom of my directions; but if he will not punctually observe & obey me for the future, he may support himself & expect none from me. I leave you to judge whether I have not been too good a father to be neglected & slighted; nor will I accept any of his plausible excuses. I am too old to be turn'd of with shams. Give him this paragraph to lye by him as a constant monitor. I admire how he can be so forgetful & ungrateful to D^{r} Colman. A man that acts so deserves no friendship. I love him, but am asham'd of his conduct. I intend to write you again before this ship goes, & am, d^{r} Sir,

Your loving brother. J. B.

Boston, July 25, 1740.

I am heartily sorry to hear of Gov^{r} Holden's indisposition.

(Knox. Coffin.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I have yours of 25 instant. The chagrin about Agent Kilby is not a little. I think we are coming to an end of this vile paper stuff. How mercifull is it in the King & his Commons to take such care of these plantations, perishing not for lack of vision, but from love to fraud & dishonesty.

They say your Spanish bankrupt certainly comes away sometime this month in Hills, but I wont beleive Trinkalo comes hither till I see him. If the Indians should incline to come up, I don't see how they can put into your river, my stay with you will be so short & uncertain. I shall bring the treaties you mention; the expence in both was from 8 to £10,000. I thank your advice about coming

at the adjournment. If I had not, you might 'a' been sure it had been for good reasons.

I beleive another election may bring your House of Represen^{ves} to be unanimous. I will introduce my speech as you hint. I intend to-morrow to put all things here into the best order I can about the troops, & to be o' horseback at Charlestown Wensday morning at 4 o'clock, & to be the next morning at Hampton by 7 o'clock. This you'll let Coll^{o} Sherburne & all our friends know. M^{r} Presid^{t} may have the inclosed if occasion. I have sign'd a blank for a dedimus to swear the Assembly. If my order to him should not be sufficient, you know the method, & must practice it. If you have any thing necessary to say before you see me, give it to this express. Sir,

Your serv^{t}. J. B.

Boston, July 28, 1740.

℔ express.

TO HENRY SHERBURNE.

Sir, — I have your favour ℔ the post of 15 curr^{t}, & thank you & Madam Sherburne for all your respect & kindnesses. I found it hot on the road, but I thank God I got well home. I heartily wish you a better state of health. Considering your years & that you are often ailing, I don't at all take it amiss that you desire to resign the places you mention, and I shall indeavour to fill them in the best manner I can, when I am clear of my present hurry. As to the party, we must be patient & still hope & endeavour to defeat their violent, malicious attempts. We have ten companies compleated here for the expedition, six of which proceed with^{t} commissions or arms, & I shall be sorry if Cap^{t} Eyre should fail of success. It would be a dishonour to the Province & to the Governour & Council who were so unanimous in his appointment. His friends must therefore exert and assist him all they possibly can.

The thous[d] men rais'd in this Province are all to be in this town to be muster'd & review'd next Monday (25 instant), & after that will soon imbark. I am alwayes, Hon[ble] Sir,

Your hearty friend. J. B.

Boston, August 18, 1740.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Brother Partridge, — Yesterday I receiv'd your kind letters of 27 June & 1 July p[r] Paterson (being duplicates of those p[r] Snelling not arriv'd). I am glad the memorial of a majority of the Councill to the King had been re'd before the Lords Justices wherein (as you observe) were many good arguments against that Province having a separate Gov[r]. I can't but admire that the whole should be rejected, because of the clause mentioning their being annext to this Province. The ans[ws] M[r] Belcher made to Tomlinson's objections are well done. I see you will make the proper use of the protest of the three New Hampshire representatives. I wish the orders were sent forward for marking out the Line. I have reason to believe Tomlinson delayes it, still to make a handle against the Governour. I am lately return'd from New Hampshire where the Representatives past a most malicious vote against the Gov[r],* which vote & my answer shall be sent you by the next.

I thank your care of my letters to the Quakers, M[r] Doddington, M[r] Gurney, & M[r] Hyam, all which I hope will do service. I thank you for duplicate of M[r] Hyam's to me, which I shall answer in a little time, & won't forget the cranberries for him in season. I am heartily sorry for the death of the late excellent Governour Holden. I

* The Journal of the House of Representatives of New Hampshire for this period has not been found. See New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. v. p. 28, note. — Eds.

am afraid your nephew will hardly find any success there; it would be a fine thing if he could. Mr Hall was very desirous you should undertake the affair you mention, & I thought you would rather be pleas'd with it, since you must be paid for your sollicitation, & it might naturally lead you into a larger correspondence with him. He is a gentleman in good circumstances & a large trade. I should be glad you would serve him in the affair. I ask your pardon in this matter, & for the future will be cautious (as you desire). I am glad you are mistaken as to the names of some of the signers of the petition to Duke of Newcastle. Joshua Fleetham is good & patient overmuch. I am asham'd I have not lately wrote him, & ask his pardon, will do it quickly, & find a way to pay him all, or the greatest part, of what I owe him. I am very thankfull for your care in sending my son Andrew's patent for being Register of Admiralty, which I am expecting to receive ℔ Snelling, the charge whereof, being £10. 1. 8, you have plac'd to my account. Your bill to Mr Oliver for another £100 sterlg. shall be accepted & paid. I am glad my cozn Wells and her children were all well. I see you had deliver'd mine by the way of Bristol to Sr Charles Wager, and would consult my son about the delivery of the rest. You will take proper care of my answer to the complaint of North & others, since you have receiv'd what I sent on that head by way of Bristol, & you have all I can do about it, & which I hope may be sufficient. You may depend, Waldo will not drop it, but will take the opportunity he may think best to bring it forward. As to the hints you gave to two members of Parliament about the paper currency in the plantations, I will only say that it is my opinion that it will be the ruin of all the British trade hither, & of the people of the colonies, if they may still be suffered to go on making paper currency, unless it be issu'd on an invariable value. I say, without this care, it must still load

all estates & trade with certain loss and destruction. I am sorry you have not made a particular answer to what I wrote you 20 May respecting my dear son, your nephew, at the Temple. I can't express how much I wish it was in my power to do more & better for him, but he must be content, & so must I. It would rejoyce me much that he was well marry'd, or in good business in the Hall. Tell him he must learn to be a better husband of money, that he mayn't learn it too late by necessitous want of it. However, I will still be his father, & now again say, let him want for nothing, but comfort & incourage him forward in his studies. I shall soon write the Lords of Trade with the proceedings of the Assembly of New Hampshire in their late session. I am so hurry'd in dispatching the troops for the expedition, that I know not whether I shall be able to write my son by this conveyance. Give him my kind love, & beleive me, Sir,

Your loving brother and assured friend.

J. B.

Boston, August 25, 1740.

I have p^{d} towards the bills drawn by you & y^{r} nephew to Mr. Gatcomb 300, Oliver 100, — st^{r} £400, & will soon do the rest.

(West. Coffin.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — Yesterday arriv'd Patterson & brought me yours of 2 ult^{i}. I am sorry you gave me so much reason of complaint by your repeated unanswerable neglect of me. You must remember repentance and promises are but aggravations, without reformation. You may depend fine expressions & fine turns of rhetorick will not avail with me without carrying things into execution. I therefore now charge & beseech you never to carry things to the length you have, least you disburden your-

self of the fond affection of the best of fathers, who now freely forgives & blots out all that's past. I am expecting your letter in answer to what I have again & again said to you of your great & unreasonable expence; but let the answer be what it will I now confirm to you all I have wrote on that head from 20 October last to this time, & when you look over mine of 24 Janu[a] & reflect on the fine estate slipt thro' your fingers in 9 years past, surely you'll think it was high time for me to recover you to your senses, and indeavour to make you think & see & feel the value of money, for it will be a melancholly way of learning it by the wofull want of it, and why should you be discomposed or bewildered by my affection & fidelity to you when I told you in all my letters how desirous I was still to do every thing in my power to support you? But I cannot do what I cannot. I wish you were happily & well marry'd or that you had good business in Westminster Hall, and you must indeed struggle & trye all probable ways (without too much mincing & modesty) to get forward in the way of your profession, or your lot must certainly be as I have said. It's my duty, & best for me & for you, that I be plain, and that you may be grave, wise, & solid, & not deceive yourself. You mention the situations of your brother And[w] & your brother Lyde. Andrew lives with me. I give him his dyet & lodging, & he has not besides for many years past, say *communibus annis*, spent sixty pounds sterling a year, so good a husband is he, & so much he knows the value of money. Your brother Lyde has a wife, six children, & 4 or 5 servants (which is a large family), and does not spend two hundred pounds sterling a year. Pray compare these things with your expence. Your brothers have at present the offices I have given them, but in case of my supersedeas, my successour will have favourites (as well as other governours), & your brothers then perhaps stript of all. Think of the vast expence I have been at

for your establishment in life, & how little for theirs. However, Jon[a], I will go on to support you as far as I am able, & so I now write your uncle, & would have you go on with comfort & steadiness in your studies and practice. Your brother is greatly oblig'd to you for the kind solicitation of his Admiralty patent, but he is an indolent creature, & I know not whether he'll ever write you a letter. I am heartily sorry for the death of that pious & excellent man, the late Gov[r] Holden, who, I doubt not, is happy in a glorious world. The hellish acts practis'd with him against me are beyond expression or conception, and perhaps the same has been done with the great personages I mention'd. I have spoken so fully about your foolish conformity that I add no more upon it, but that I think you will be wise to come of from it gradually with as much honour as you can.

As to Ch—ck—ly & B—ll—m, you must learn wit for the future or bear to let the wise world call you Fool. At present I see there is no alteration of the Gov[r] in either Province. Your uncle & you must be constantly on the sharp look out, for my enemies will be so, & are alwayes double charg'd with infernal malice, Waldo more especially. Wentworth, I hear, is come with Paterson. He was very poor & insignificant. I am told Waldo swears he will (if nothing else will do) ruin himself to ruin me. I had forgot to say that all the places held by your two brothers here are not worth two hundred & sixty pounds sterling a year. Such are their poor settlements and mean subsistences. Pray give my kindest respects to my worthy friend, Cap[t] Coram, to whom I shall soon write. I have not answer'd the kind letters I receiv'd from M[r] Lloyd's executors, & from M[r] G. Lloyd, because I have been ever since making a bargain with Cap[t] Malbone of Rhode Island (whom your uncle knows) for my estate at Mortlake, & am this day to sign the writings with him, & the whole purchase money as soon as the

thing is compleated shall be paid to M^r^ Allen. Pray give my service to them, & let 'em know this, & that I have not been able to do more or sooner than I have; & of this I shall soon write them very particularly. Waldo is full of the Devil, & would do any mischief or wickedness in his power against the Gov^r^, & so would the little insignificant, who, I am satisfied, went over on purpose. I know not whether you have wrote your best of friends (the excellent D^r^ Colman); if not I leave your unworthiness & ingratitude to your own reproaching reflections, which I think will be punishment sufficient to an ingenuous mind. The answers you drew up to the objections made against the memorial of the New Hampshire Counsellours is well done, & I thank you. My service to M^r^ Barnardiston and tell him I'll inquire about the lost Sam^l^ Brooks, & write you. I have this day paid of all your bills in favour of your uncle, altho' you never thought it worth while to mention to me the last of £250 ster^g^. I am so hurry'd in dispatch of the troops for the expedition that I must leave a great deal to be said to my next, & continue, my dear son,

Your very affec̃ father. J. B.

Boston, August 25, 1740.

(West.) (Coffin.)

TO ELLIS HUSKE.

Sir,—I duly receiv'd yours of 22 ult^i^. I have a bill undispos'd of of £157. 1.— sterling, which you & Cap^t^ Moffat may have between you, if you send before it's gone. I suppose you both understand they are publick bills, & that I have no other concern with them than to indorse & receive the money for 'em.

Str^g^.	157. 1.—
Exch^a^ a 400	628. 4.—
is	£785. 5.—

The affair of the expedition with you I find will end as I alwayes suppos'd. I am sorry to complain that your deputy here is often from home when the post gets in, & that my York letters don't come without my sending. If he don't learn more manners, somebody must be found that will. With my compliments to M^rs^ Huske, I am, Hon^ble^ Sir,

Your ready friend. J. B.

Boston, September 1, 1740.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^BLE^ Sir, — I am favour'd with yours of 29^th^ ult^i^. M^r^ Treasurer has sent me £179. —. —, being what I made the ballance, & will pay Pepperell & send me my note left with him, & you'll please to give him the warrant. I am glad my landlady was pleas'd with what I sent.* I thank you for the first Journals, & that I may soon expect the duplicates. I can't bear to mark the sordid, mean rascal's name upon paper. However, we are none of us disappointed, and perhaps the affair is in the best situation. You know it was not possible to avoid the session. I am glad you intend to send me by return of this post an antidote to the vote. As I said before I take it for their *ultimus conatus*, and if we baffle it I think they'll despair. Let's then renew our pristine courage, & behave like ourselves. And you'll gravely & wisely consult the affair of the militia, & have it settled with all prudent dispatch.

Don Granada I think will hardly be here 'till the spring. Inclosed is what I have about the memorial & the line; the latter I am perswaded is delay'd for the arrivall of the vote, & I expect a smart attack this winter from the joint

* "A picture," — probably the engraved portrait of himself. It was sent to Mrs. Sherburne, through Mr. Waldron, at the same time as the present to Mrs. Waldron. — Eds.

artillery of Sancho, Trinkalo, Granada, & M^rs Gypsy * upon both my strongholds, which I will defend to the last extremity with all the arts, skill & bravery I am master of, & as anything good or bad comes to hand I shall send it you, for I don't now expect to see you 'till the time I mention'd at parting. I am ignorant of the rumours you mention of perplexities, &c^a. I have sign'd & return the commission for a Special Justice.

I am much oblig'd to M^rs Waldron & thank her for her favourable acceptance of the trifle by Horney.† I hope she'll keep you in good behaviour as long as the ale lasts, & she favours you now & then with a glass. My good wishes always await you both. Sir,

Your friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, Sept^r 1^st, 1740.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^ble Sir, — I have yours of 12^th p̄sent. Odlin should have been wiser, & not have given the least colour to the enemy. The affair of the expedition ends without any disappointment to me.

I think you have gain'd considerable intelligence out of Yorkshire's letter to the ape,‡ & it's plain that our counterworkings clog their proceedings, but by the strain of Yorkshire's letter I fancy the *unum* is wanting thro' Ipswich's straitnesses. Since our friends are so intimidated that they dare not pursue the honest sentiments of their hearts for the happiness of their country, I must fight upon my own stumps & make the best defence I

* 1. Dunbar, 2. Waldo, 3. Wentworth, 4. Shirley's wife. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

† Under date of August 25, Governor Belcher wrote to Mrs. Waldron: "I have put aboard Horney a box directed to Mr Secry, where are 12 bottles of Yorkshire ale & the shadow of one who has an honourable esteem for Mrs Waldron, & you'll forgive me while I ask your acceptance of these trifles, since they cannot challenge your favour. You'll let Mr Secry. taste the ale while he wishes your best health. The other thing may serve to fill some small blank in your walls." — Eds.

‡ Theodore Atkinson. — Eds.

can for myself & for your poor deluded people, & I will go on to the last to be faithfull in my own cause & theirs, & therefore now desire you to take the vile Vote in hand & draw a memorial (by way of antidote) for me to sign directed to the King. Do it in the best & most particular manner you can, & with all dispatch, that I may have it to send forward. Depend on it this Vote is their *ultimus conatus*, and what they intend as a basis for all their batteries.

I am glad Sir Charles has put in a Collector, who, you may depend, will soon be of the clan when he comes.

I think the expedition here will finally end pretty well. We have five companies to sail this week, & is one more than Col^{l} Gooch expected of me for both provinces.

I thank you for the duplicate Journal. I heartily grieve & condole with you in the death of our late faithfull & best friend, the worthy Dennett.* His loss is too great for us to repair. He has left but few equals in the Province. As you say, our cause is greatly weaken'd, & so is the whole Province. I shall again heartily recommend the Col$^{l's}$ son † for a Councellour. Inclosed is the Col$^{l's}$ letter & my answers, that we may serve some friend more active & more capable of serving us. Perswade Sam. to stand in his father's place in the Superiour Court, & think of the best man to fill the vacancy on your bench, for I shall be pelted with letters from Col^{l} Jo, dangler & others, so the sooner it's done the better. I am afraid old simpleton won't stay long. They can now tye us, & then they'll outdo us. Don't we live in a strange, changeable, checquer'd state? Sir,

Yours in much truth. J. B.

Boston, Sept^{r} 15th, 1740.

(Post.)

* Ephraim Dennet, one of the Council of New Hampshire, died suddenly at the age of fifty-seven, a few days before the date of this letter. — Eds.

† Samuel Sherburne. — Eds.

TO LORD CATHCART.*

May it please your Lordship, — As his Majesty has done me the honour to commit to my care his provinces of the Massachusetts Bay & New Hampshire, & that I sometime since rec'd the King's orders relating to an expedition then forming against some of the King of Spain's settlements in the West Indies, and being inform'd that his Majesty's forces on this occasion are to be commanded by your Lordship, I am now to acquaint your Lordship that I have been prosecuting the affair with all possible diligence, & was in hopes to have sent your Lordship ten companies from hence, by the proclamations I issu'd from his Grace the Duke of Newcastle's letters to me, wherein I promist the King's commissions to the officers & the King's arms to the men. But so it has happen'd that to the great disappointment of both no more commissions & arms than for four companies have been sent me. This so chagrin'd the men of six companies, whose officers had no commissions, nor they any arms, that they insisted the terms of their inlistment were not comply'd with, & refus'd to proceed. However, I have perswaded one company, under the command of Capt[a] John Winslow, to go forward without commissions & arms, which makes up five companies, instead of ten which would have gone had the commissions & arms came forward. Four of the companies are imbarkt, & sail with the first wind, & the other in two or three days. The five companies from hence are under command of the following captains, — Daniel Goffe. John Prescott, Thomas Phillips, George Stuart, & John Winslow. I wish them well to your Lord-

* Charles, eighth Baron Cathcart had distinguished himself during the rebellion of 1715, and held several important posts at the Court of George I. In 1740 he was appointed to the command of the British forces in North America, and died at sea not long after the date of this letter. See Burke's Peerage and Baronetage. — Eds.

ship, & that your Lordship may gain the glory of wresting from his Catholick Majesty the key of New Spain, & of putting it into the hands of your royal master. I am with great respect, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most obedient & most humble servant.

J. B.

Boston, Sept^{r} 23^{d}, 1740.

To the care of Coll^{l} Blakeney & Express.

TO THOMAS CORAM.

Sir, — In July last I receiv'd your favour of 19 May, wherein I find you had been much imploy'd in solliciting an act of Parliament for inlarging & establishing the powers granted to your Foundling Hospital. I congratulate you on the good success that has attended that noble, disinterested & generous design for the good of mankind.

I was heartily sorry to hear in yours how much you was indispos'd; but by some passengers that left Lond^{n} the last month I am told you was pretty well recover'd, of which I am very glad. I hope the King is well return'd from Hanover before this time. Duke Trinkalo, you say, despairs of hurting the Governour, yet I hear he & his accomplices intend to make one generall attack more at the King's return in favour of a broken lawyer here,* who is Trinkalo's attorney in all law affairs. I shall therefore much esteem your good offices to be imploy'd for my service with such great men as you have interest with, and if they are defeated at this onsett, I beleive they'll hardly make another, so I must pray you to bestirr yourself among your friends. I kindly thank you for delivering my letter of 21 January past to his Excellency

* William Shirley. — Eds.

M^r Horace Walpole, who you say had not then time to read it. If he had so done, I think he would not have talkt to you in the manner he did. If M^r Dudley wrote to him that I said, *Horatio Walpole had writ me a letter, but I should not regard it, he wrote him a downright lye.* M^r Dudley had the rudeness to bring with him for witnesses of the delivery of the letter Edward Hutchinson & William Dudley, Esq^rs, and if it might be worth while I could send their affidavits that I said not a word, good or bad, after receiving & reading the letter, nor did I ever lisp one disrespectfull word of M^r Walpole in my life; and yet I don't at all wonder at this man's writing so, for I don't suppose he would stick at any thing, true or false, right or wrong, to gratifye his pride & ill nature, or to obtain filthy lucre; & this is the generall opinion of mankind about this unworthy man. He is a member of the House of Repres^ves, and has in the sittings of the Generall Assembly made the most violent opposition he possibly cou'd to his Majesty's royal instructions to me for taking effectuall care that the bills of c^r of this Province should be punctually sunk according to law; & he did in the most strenuous manner oppose the sending of more than four companies from hence into the expedition under Lord Cathcart, altho' I had raisd ten, & he does generally appear against the Crown in what comes at any time before the Assembly. Surely then such a man cannot be thought worthy to be a Speaker or a member of the King's Councill, & his continued haughty behaviour to the King's Governour is unpardonable, for since I first negativ'd him (above three years agoe) he has never said a word to me by way of submission, for which reason (with others mention'd) I negativ'd him again last May, & wrote his Excellency M^r Walpole I had so done, copy whereof I inclose you, the better to furnish you with arguments if his Excellency should think it worth while to give himself any further trouble about this worthless, ungratefull man. I

suppose you have long since heard the turn your letters took that were sent to Sec̃ry Willard & the Speaker. You have herewith authentick copies of the votes about them,* & they are very extraordinary, obtain'd by Dudley & his creatures, for he can make the meanest condescensions to get devotees. I think you are bound in honour to find out some way of making an answer and to expose him publickly, which you may be able to do by advising among your friends and mine, and the better to inable you, I put in this packet a book call'd *The Deplorable State of New England*, where you'll find a vile letter wrote by this man to his cousin in England to put him upon indeavouring to take away the charter of this countrey. This letter might go into one of the publick prints with proper animadversions upon it, & you might send a number of 'em that each member of the Assembly might have one. This wicked attempt of his is almost lost and forgot by the present generation, but the revival of it I beleive wou'd do his business, & I have no reason to think but that he is the same man still in heart & principle. M^r^ Thom^s^ Hutchinson, who is a passenger in Paterson, is a brother member with M^r^ P. Dudley of the House of Represen^ves^, and has been an ear & eye witness of the treatment of your letter in that House, as also of M^r^ Dudley's debatings & votings, & I beleive will be very free in his talking with you about it, for he resents the abuses offer'd you, & looks upon you a friend to his countrey. I shall give this gentleman a particular letter of recommendation to your favour & friendship.

* At the session of the House of Representatives, May 29, 1740, the Deputy Secretary brought down a letter to the Speaker, under cover to the Secretary, signed Thomas Coram, and dated London, April 5th, 1740, which was read. The House thereupon passed the following preamble and resolution, — "*In as much as the Letter contains sundry injurious, and scandalous reflections upon the honourable* Paul Dudley, *Esq., Member of this House and the Suggestions therein contained are without support:* Therefore, *Voted,* That it is unworthy the Notice of this House, save their Displeasure, and that therefore the aforesaid Letter be delivered by the Speaker to the said *Paul Dudley*, Esq. ; that so he may the better have his Remedy against the Author of the same." See Journal of the House of Representatives, 1740, p. 8. — Eds.

I must now again, in the warmest manner, ask your repeated respect to my dear son M^r^ Belcher of the Temple, to promote him in his profession, whenever you have opportunity by any of your friends. I grow old & must soon leave the world & don't find any inclination in my eldest son to marry. I should therefore rejoyce my dear M^r^ Belcher of the Temple might be happily & well marry'd, and as he is turn'd of thirty I think it high time if he ever intends it. I must therefore again pray yours & my good countreywoman's assistance in this important affair. I am with the most sincere respect to you both, Sir,

Your friend & ready servant. J. B.

Boston, Oct^o^ 25, 1740.

(Paterson. Grant.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I have yours of 24^th^ currant, & take notice of what you say as to the young stallion. I don't want any further particulars of *souring*, but you may be assur'd I will never inable him to contribute a single mite to a *bowl;* no, not to oblige you, my best friend. Therefore if one condition must be some provision for that meanest of rascals, I have done with the affair, as I find you have; but if it could be done in any other proper way, I should rejoyce in it for your sake, & for your families, and perhaps it may a while hence.

Inclosed is my order to the President to convene a Councill to consent to a Thanksgiving proclamation (but for no other business), a form whereof is herewith. I should really be best pleas'd it should take the turn you have mention'd, & that they should do what they do in pretty bold, rampant terms, to give the better colour for a suspension of two or three, which seems (*rebus sic stantibus*) to be necessary. Can't you therefore be wise &

guilefull enough to draw 'em forth to be pretty warm in their expressions & to let their reasons be ent[d] in Councill for their negative, but don't let 'em dream of what is to follow. I am fond of what I now project. Pray think well of it, and agree with me if you can. It's a good time, for I think the Governour is out of all danger (for a year or two at least). The thought of hanging two or three *in terrorem* seems to be wise, just & mild. I assure you if I have taste & any judgement, the divine, the admirable Whitfield * may fairly claim a lieutenancy, tho' your captain can never pretend to be a private centinel in the company. Poor dead, false, lifeless wretch.

I am so ingrost with writing by M[r] Hutchinson (who sails to-morrow or next day) that I ha'n't time to give you the particulars of the good tydings, but can assure you they are good & better than so. More ships are daily expected, when I may have more time to write you, & still more pleasing things. The instruct[ns] directed to Governour Belcher, both of Mass[a] & New Hampshire, as to running the line and paper currency are aboard Hall, who may be here to-morrow. The Governour alone is instructed to do the affair of the line, & what comes now of their last Vote? My present thôts are that the Assemblies will set jig by jole, at Salisbury & Hampton. As to the money, that Assembly that won't furnish their share will wish they had, because the matter must then go forward *ex parte*. The Assemblies must certainly sit at the time. The clan may now damn the Governour, but they must trust him, *post nubila Phœbus*. The matter of the masts is a trifle. The grand affair of a new Governour is almost out of sight with them. Your uncle was really witty and humourous. Trinkalo will return a sort of a beheaded puppy, & if he should yelp, he'll not be

* Rev. George Whitefield, who had been preaching in various parts of New England. Governor Belcher was much impressed by his sermons, and became one of his most ardent admirers. — Eds.

able to bite, if he comes. We have a squadron of deaths, writts, arrests, & judgements waiting to alight him. I think in the end, poor dog, he'll find no Trinkalo or Sancho ever made such an expedition.

I am commanded by the Secry of State to send him without delay every step taken by the Govr & government in the present expedition, in which you must not lose a moment, & so tell the clerk of the late House that it is the Governr's order that he gives you authentick copies of all done there, and let me have everything in the compleatest manner, as soon as possible; and so must you comply with the inclosed orders about the bills of cr & laws of the Province, & as to the latter a law book may serve as far as it goes, but these things must all be done out of hand. I am, Sir,

Your assured friend. J. B.

Boston, Octo 27, 1740.

(Post.)

TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

May it please your Grace, — Upon looking back, I find I have done myself the honour of addressing your Grace on the important affair of the expedition against the Spanish settlements in the West Indies by my letters of April 30, June 4, 30, and July 15 last past, all which I understand have been deliver'd at your Grace's office, & have given your Grace the particular state of the matter at those times. By mine of 15 July your Grace will see I was in hopes to have sent away ten companies, the greatest part whereof I had then rais'd, but in a little time after, when they had got to this town (the place of imbarkation), where the Assembly was sitting, the Assembly did everything they could to discourage all the men from proceeding who could not be furnisht with the King's arms, nor their officers with the King's commissions, which

I had promist in my proclamations issu'd agreeable to your Grace's letters to me. The extraordinary steps the Assembly took in this matter, I doubt not, your Grace has observ'd in the journals of the House of Represent^ves sent you some time since, upon which I had no expectation of sending away any more than four companies, for which onely I receiv'd commissions & arms. Five of the companies that had not commissions and arms dwindled & broke to pieces presently, saying they were not oblig'd to proceed, since the terms of their inlistment were not comply'd with, viz^t, to be commanded & conducted by officers with the King's commissions, & the men themselves to be furnish'd with the King's arms. However, I did at last perswade one company to proceed without commissions or arms, & I have sent away to join Coll° Gooch at Virginia five companies of 100 men each, under command of the following captains, — Daniel Goffe, John Prescot, Thom^s Philips, George Steuart, & John Winslow, Esq^rs, and they sail'd from hence in five transports about five weeks agoe. I wrote early & earnestly to Coll° Gooch & to Coll° Blakeney for six setts of commissions & arms more than had been sent me, but I could not obtain them. Had they come there had been no difficulty in sending away a thousand men from hence, agreeable to what I wrote your Grace in mine of 15 July; but your Grace will find in my letters the great expectation I had of receiving what I had promist the men by proclamation. It was impossible for me to have exerted with greater diligence & zeal than I did to advance his Majesty's honour & service on this occasion; & in obedience to his Majesty's royal instructions I took not one step in this affair but with the advice of his Majesty's Councill. Altho' I made a journey to New Hampshire, & conven'd an Assembly there, & made provision for transporting one company, & I appointed a captain * by the unanimous recommen-

* Capt. John Eyre. — Eds.

dation of his Majesty's Councill, yet the same discouragement prevail'd there as did here, & men would not list when they knew their officers could not be under the King's commissions, nor they have the King's arms; & there was no perswading the men, neither there nor here, to wait for commissions & arms till they should join Lord Cathcart at the generall rendezvous. I understand this important affair suffer'd for the same reason at Connecticutt, where the Governour was oblig'd to dismiss five hundred, & the Governour of Rhode Island two hundred men. I have no doubt, may it please your Grace, whenever there may be a further occasion of this nature, upon the sending commissions, arms, & clothing sufficient, that the men might depend to receive before their imbarkation, I say, I have no doubt but six or eight thousand men might be rais'd in N° America; & this Province alone would easily furnish fifteen hundred men, and I would humbly propose, my Lord Duke, that for the future all Acts of Parliament for the better government of his Majesty's regular forces might comprehend his Majesty's plantations, as acts against mutiny, desertion, &ca, for the Assemblies here will not be perswaded to make any such acts upon their people, being wholly disus'd to armies or regular troops, and without such laws there is no governing officers or men when rais'd.

I have the honour to be, with the most profound duty & respect, my Lord Duke,

Your Grace's most devoted, most obedient & most humble servant. J. B.

Boston, October 29th, 1740.

(Paterson. Grant.)

TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

May it please your Grace, — I find by the votes of the House of Commons the last session of Parliament that the matter of the paper currency is to be laid before the Parliament in their next session, & in obedience to his Majesty's commands I am preparing the state of the bills of c^{r} now outstanding in this Province & that of New Hampshire, which I shall transmit to the Right Hon^{ble} the Lords of Trade & Plantations to be laid before the Parliament. May it please your Grace; to put a stop to the great fraud & iniquity of paper currency in the plantations will not onely show a tender regard to the people here, but will be a great support & security to the British trade to the plantations, which has labour'd under continuall loss & misfortune by the emissions that have been made of bills of c^{r}. This I am sure of as to the two governments where I have the honour to preside, their bills having been issu'd without any solid foundation or fix'd value.

As your Grace has the plantations in a more particular manner under your care & conduct, I know your Grace will be glad to contribute every thing in your power to their welfare & prosperity, for which there now seems to be a happy juncture by this affair's being brought into Parliament. In duty & fidelity to his Majesty, & to his people in this Province & that of New Hampshire, I am oblig'd to declare to your Grace that unless some speedy & effectuall prohibition be made on these (& the neighbouring colonies) from issuing any more bills of c^{r} in lieu of money, as also on all private companies or combinations, the plantations & all the British commerce to them must be attended with constant loss & ruin. Two private companies are now issuing in this Province their bills in lieu of money to the value of about one hundred & forty

thousand pounds ster^{g}, or near eight hundred thousand pounds of what is call'd the currency of this Province, of which £120,000 is to go out from one of the companies without any ascertaining of the value, or making any honest provision for calling in & paying of the said bills, & yet this Legislature cannot be perswaded to make any law against such unjust & unwarrant^{a} proceedings. I therefore would humbly hope your Grace will interpose your great power & influence in Parliament for the safety & happiness of the plantations & of the British commerce to them. And may it please your Grace; I gladly embrace the opportunity of writing on this great affair by the bearer, Thom^{s} Hutchinson, Esq^{r}, who has been for several years (& is now) a member of the Assembly of this Province & a gentleman well understanding in the affairs of his countrey, & particularly so in the business of the paper currency. I therefore humbly pray he may have the great honour of paying his duty to your Grace, and of putting this into your Grace's hands, and whenever you will please to command him to wait on your Grace in the matter of the paper currency, or any thing else relating to this Province, I think your Grace will get as good information and satisfaction from him as from any gentleman whatsoever; and as I think M^{r} Hutchinson capable of suggesting such things as may tend to his Majesty's honour & interest, & to the welfare of his people here, I think it my duty to recommend him to your Grace's countenance & favour. I have the honour to be with the most profound respect and duty, my Lord Duke,

Your Grace's most faithfull, most obed^{t}, & most humble serv^{t}. J. B.

Boston, Octob^{r} 30th, 1740.

(Paterson.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — I have already wrote you at large by this conveyance, & am now to ask your favour & best respect to the bearer, Thomas Hutchinson Esq^{r}, as one for whom I have a great esteem. He has had the best education his countrey affords, is an ingenious young gentleman, has been for severall years past & is now a member of the Generall Assembly of this Province & well understands the publick affairs of his countrey, & very particularly the nature of the wicked paper currency that has almost ruin'd all the plantations, & in this matter (if requir'd) he can give the ministers & Parliament good information, & they may depend he will do it very justly & honestly. He goes an agent to the owners of severall tracts of land that by the settlement of the line between this Province & New Hampshire will fall out of the jurisdict^{n} of this Province, & is therefore to petition his Majesty & to indeavour to regain those lands to this Province as to government, the property not being affected by the settlement of the line, & whatever assistance you give him in this affair will be very acceptable to this Province in general, & in a particular manner to all the proprietors & grantees of the said lands. I wish M^{r} Hutchinson a good voyage & a safe arrivall at London, & I think you will be pleas'd with his vertue, his good sense & conversation. I am, Sir,

Your friend & loving brother.

J. B.

Boston, Oct^{o} 30, 1740.

(Paterson. Grant.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — This post brings me yours of 31 ult^{i}. I wish we may both be wise enough to bring the matter to bear for Richard. I can't mention the scoundrel under any name.

It would please me much if you could wiredraw some of Gutts's* actuators into a proper provocation for my doing what I have propos'd. I have now advices to 18 September still stronger & stronger, & I have a letter of staler date 16 Aug^{t} sayes, *The New Hampshire Lieu^{t} Gov^{r} Dunbar is now become a bankrupt & so publisht in the Gazette of yesterday.* Perhaps Granada may put in for the Lieutenancy, & Trinkalo (if he can find cash or C^{r}) for the Surveyorship. The dear Whitefield has approv'd himself a wise charmer.† Solomon sayes, and with all thy getting get understanding. That is, be wise for eternity. I verily believe he has been highly honour'd of God with being made the instrument of begetting many a poor creature anew in Christ Jesus. How vile, how wicked then is the hellish scheme you mention! I answer, I don't suppose to rake the infernal pit would produce such dregs for wickedness as the authors of these things, & without a bitter repentance their dreadfull reward awaits them. M^{r} Hutchinson sail'd last Saturday. God send him a good voyage & a safe arrivall. When I see you I may have much to say about him & his errand. As he went off the wharfe some of the despairing, disappointed said, *Damn it, he has no need to send his agent now, he knows all is well.* If you knew the pains that have been taken & the generall interest rais'd thereby for your friend in almost every county in England, you would not think it strange that he stands, & still more firmly. You may

* Jotham Odiorne. — Eds.

† See note *ante*, p. 336.

depend I have not been idle one moment for a twelve month past, nor my friends at home. I have made out something of an answer by M^r^ H. to their last Vote, which perhaps there mayn't be occasion for, the marrow of it being extracted by the order aboard Hall, which you shall soon see when it comes, & also that about paper currency. At present, I think it will be best to sit as we did before (Salisbury & Hampton), and I am much pleas'd with your new suggestions about the grand affair of the boundaries. Perhaps something may be produc'd agreeable to all parties, but then the Gov^r^ must be consider'd for his arrearages.

Pray do not fail to let me have w^t^ I have demanded, because I have another letter from Whitehall urging the sending all those things with the utmost dispatch. Let no grass then grow to your heels.

What you heard of Counsellour Belcher & Tomlinson was true, onely the former was not so long at the Duke's palace in Sussex (three or four dayes), but was receiv'd by his Grace in a kind & friendly manner. I own with gratitude to God & my friends that I have an uncommon interest, & I believe the ministers are generally sensible that they have been impos'd upon & deceiv'd with lies, forgeries & perjuries. You may depend neither Trinkalo, Granada, nor Gypsy * return this year, but are to make one more onsett at the King's return. It's now whisper'd that Trinkalo is like to get into the bilbows, & perhaps before he comes away may make a figure in a Gazette, as Sancho † has done. I am alwayes, as I know you beleive,

Yours. J. B.

Boston, Nov^r^ 3^d^, 1740.

(Post.)

---

* Waldo, Wentworth, and Mrs. Shirley. — Eds.

† Dunbar. — Eds.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I have before me yours of 8th instant. The inclosed Gazette you'll read, communicate and return. My last dose to Sancho set him into a fatal phrenzy. Granada will certainly attempt to be his successour in the Lieutenancy, but Trinkalo, poor wretch, is in no capacity to attempt the other. The *unum* is exhausted, even beyond the lowest, lowest farthing. Patience, & things will be right. The order for running the Line I have receiv'd by Hall, & that about future emissions of paper currency. You shall see them as soon as you have sent me what now lyes before you, and of absolute necessity to be dispatcht, and I thank you that there shall be no delay till they are accomplisht. We must soon see an Assembly. If you think it probable that concessions may still be come into about the Line, it will be best for the Assembly to sit as in 1737.

Capt Rindge, I see, dy'd very suddenly; poor man, he has had many premonitions of that awfull hour. I wish it may be well with him. The loon and ape were too cunning for him; & this, I beleive, his family will see more & more to their loss & damage. The clan won't presently find such another able gamecock. As you observe, the stroke is a fatal one to them.

You must not lose a moment in sending to or for Nath. Gilman, who I think the best man to fill his place. It is of great consequence to keep a majority at the board. So soon as I know his mind, I will write away; & you must let him know the charge, that he may provide for it. He is a man of substance, & it's no great matter to him. My letters are now to 19th Septr, and better still.

Honble Sir,

Your friend & servt. J. B.

Boston, Novr 10, 1740.
(Post.)

TO ARTHUR ONSLOW.*

Sir, — It is a long time since I did myself the honour of addressing the Hon^ble^ M^r^ Onslow. I hope you will forgive the freedom I now take, which springs from the desire I have to own with gratitude the readiness my brother and agent, M^r^ Partridge, writes you have exprest to espouse my interest at a time when I am so violently attackt by my enemies. If, Sir, you will let M^r^ Partridge & my son M^r^ Belcher of the Middle Temple do themselves the honour of waiting on you, at such leisure times as you may please to tell them, I have no doubt but they will soon satisfye you that the continuall bickerings of my enemies proceed from nothing but their own spleen & unreasonable malice. While I have had the honour of the King's commissions for this Province and New Hampshire, those that have been watching sedulously for my halting have never been able to fix any one article out of their many complaints against me, except the adjournment of the Assembly of New Hampshire three dayes beyond the time set in the King's order, and this was of no prejudice to the King's service or to his people. I beg, Sir, you wou'd let me confide in your goodness to hear my agents when they applye to you, & to allow me some small share in your great weight and influence with his Majesty, and with his ministers; so shall I, & so will my family, pray for your lasting health & honour. I am with great respect & esteem, Hon^ble^ Sir,

Your most faithfull and most obedient servant.

J. B.

Boston, Novem^r^ 15, 1740.

(Grant.)

* The Speaker of the House of Commons. — Eds.

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

May it please y^r^ Lordships, — Herewith comes duplicate of mine of 25 of last month. I am now to own the honour of your Lordships' of 9^th^ July, which came to my hands the 2^d^ of this m^o^ by one Cap^t^ Perkins, mentioning the receit of eight of mine to that time, wherein your Lordships observe (as in a former) that the generall state of paper currency is now before the Parliament, and altho' taken up too late the last session, yet you hope it will be early resum'd at this next session. I have the honour to be in opinion with your Lordships that this is an affair of great importance to the trade of the British nation, & unless it can be put upon a solid foundation in every colony of the British empire in America, the property of his Majesty's subjects trading to the plantations, as well as that of the inhabitants, must remain under the most precarious circumstances, to the detriment of commerce & to the dishonour of all government. Your Lordships will allow me to say that the concern your Lordships express of bringing this matter into a proper regulation is a great instance of your Lordships' regard to his Majesty's honour & service, as well as of your great care of his people in these provinces & colonies. In Dec^r^ last I sent your Lordships the state of the paper currency of this Province & that of New Hampshire, & now I cover to your Lordships the state of it in the Massachusetts from that time to this, by which your Lordships will see there is outstanding in bills of credit on this Province £162,002. 19. 5 this currency, or £32,400. 11. 10 str., all which is to be brott in or sunk by the end of the year 1741, according to the acts & laws by which they were emitted. This notwithstanding, my Lords, I have but little expectation of the Assemblies complying with the ingagements of the gov^ment^, it lying with them to appor-

tion the tax for bringing in or sinking the outstanding bills. It seems therefore absolutely necessary that it be done by the British Parliament in all the plantations, and as your Lordships are pleas'd to require my sentiments which may be the most easy & effectuall manner of sinking & discharging all the bills of c^r^ now outstanding in this Province & in New Hampshire, I shall in obedience to your Lordships' commands consider this affair & give you my most mature thoughts upon it. And it is another instance of your Lordships' good regard to the prosperity of the British trade, & to the ease of the people here, that you are desirous so to conduct the sinking of the outstanding bills as that it may be done with the least prejudice to the inhabitants, or interruption to the commerce of Great Britain.

In mine of 4 April last, I acquainted your Lordships of some schemes (or bubbles) that were going forward here for the circulation of paper currency, & in mine of 25 Oct^o^ I wrote more largely on this head. One of these schemes is for emitting about twenty-two thousand (£22,000) sterling, redeemable by silver or gold in fifteen years; the other is for emitting about one hundred and twenty thousand pounds, £120,000, sterling, redeemable by manufactures of the countrey in twenty years, but the price of those manufactures are unstated, & left *ad libitum* to the directors of this last scheme. The Gov^r^ and Councill were very desirous in the late sessions of the Assembly here to make strict inquiry into both these schemes, but the projectors of what is call'd the land or manufacture scheme had so much interest in the House of Rep^s^ (a majority of which House it's suppos'd are undertakers in it) that they would not join in any inquiry into either scheme. Notwithstanding this the Gov^r^ & Councill thôt themselves oblig'd in duty to his Majesty, and from a just care of his people, to do what lay with them to prohibit both companies from proceeding in their

projections; but the first company, viz^{t}, that of issuing bills redeemable in fifteen years by silver, offering to correct their scheme by the addition of an unalterable article to it obliging themselves to give silver or gold for the bills on demand, or to pay any difference of price for the silver purchast elsewhere, this so satisfy'd the Gov^{r} and Councill that they think these bills not onely an honour to the governm^{t}, but of service to the people as a medium in commerce, for they are truly & really equal to gold & silver to the possessors, according to the value exprest in the bills, and so no further proceeding has been had about it; but as to the other scheme, the Gov^{r} & Councill look on it so iniquitous and so big with dangerous consequences to the King's government and to his people, that I have issu'd the two inclosed proclamations * for the better safety & welfare of his Majesty's government & people, & yet I question whether ảny thing less than an act of Parliament will be sufficient to stop the progress of it. I therefore hope your Lordships will take effectuall care in the projecting the bill respecting paper currency in the plantations that all private companies & combinations may be included.

I now send your Lordships the book of laws of this Province, which contains all that are now in force in the Province, and your Lordships will find in the book temporary laws, of which some are expired, and some not.

As to the fortifications of this Province, your Lordships will find by my letter of 15 July last, that the Assembly have at last made provision (such as it is) for repair of the forts on the frontiers (both east and west), but Castle William, the main fortress of the Province, is still wanting of considerable repairs and addition, for which the Assembly voted a sum of money the last session, but I could not consent to it, because they had in the same vote taken the effecting of the work into the hands of a

* See the Boston Weekly News-Letter, Nov. 6 to Nov. 14, 1740. — Eds.

committee of their own, altho' that matter is absolutely reserv'd to the King's Gov^r^ in the royal Charter. I shall still urge them to what I judge may be necessary to his Majesty's honour & service, & to their own security, and shall take care, as your Lordships are pleas'd to suggest, to adhere strictly on all occasions to my instructions as the rule of my conduct & the justification of my proceedings. The 8^th^ instant I received by one Cap^n^ Hall from their Excellencies, the Lords Justices, an additional instruc^n^ for marking out the boundaries between this Province and that of New Hampshire, and I am therein directed to communicate the said instruc^n^ to the severall Councills and Assemblies of his Majesty's said Provinces. I shall carefully do every thing in my power that his Majesty's commands in this behalf be executed in the most effectuall and expeditious manner, and as the Assembly of this Province meets to-morrow I shall lay this instruction before them, as I have already done before his Majesty's Councill. By the said Cap^t^ Hall I also receiv'd additional instructions from their Excellencies, the Lords Justices, respecting the future emissions of paper currency in this Province and that of New Hampshire, to which I shall conform myself, & also lay the said instructions before the severall Assemblies for their better conduct in that matter.

As anything material occurs & that may affect his Majesty's honour & service, or the interest of his people in either of my governments, I shall do myself the honour to keep your Lordships duly acquainted therewith, and am in the meantime, with great respect, my Lords,

Your Lordships' most obedient and most humble serv^t^.

J. B.

Boston, Nov^r^ 17, 1740.

This packet I have been oblig'd to open to rectify a mistake in the sum of the outstanding bills.

(Grant. Skinner.)

TO SIR ROBERT WALPOLE.

May it please y^r^ Honour, — By some of the last ships from England my friends acquaint me that my unreasonable enemies are implacable, and their malice not to be satiated unless they can accomplish my ruin. While I am, Sir, pursuing my duty to his Majesty, in the strictest observance of his royal orders, & doing every thing here in my power for the King's honour & interest, and for the welfare of his people, and they at same time not giving me as much as defrayes my annual expence, altho' my whole time is ingrost in the affairs of the government, hard, I think, is my fate to be thus pursu'd by groundless complaints from my restless enemies. And I cannot but think it unmannerly & rude to a degree that they should continue so to teaze and interrupt his Majesty's ministers. Let me then beg of your Honour, as a singular favour, that I may be deliver'd from such a malicious persecution by your frowning upon my enemies, and that my hands may be strengthned in the government, and my heart incourag'd, by your Honour's assurance to my friends of your favour & protection. I have a large family, and laid aside all other wayes of life at the time I receiv'd the honour of his Majesty's commissions for the two provinces now under my care; and it would be a great severity on me and on my children to be remov'd onely to gratifye my enemies and such as may be trying to supplant me, and gaping to feed their needy, hungry circumstances in my destruction. As I am sure your Honour can make this thing perfectly easy with a word, let me, Sir, humbly hope it from you. I have desir'd my brother, M^r^ Partridge, & my son, M^r^ Belcher (my agents), to pray for the honour of delivering this into your hands. I

am, with the most profound regard and deference, Sir,

Your Honour's most devoted, most faithfull and most obedient servant. J. B.

Boston, Novr 18, 1740.
(Grant Skinner.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — Altho' I have already seal'd up thirty letters by this ship (and many of them long ones), yet to teach you your duty I make no excuse or delay in answering yours of 18th October, which I received p^r^ Fones 29 ult^i^. It would much rejoyce me to hear Lord Cathcart was sail'd with Admiral Ogle. I thank you for inserting the paragraph from the Philad^a^ Gazette in your daily Gazetteer. I am sorry my honest zeal in the affair of the troops did not so fully succeed to the end as I wisht, but the failure was intirely owing to the baulk made in not sending commissions and arms, and this wrong step might in a great measure happen from what *Kilby and others gave out, that no troops could be rais'd here.* However, I did my best, and sent one company more than was expected from me. Shirley did all in his little power to clog that affair. Poor wretch! had he been to have conducted that difficult business, he would not have been able to have rais'd fifty men. As to Kilby, I find he is like the rest of the N. E. chaps; he has but little reputation here, & I think will soon be recall'd. You did well to counterwork him by Coram with M^r^ H. W. What he wrote in discouragement of the expedition was to a member of the House of Representatives; his letter was dated 5 April last. I re'd it, and as near as I can remember, *he said he hop'd not one man in ten would be for raising any men,* or to that purpose.

I have wrote his Excellency M^r^ Walpole at large, and

hope he will now drop the matter about that haughty, unmannerly man, D——,* for I would really lay my commission at the King's feet rather than not let him know his proper station and distance.

As to M^r^ Jer. Allen, I am well pleas'd that you are in so good terms together, and that he appears to be really the Governour's friend. I have upon this assur'd his brother of my influence in his favour, if we live to the time. But this must be a secret, or he may lose his choice by its being known the Gov^r^ is friendly in the matter. I must say M^r^ James Allen has acted the gentleman at all times in the affair of Lloyd's Exe^rs^. You may communicate this paragraph to his brother. I will say no more as to what has been mention'd to me of *distance & reservedness*.† You are turn'd of thirty, and I hope able to conduct yourself in the choice of your acquaintance and companions, in which by God Almighty's aid may you alwayes manifest your wisdom & good judgement. I say I am quite easy in this matter. I thank you for the Annals of Europe of 1739, and for Le Strange on Religion. The cane strings are very good.

I wish M^r^ Hyam may be a true prophet, but I have reason to fear otherwise, by what your uncle writes me two days after your date, especially as to N. Hampshire. I will indeavour not to be wanting to myself by indolence or anything else, and when I have done all I can, & my friends have kindly and industriously done their part, I hope I shall be quiet and content in the event that Providence may order. I am of all other things respecting my family most of all, Jon^a^, concern'd for you & as my letters for about 18 m^os^ past have been pretty large and particular on this head, I need not repeat to you onely that I have been a faithfull father in being honest and open to let you know what you are to trust to. I am loth to be angry, but where is the affair of Miss H—tf—ld ? and

* Paul Dudley. — Eds.

† See *post*, p. 508. — Eds.

where is your annual account? Don't think I am to be turn'd of with the flap of a fox tail. I don't at all forget your breach of promise by your delayes. They onely aggravate your fault. When you have things to write and send that you don't love to do, yet you had better let them be done, for I must and will have what I order you to do. I am

Your affectionate father. J. B.

Boston, Decr 1, 1740.

(Grant. Skinner.)

TO LORD WILMINGTON.

Most honoured & noble Lord, — Altho' I have already done myself the honour of addressing your Lordship by this conveyance in answer to your Lordship's commands respecting the heirs of one Thetcher, yet upon the arrivall of some ships in a few dayes past from England, I am inform'd by my friends that new efforts were making by my restless enemies to get me superseded in his Majesty's commission for the government of New Hampshire, and that the matter did principally rest with your Lordship. I would therefore humbly beg your Lordship's patience and candour to hear me in an affair that so nearly affects my honour & interest, as well as the welfare of my family. And I would in the first place ask his Majesty's forgiveness for any unwitting and unwilling mistake I made when the affair of the boundaries between this Province and New Hamp̃ was transacting, and I do most solemnly avow to your Lordship that I had not the least thought or design to do any thing in prejudice to his Majesty's honour or interest, or to the hurt of the Province of New Hampshire, nor did any such thing happen in any measure from any part of my conduct.* Let

* See Thomlinson's Memorial to the King in Council, printed in the New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. v. pp. 921–925. In this paper Belcher is charged with endeavoring, by successive prorogations of the Assembly of New Hampshire, to prevent that Province

me then hope in your Lordship's goodness for overlooking what I so inadvertently fell into. It is the honour of Kings to forgive their subjects when they confess their faults and humbly ask it, and I know it is not in your Lordship's nature to be severe. Let me then intreat your Lordship also to pardon me, and to pass by the mistake I made & which prov'd of no ill consequence in any respect. I am given to understand that the rest of his Majesty's ministers are ready and willing to pass by this first & onely fault, & that I may yet stand well with his Majesty. Indeed, my Lord, I must pray you to allow me to think hard, very hard would the case be to take away my bread and to strip me of the honour of the King's commission on this occasion. Moreover, may it please your Lordship, to have a separate Governour for New Hampshire (in case of warr with the Indians or French), I will take upon me to say, may prove ruinous to that Province, & greatly to the dishonour of his Majesty's government, as they would be so much expos'd to the ravages of the Indian enemy, for by the settlement of the boundaries Mass[a] have so large a frontier taken of from them, and which must now be protected & defended by New Hampshire, as will in a manner undo & depopulate that Province wherein is but a handfull of people; nor would they if continued in profound peace be capable in a great while to come to subdue & settle the large tract of land fallen to them (if his Majesty finally determines it shall be theirs), no, not for an age to come. Let my enemies, my Lord, who have been so long indeavouring to do me all the ill offices in their power, represent things as they please, I honestly tell your Lordship the true state of that Province & of that poor little handfull of people. Why,

from appointing agents, within the specified time, to appear before the Commissioners to settle the boundary line, and, in a similar manner, to prevent an appeal from their decision. Apparently he exceeded his authority, and prorogued the Assembly for a longer time than he was authorized to do. His contention was that it was his first fault, and no harm resulted to New Hampshire. — Eds.

my Lord, must I be made a trophy to the malice of my unreasonable enemies? for a mistake that did in no point affect the King's service? As for the Repres^ves of New Hampshire, they consist of nineteen persons, a majority whereof are chosen by the restless indeavours of my enemies, and have therefore the opportunity of carrying what they please in that little petty Assembly, and this notwithstanding, may it please your Lordship, if the people were to be poll'd three in four would pray for the continuance of their present Governour. I ask your Lordship's pardon for the trouble of this, and pray you to let my brõ, M^r Partridge, & my son, M^r Belcher, have the honour of putting this into your Lordship's hands, & further to plead for your Lordship's compassion on me, & on my family, as to the subject of this letter; so will I and so shall my children constantly wish your Lordship's long life, with good health & lasting honour. I am, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithfull, most obed^t and most hum. serv^t. J. B.

Boston, Decem^r 2, 1740.

(Grant. Skinner.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — I have wrote so much by this conveyance that I'me almost tir'd, as I'me afraid you'll be with reading, yet I must pray you & your nephew to read mine of this day's date to L^d Wilmington very sedately, &, if New Hamp̃ be not rent from me before it comes to hand, learn the most leisure time to be introduc'd to his Lordship that you may deliver my letter and further expostulate with him, which M^r Belcher can properly and handsomely do in behalf of a father, and after he has so done let him still follow my Lord with a pungent expostulatory letter

on my account and on his own. I am, I am, brother, very loth to lose New Hampshire, & thus I leave the matter.

You will also deliver my letters of this day's date to Duke of Newcastle & Lords of Trade, & do the best in your power to get Mr Gilman appointed a Counsellour in the place of Capt Rindge lately deceas'd.* Gilman is a man of good vertue, sense, & estate. He is buying a bill of exch^a to send you for the charge of his mandamus. He is a very substantial thriving man & in considerable trade. I intend to recommend him to you for a correspondent. 'Till his money gets to your hands I will be ingag'd for the charge, & pray you to get him appointed if possible, as he is my friend. I know there will be opposition made, so pray be early and earnest in the matter. This is my 34th ℔ Grant, & must pin up the basket. I am, dear brother,

Your assured friend. J. B.

Boston, Decr 2, 1740.

I am now trying to get a township of land of the Assembly for your friends, the Quakers.

(Grant. Skinner.)

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

May it please your Lordships, — The Assembly of this Province have had a session from 21 Novem. to 9th instant, in which time they might easily do more than all the generall business of the Province for a whole year, but they began, went on, & ended the session (according to my observation) without any regard to the defence & support of his Majesty's government, or to the welfare of his people.

---

* John Rindge died Nov. 6, 1740. See Wentworth Genealogy, vol. i. p. 320. — Eds.

They would prepare no bill for supply to the Treasury but in such way as was in direct opposition to severall of his Majesty's royal instructions. Nor would they raise any money to carry his Majesty's instruction respecting the line betwixt this Province & New Hampshire into execution, altho' I urg'd it upon them once & again, as your Lordships will see by what I now inclose. I am soon going to New Hampshire, where I shall lay before that Assembly his Majesty's orders in this behalf, and upon their making provision to defray the charge nothing shall be wanting on my part of a punctuall obedience to his Majesty's orders.

Altho' Castle Will^m^, at the entrance of this harbour, the main fortress of the Province, wants additions and repairs, which I have been often pressing the Assemblies to make prôvision for, and altho' it is so much for the safety of the whole countrey, yet this Assembly would do nothing in the matter unless I would consent to their doing it in such a way as would be inconsistent with the right & authority reserv'd to the Crown in the Royal Charter. The 17^th^ November last I just hinted to your Lordships what this Assembly had done in a former session on this head, and I now cover to your Lordships what has past since in the same affair. I beleive it is fact that all Governours from the first exercise of this present Charter have suffer'd the Assemblies to appoint Committees to build and repair the King's forts & fortifications, and so I have done myself, till I more thorrôly re'd & weigh'd that clause in the Charter which so particularly respects this matter, as in page 11, copy whereof goes herewith. What the House of Representatives aim at is to put the King's Governour & Captain Generall under the power and direction of a committee of their own appointing, for they are to buy materials and to see the additions & repairs effected. If this be the right sense of the Charter the King's Governour seems to have nothing to do in the

matter but by leave of their committee, for he cannot command a shilling of the money. To compare great things with small, when the Parliament of Great Britain has rais'd and appropriated money for the land or sea service, surely no comm^tee^ is ever appointed by Parliament for buying materials for building forts or ships of warr, but the effecting these things is entirely under his Majesty's orders & directions.

When, my Lords, a constitution under the Crown grants to the King's people such & such liberties & priviledges & reserves certain rights & authorities still to the Crown, such constitution must be most safe, and the people ought to be most quiet when each party injoyes their own free from incroachment, but the people are not alwayes wise enough to understand & practice their duty and thereby to promote their own happiness. I would pray y^r^ Lordships to read with attention all I send on this affair, & then to give me your thoughts whether I am not right in my construction of this part of the Charter, the practice heretofore notwithstanding. As to the opinion of his Majesty's Councill, there were 17 at the board & it past by 9, and this is not to be wondered at, since they are very cautious of disobliging the Representatives. I have once and again wrote your Lordships of several schemes or projections going forward here for emitting large quantities of paper currency, and there has been no perswading the Assemblies to put a stop to them. If some speedy care therefore be not taken by the Parliament of Great Britain in this article the British trade to these plantations must be lost, or, which will be worse, be a continual scene of fraud & loss. I now inclose to your Lordships the scheme projected for emitting bills call'd Manufactury Bills; the deficiencies of it, how big it is with deceit, your Lordships will readily discern, & if such things are suffer'd the King's orders to his severall plantation governments will be but of little significancy, for in the way

that this combination are going forward what shall hinder them & twenty more such companies from issuing millions of pounds in paper currency?

I doubt not but upon mature deliberation on this matter your Lordships will do every thing on your part to procure an act of Parliament forbidding on the severest penalties all such dangerous attempts, and that the act may look back to the destruction of this present daring enterprize. As I am sensible your Lordships will be apply'd to upon it from hence by a great number of gentlemen of the best substance, integrity, and honour, I shall not give your Lordships any further trouble about it, onely to say if some speedy stop be not put to these things they will be of more fatal consequence to the plantations than the South Sea bubble was in the year 1720 to Great Britain.

Your Lordships have commanded my thoughts as to the drawing in or sinking what bills of credit are out in this Province and in New Hampshire & to come in by taxes, which according to the accounts I lately sent your Lordships is about £162,000 this currency, or £32,400 ster., in Massachusetts, & in New Hampshire £12,976. 16. 8, or £2585. 7. 2 ster^{g}. The whole of what is out in Massachusetts must be drawn in by the end of the year 1741, and that out in New Hampshire in 1742, and in this latter I think there will be no difficulty. The several acts by which the bills of New Hampshire have been issu'd having made sufficient provision for calling them in. As to what are outstanding in Massachusetts, altho' they ought all to be drawn in the next year in conformity to the acts by which they were emitted, yet as the acts have left the *apportioning* of the tax for drawing them in to a future Assembly I don't expect such Assembly will comply with the acts in the *apportioning*.

Massachusetts is a populous & rich province, and paid a tax of above twenty thousand pounds sterling in one

year near fifty years agoe, when I suppose they were not one third part so large as at this time in people or estate, that I should not think it too heavy a thing at this time of day for the Massachusetts to pay a tax of £32,000 sterling the next year, and sink their bills in a just compliance with their own laws. And how sacredly, my Lords, should publick faith be kept! As to any emissions of bills for the future support & defence of the government, I hope none will be allow'd but such as shall have a fixt unalterable value, and yet such emissions, my Lords, will not answer the end, viz^{t}, to keep the commerce of G^{t} Britain hither & to the neighbouring plantations in an honest channel. With deference to y^{r} Lordships, I think nothing will effectually cure the disease the plantations labour under in this regard but an act of Parliament either wholly to forbid paper currency or to fix it in all the plantations at one standard, and why should not that be sterling, or are not the children worthy of the same care & benefits with the mother?

I should sooner have wrote your Lordships on all these heads but that the severe season for some weeks past has made a land of ice from this town into the ocean & blockt up all the shipping.

Your Lordships will forgive the length of this letter, and believe me to be, with great respect, my Lords,

Your Lordships' most obedient & most hum. serv^{t}.

J. B.

Boston, Jan^{ua} 14, 1740/1.

(Skinner. Fones.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — The 23^{d} currant arriv'd Adams from London, by whom I have your favours of Nov^{r} 6, 22^{d}, & of 1 & 6th ult^{i}, with what they inclos'd, & owning the receit of mine to 30th October last, excepting one I wrote you 6 of

October ℔ Coffin, & its duplicate went ℔ Paterson, & two more of 29 & 31 October in co. with J. B. ℔ Paterson, both which I hope you had, tho' you don't make particular mention of them. I thank your care of the seeds from Switzer (cost 6. 8. 3). I am sorry we have lost our friend Doddington, which shows the uncertainty of human affairs. As to the business you sent me in comand from Lord Wilmington, it was done & sent you 10 weeks agoe, ℔ Grant, & duplicate of it goes now ℔ Skinner. I am sure his Lordship could find no fault in that matter. It was not with me to force the heirs to do but when & how they pleas'd.

Since Mr Hall first apply'd to you, I wish you could serve him. A strong remonstrance against the present Judge goes by this conveyance to the Lords of the Admiralty, which may make a good opportunity for obtaining Mr Hall's request. And as the present incumbent is a man of so vile a character, it will be greatly for the King's service to remove him, but more of this in another. Sh—r—ly, you say, is appointed Postmaster in the room of the late Collo Spotswood. He seems at present not to own it, tho' severall letters besides yours mention it. I take notice of what Mr Hyam said to Mr Allen. These things notwithstanding, brother, my enemies must be watcht, for I know there are still great plottings & contrivances to remove me, if possible, & even by Sh—r—ly himself. Waldo & all his adherents, and this latter is an inveterately malicious creature, will be restless and indefatigable till he comes away. It is strange the ministry will be so teaz'd and plagu'd with every ill-natur'd fellow that conceives a prejudice at a Governour. Why won't they see thro' their spight & malice, & bid 'em be quiet?

I heartily wish Mr Saml Sherburne may fill up the vacancy in the Councill of New Hampshire made by the death of Mr Dennett. For what reason does the King give his Governour the instructions I sent you as to the

appointment of Counsellours at New Hampshire, if no regard is to be had to them? I am sure Rymes is by no means qualify'd according to the King's 8th instruction.

I observe the Quakers had made another very strong application in my favour to Duke of Newcastle. They are certainly a most gratefull sett of men, & Mr Allen, I see, had made a strong interest with the Dissenting ministers for the Govrs better establishment. Please to give him my kind thanks, and tell him I shall be ready to serve him when it may fall in my power, and should write him by this conveyance, but that I understand he comes away with the first spring ship. I can't help saying again that Waldo is a most violent, malicious fellow; but curst cows, brother, they say, have short horns; and this it's said is his case. By being greatly in debt at London, as well as here, which must make him very strait of money, he is, indeed, in a fair way to be wholly ruined. Several executions were taken out of our Court the last week and serv'd upon his estate in town, and on a piece of land he has at Dorchester. Read the inclosed, seal, & deliver it to Capt Coram.

As to Leheup I mov'd the thing to some of my friends in the late session of Assembly here, but nothing was done, so I shall say no more about it till I hear further from you. Your letter to Mr Kinsey of Philadelphia will go by the first post. I congratulate you upon your being appointed Agent for the opulent colony of Pensilvania. I take a particular notice of all you say about what is call'd here the *Land Bank*, & am heartily sorry you appear'd so much in favour of a thing so full of fraud & of all other mischiefs that the nature of it will admit of. Surely you never enter'd into the merits of this vile combination, or it had been impossible for you to have done the least thing that should look like favouring it. No, you are too honest a man. As to what you mention of the Province's being distrest for want of a medium of

trade, better far to have nothing than a bad thing, especially so deceitfull & wicked an one as this is. Unless a paper currency can be fixt to an unalterable standard, to be the same to-day, to-morrow, & so on, all men that are creditors with the world must be continually defrauded & cheated out of their estates; & such has been the practice of most of the governments on the continent for above twenty years past, and the Massachusetts (I am sure) has been guilty on this head in a most flagrant degree. I heartily wish for an effectual act of Parliament to regulate the paper currency in all the King's colonies & provinces in America, & to make an absolute prohibition of any to be emitted for the future in a publick or private manner but such as are ascertain'd at an invariable value; and you will allow me to desire you to be very cautious in appearing in these things, because a man can't readily see what unkind things may be the consequence of such his appearing. I am very sure you have not serv'd yourself in this Province on this account. All that are concerned in this fraudulent scheme, I beleive, will bring ruin on themselves, & bitterly repent when too late; but so many better heads & hands than mine so fully represent this matter to his Majesty & to the government at home that I rest it with them.

I was in hopes by your last letters (before these by Adams) to have heard no more of M^r^ Sharp's bill in defending the Massachusetts when taxt with bribery; but now you say M^r^ Wilks has not paid it, for want of money of theirs to do it. That can be no manner of reason why any one should think I ought to pay it; and it would be the cruellest thing in the world to expect it from me. If M^r^ Wilks is not in cash M^r^ Sharpe must wait patiently till he has a remittance. I am sure it would be an unreasonable thing for him to desire me to pay it, and would be more than I ever made in two years of the government of New Hampshire.

I thank you for copy of the new complaint preferr'd by Tomlinson in behalf of Gulston & others to the Lords Committee of Councill, which has been heard by their Lord^{ps}, and referr'd back to the Lords of Trade, who I beleive will readily say it's conformable to the terms of their former reports, so that I don't take it, as you do, *throwing cold water on the thing*. No, I am really afraid the Lords of the Privy Councill will upon the return report to the King in favour of a separate Governour for New Hampshire; & yet perhaps the great interest of the Quakers, together with the Dissenting clergy, may be too hard for my stubborn enemies at last. If things should not be given over before this gets to you, I think you should insist that I be serv'd with copy of this new complaint, and the Assembly's vote, to make answer; for let 'em cover & cloak the matter as they please, it's plain if they succeed I must be stript of my commission.

I fear the Assembly of this Province will think your charging a salary of £100 sterling a year for your share onely of attending on the affair of the Line vastly too much, since they know you have not so much for your whole agency of Jersey & Rhode Island, & Wilks has not £30 ster^{g} a year for the whole agency of Connecticut, but when they have seen your account you will doubtless hear from them.

I have brother in many of my late letters wrote you largely & with much concern about M^{r} Belcher at the Temple, and have once & again desir'd your particular answer to such paragraphs of my letters, & I am sorry you have not comply'd with my request. I pray you to oblige me with your opinion on all I have wrote about him. I neither must nor will flatter him. He must find a way, at one & thirty, to stand on his own legs, or will fall down, for I am not able (nor should I be just if I was able) to go on doing as for ten years past; but I repeat that I really am not able to do it with any tolerable

comfort to myself or to my family. Keep nothing of this kind from him, but let him read what I write. As to the £64. 17. 0 sterling due on Coll° Blakeney's last bill, the whole bill must be paid as well as the others, or at least so much as I have mention'd, and I doubt not but what it will; if not, Coll° Blakeney will be oblig'd to pay it. I remain with very kind respects, Sir,

Your loving brother. J. B.

Boston, Janu^a 26, 1740/1.

I leave M^r Belcher's without a seal for you so to deliver him after you have re'd it.

(Skinner. Fones.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — I have already wrote you of three several dates by this conveyance & pretty largely. The 23^d currant Adams arriv'd & brought me yours of 4^th of last month, by which I see Thomlinson & Wentworth have renew'd their application for a separate Governour for New Hampshire, of which your good uncle also writes me, & sends copy of their petition, & tells me it has had a hearing before the Lords Committee of Council. The vote of the Assembly which you mention of 1 Aug^t I sent to your uncle and you about 10 weeks agoe, with my remarks upon it, which will the better inable you to prepare what you intended for Sir Charles Wager for him to communicate to the ministry. I like your thought well & hope you have pursu'd it, and that you have desir'd a regular copy for me to make answer, which is my undoubted right, as there are fresh charges in this complaint, and which I can easily answer if I may have the opportunity; & such opportunities (or delaying the enemy) are gaining time & good for me. I am much oblig'd to the whole body of Quakers for their steadiness and for the

instance of it in the late address of those from Sussex to Duke of Newcastle. I take notice you mention his Grace once & again; pray is he becoming my friend?

I very particularly observe M^r^ Jer. Allen's turn of thought for my service & interest, & you seem to think I may depend upon his friendship as real & sincere. You will therefore give him my thanks & kind respects, & I shall be very ready to return his good offices when it may fall in my way. The body of Dissenters must be a very powerfull interest, and I find D^r^ Avery at the head of the deputation of Dissenters has been prevaild on to apply to the ministry for my continuance, and that he had been with Duke of Newcastle, and would see Sir Robert on this account. D^r^ Colman has M^r^ Allen's letter, and will make the best use of it he can, tho' there will be difficulty, the ministers here not being all so friendly as I am sure I deserve from them, & they often mention among themselves your silly mad conformity, and think I had a hand in it, & indeed how can they think you would have dar'd to do such a thing without my knowledge & leave? Oh, Jon^a^, repent & come off, and as soon as may be. You may plainly see how much you have hurt yourself, and what a tendency it has had to ruin my interest. This folly of yours has put the clock back with me & with you more than your young head can imagine; but to return, I again thank M^r^ Allen for his zealous & indefatigable pains in bringing D^r^ Avery & M^r^ Chandler with several other eminent Dissenters into my interest, and you must make a visit on purpose to those gentlemen, & give them my hearty thanks & most humble service for their kind appearance at this juncture. I would write M^r^ Allen in answer to his to me, but that I am told he comes home in the first spring ship.

I am surpriz'd, Jon^a^, that I have not receiv'd your last year's account to 28^th^ August past. If you keep it daily & honestly (as you ought) it will be alwayes ready for

transcribing, which may be done by a good clerk in two dayes time. Why then is it not alwayes seal'd up within a week after the year expires & it is due to me? You may depend, *there is no dodging or evading with me.* No, you must be punctuall in your obedience to what I require; & your delayes in such things justly provoke me, and really, Sir, beleive it, if I cannot have the account of the expence of my money, I will stop my hand from letting it go.

I shall soon make answer to Cap^{t} Coram's kind letter to you about Turner, and let him see that the gentleman whom he met with had been greatly impos'd upon. When I was at New Hampshire in Aug^{t} last I was told that at a convention of the chh clergy there in June or July they had made out a strong complaint against the Governour for not going to chh nor favouring it, and had addrest it to the Bishop of Salisbury. This you may find out by M^{r} Newman, who has access to all the Bishops. Surely the Dissenters ought to know this, and had it not been for what is now in motion I should not have mention'd it.

Why have you not, Jon^{a}, sent me the acco^{t} of my cloathing that I might send you a bill for its payment? You are grown quite neglig^{t} in things I commit to your care.

Your loving father. J. B.

Boston, Jan 27, 1740/1.

(Skinner. Fones.)

TO THE LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

May it please your Lordships, — As I am his Majesty's Governour of this Province, and whom he is pleas'd to stile the representative of his royal person here, a great number of the merchants & gentlemen of the best substance have been applying to me on a very extraordinary occasion, viz^{t}, on that which is call'd here the Land Bank, or a scheme for emitting bills to the value of six hundred thousand pounds of the common paper

currency of this Province, but as they have fully instructed their friends at home in the nature of this thing, I shall not trouble your Lordships with descending into it any more than to say I heartily join with them in earnestly desiring a speedy stop may be put to it by an act of Parliament, for I don't beleive any less authority will do it; and if it be not done I think it will end in the total subversion of this government and the ruin of the countrey. The body of merchants have desir'd me to cover the inclosed to your Lordships, by which you will see the Deputy Judge of the Vice Admiralty here is one of the principal actors & promoters of this wicked projection. I doubt not but your Lordships will be appriz'd of the steps taken by the government here with respect to officers, civil & military, that are concerned in this matter, all of whom that have been inquir'd into and persist to be still incouragers of it have been dismist from their several offices & posts; and the government are determin'd to go on steadily in doing all in their power for suppressing this mischievous undertaking. I therefore think myself bound in duty to his Majesty, and from a just care & regard to his good subjects of this Province, to represent Rob^{t} Auchmuty, Esq^{r}, as one that has forfeited your Lordships' favour in persisting to encourage to his utmost an affair so destructive to all good order & to the liberties & properties of the King's subjects, & I therefore hope your Lordships will judge it for his Majesty's honour & service that he be immediately remov'd from his post of Deputy Judge of the Vice Admiralty here, & that some other person be appointed in his room.

I have the honour to be with all possible respect, my Lords,

Y^{r} Lordships' most faithfull & most obedient humble serv^{t}. J. B.

Boston, January 27, 1740/1.

(Skinner. Fones.) Again Oct^{r} 26, 1741 ℔ Prince. & again to care of M^{r} H. Frankland.

TO THE LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

May it please your Lordships, — I have by this conveyance forwarded to your Lordships a complaint against M^r^ Auchmuty, Judge of the Vice Admiralty in this & two other of the neighbouring provinces, on consideration whereof I beleive your Lordships will judge him unworthy of sustaining the said post any longer; and I beleive there will be a further complaint exhibited to your Lordships by Ellis Huske, Esq^r^, the Naval Officer of New Hampshire ag^t^ the said Auchmuty, for his unfaithfulness in not discharging his trust upon the seizure of a ship, and information thereof, brott before him about sixteen months agoe. These things, I doubt not, will have their just weight with your Lordships. I would also acquaint your Lordships that this gentleman is a constant practising attorney in all the King's Courts here, so that when any thing comes before him in judgement in the Court of Admiralty where his clients are concerned, he is under strong temptations to be in their favour, to his Majesty's dishonour & damage, & to the great discouragement of his Majesty's officers of the Customs, & should he not so act he must lose a great number of fat clients, who are of much more value to him than his post of Judge of the Vice Admiralty.

In case your Lordships should determine to dismiss M^r^ Auchmuty, I would ask leave to nominate to your Lordships Hugh Hall, Esq^r^, of this town, to succeed him. He is a gentleman of good integrity & capacity, of a liberal education, & of a plentifull fortune, & I think well qualify'd to sustain the post. His father was formerly Judge of the Vice Admiralty in ℬBs for several years, & this gent^m^ was his deputy, & I should esteem it a mark of your Lordships' respect that M^r^ Hall might receive the

honour of your Lordships' favour in this matter. I am with great regard, my Lords,

Your Lordships' most obedient & most humble servt.

J. B.

Boston, January 31, 1740/1.

(Skinner. Fones.) Again Octr 26, 1741, ℔ Prince.

TO SHADRACH WALTON.

Honble Sir, — I duly receiv'd yours of 22d January with the account of your convening the Councill according to my order & of their advising to call an Assembly the 12th instant, when I intended to meet them, but the post tells me the roads are so drifted with the late uncommon snows that horses cannot pass. The post mist his turn the week before last, and tells me he was now forc'd to come the greatest part of the way with snow-shoes. The case being thus, when the Assembly are met let the Secry & Capt Huske swear them, and before they enter on any business adjourn them to Friday, 20th instant at 4 o'clock in the afternoon. You are also to lay before the Councill a proclamation I have sent the Secry for their advice upon it. I am, Sir,

Your ready friend. J. B.

Boston, Februa 9th, 1740/1.

(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — The 7th instant (late in the evening) the post got hither and brought me yours of 30th January, & tells me the roads are so drifted with the late great snows that no horse can pass, but that he was oblig'd to come the greatest part of the way with snow-shoes, and must so return. You have therefore my order to the Presidt for adjourning the Assembly to Friday, 20th instant, at 4

o'clock in the afternoon. It is not likely the roads will be passable before that time, if then, but perhaps there must be another adjournment. Least the Presid$^{t's}$ age and infirmities should prevent his coming to Portsm^{o}, inclosed is an order to yourself to do the business, & I have as much power to order you, or any other gent^{m} of the Councill to adjourn the Assembly as to order the Presid^{t} to do it, & when I have been indispos'd, or any thing extraordinary has hapn'd at the day of an Assembly's meeting here, I have order'd the Secry to adjourn them; & when you go down to the House & read the order (after they are sworn) & do the business it will be over, & then you may go to Councill & do the same.

As to Yorkshire's petition, I pretty much agree with you that the subject is in a manner exhausted. My friends have before them the memoriall of the 6 Counsellours & what you drew by way of answer to the bill of exclusion, and they will do the best they can, with which I must be content. The petitioner has so workt himself into the good graces of L^{d} W—lm—ng—n and Bl—d—n that I can hardly hope for the colour of justice. Otherwise what I did in the tinker's affair was exactly right, & he has pretty honestly declar'd the matter.

What the solemn instrument of 10th July, 1740, may be I can't say, but am apt to think the clan have oblig'd themselves in the strongest manner they can to make good a certain large salary to a successour. I don't well understand what you mean of *my not coming to New Hampshire for so long a time*, which is not yet six months. I am pretty easy that you have not thôt it worth while to remark more than you have on the things I sent you, because I agree with you that the odds is ten to one in favour of the clan. The matter has been so long pending as I think has prepar'd me to submit to the event, and don't you think I have held it a long time on hard terms?

Trinkalo's *learned* is (by my letters and his own) successour to Coll° Spotswood as Postmaster General of N° America, a great thing for a quondam insolvent attorney.

I hear Sancho, Trinkalo & Granada are all at odds. The first * is sadly in the suds here, a mortgage on his estate in town, on which is due near £7000, being lately put on record, & executions extended, about a month agoe, on other parts of his estate for upwards £2000 more, & the expences o' t'other side made up into this currency will cut deep. Perhaps these things may give him a solitary time of repentance when too late.

As to your Assembly, if you can think of any thing more to be said than what relates to the two instructions to be laid before them hint to me. For my part, *rebus sic stantibus*, I think least said is soonest mended. Rampant, no doubt, they will be. The *malfacture* seems to have become such course stuffe that beggars will hardly wear it, and yet the painter † talks of going home in the first ship to trye if he can procure colours to give it a better gloss; but according to the present view it must be ruin, double ruin, to all concern'd in it; and, as you observe, what a wretched exch[a] have the poor obstinate men made of places of proffit & honour to be stigmatiz'd to posterity as the projectors of such a scene of fraud & wickedness.

What reason had you to say, *Where does your Excell[y] propose to lodge?* I have no tho'ts of changing.

I thank you for the account you gave me of the fruit of the journeys your way of those two eminent servants of Christ, Whitfield & Tennent. Few such men have appear'd since the days of the great Apostle of the Gentiles.

---

* This is probably a mistake of Governor Belcher's clerk. The reference is to the financial embarrassments of Samuel Waldo (Trinkalo). See an execution in favor of Samuel Rhodes, recorded in Suffolk Deeds, lib. 61, fol. 17, and a mortgage to Cornelius Waldo, in same, fol. 26. — Eds.

† Robert Auchmuty. The reference is to the Land Bank, of which Auchmuty was a principal promoter. — Eds.

God is giving them seals of their ministry from day to day. I suppose this town with many others can hardly tell the time of such a generall rousing from dreadfull lethargy. The dry bones are making a continual rattling. God is clothing them with flesh, sinews, and skin, and is breathing upon the slain that they may live, and it looks as if they would soon form a large army. God grant it may be so, for his son Christ Jesus's sake.

It is not at all unlikely but that the storm may break out in the West Indies. France, I beleive, will hardly declare warr at home; but how is it possible for our fleet & forces to avoid doing it from the mouths of their cannon, when they get to Carthagene, and when a French warr shall be no more doubtfull? To be grave, what will become of your Province and the poor people under a separate Governour? I think the tax for the next year must be upwards 5 & the year after £7000. This with paying the charge of the Line, a great salary to my successour, & other large unavoidables must be a gloomy scene for the prospect of all wise, thinking persons; nor will the game pay for the candle, if the great slice from Massachusetts should be finally adjudg'd to New Hampshire, for where are the people & money to defend & settle such a vast wilderness? What a dreadfull condition are you then like to be brought into from the malice of unreasonable men! As to myself, I do upon the most mature deliberation think it must be most for my comfort & proffit to be quit.

Inclosed is the proclamation issu'd here for a Fast, which I would have on the same day in New Hampshire. I have sign'd a blank for you to fill up, & you'll doubtless draw it much in the same terms, *mutatis mutandis*. This stormy day gives me a little leisure, & has led me into this tedious letter, which you'll forgive, from, hon^{ble} & d^{r} Sir,

Your friend & servant. J. B.

My best regards wait on M^rs^ Waldron. How does poor Tommy's foot do ?

Boston, Febru^a^ 9^th^, 1740/1.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hon^ble^ Sir, — I have yours of 17^th^ currant, with Bryant's journal, plan, & account, to which I cannot answer till you send me copy of his agreement.* I am sensible he had a difficult task, & so we suppos'd at the beginning, yet I am not convinc'd he could not proceed; but overtaking the White Hills so quick, & the fear of getting into an Indian countrey, I beleive was discouraging. We had better have agreed at so much certain & made it, No purchase no pay (as with Hazzen).† It will show a poor face at home to send an account of the work not half done, nor will it be satisfactory to say, no English eye will ever behold the monuments. Inclosed is Mitchel's to me and my answer.‡ A Councill must be call'd to pass & pay his account, & let him finish the bends of the river as he proposes. Our Line cash, I think, stands thus:

Hazzen		300. 0. 0
Bryant		116. 8. 0
Mitchel	24. 5. 0	
	15. 15. 0	
	20. 4. 0	60. 4. 0
Pitman		4. 5. 0
	is	£480. 17. 0

If I am wrong correct me; if not, there will be left £19. 3. 0 to compleat the remaining 53 miles of the

* Walter Bryant was employed to survey and mark the boundary line between New Hampshire and the County of York. — Eds.

† Richard Hazzen was the surveyor to run and mark the west line from a point three miles north of Pawtucket Falls. — Eds.

‡ George Mitchell was the surveyor to run and mark the curve line, so called. — Eds.

northern boundary and the curve line from Black Rocks to Pawtucket, which may cost 3 to £400. Thus, I think, stands the matter, which is a touchy waspish business, & to prevent another cruel, unjust censure things must be made to appear very plain. Send me therefore in a small volumn, authenticated with certificate under the seal annext, every step taken in the affair of the Line when I was last with you, as all things in my speeches, messages, House's answers, & the several transactions in Councill. In these things be particular & critical. Let me have an original by return of the post, because a good conveyance offers from hence to London, in 8 or 10 days at furthest; the duplicate may follow as soon as you can. I suppose the northern continent of America was never before in such silence, considering the great affairs now passing in the world. I look back on my last journey to New Hampshire with great gratitude to God. I often thôt of poor Ovid,

> Jam jam tacturus sydera summa cœli
> Jam jam tacturus Tartara nigra putes,

and of S^{t} Paul, In perils of waters, in perils of dreadfull roads, in weariness & painfulness, in cold, &^{ca}. I do assure you, the commission at three score years would be no inducement to me to perform such another exploit. No, I long to be at ease, but for the little time that it must be otherwise I shall indeavour to discharge my duty to my royal master with fidelity & honour, altho' the vulgar, ignorant people of New Hampshire (which may in every place alwayes be computed at 19-20^{ths}) have been deluded & misled. Yet I really pity 'em. Could the innocent be separated from the nocent, some smart, severe things might prove a profitable instruc^{n} to the rising generation among you. I am sure I am not arrogant while I say the eyes of the people have been bemisted & veil'd against the day of their peace. God forgive the wicked instruments, who

have been diligent for 10 years past in doing all the mischief and confusion in their power. As to their ill nature practiced at me I do sincerely & heartily forgive them. Amen. Being at a little leisure has produc'd this letter, which perhaps you mayn't approve. I am, in great truth, Sir,

Your friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, April 20, 1741.
(Post.)

TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

May it please your Lordships, — I wrote you yesterday, to which I humbly ask your reference, and that you would give me leave to lay before you a difficulty arisen upon the construction of his Majesty's judgement respecting the boundaries betwixt this Province and that of N. Hampshire, viz^{t}, on the following words, "*That the northern boundaries of the said Province of the Massachusetts Bay* are, and be, a similar curve line pursuing the course of Merrimack River, at three miles distance, on the north side thereof, beginning at the Atlantick Ocean, and ending at a point due north of a place in the plan return'd by the said Commiss^{rs} call'd Pautucket Falls, *& a strait line drawn from thence due west cross the said river till it meets with his Majesty's other governments.*" Your Lordships will please to observe that it is call'd the *northern boundaries of the Massachusetts*, but not the *southern of New Hampshire*, nor the *divisional line* between the two provinces. From this the people of both Provinces say, the lands from the northern boundary of Massachusetts till they meet the southern bounds of New Hampshire, and so further westward, are not under any jurisdiction or government, nor can the lands already granted between those lines be granted for the incouragement of new setlers. If the matter therefore remains thus it may soon produce dis-

orders & confusions among the King's subjects now setled upon some parts of those lands who look upon themselves in a state of anarchy. As his Majesty's order, which was the foundation for the commission of making the late settlement of the boundaries, declar'd the matter was not to affect property but jurisdiction onely, I should be glad to know his Majesty's pleasure as to the jurisdiction of all those lands, and as to the grant of such of them as have not already been granted either by the government of the Massachusetts Bay or that of New Hampshire; I mean whether they are to be annext to either province, or still to remain by themselves for his Majesty's further pleasure.

This difficulty, my Lords, seems to spring with the more force from the very different wording of the judgment from that of the other boundary, where it is said, "And as to the northern boundary *between the said provinces*, the Court resolve and determine that *the dividing line* shall pass," &ca, and again that "the *dividing line* shall part the Isles of Shoals," &ca, and that "*the s° westerly part of said islands shall lye & be accounted part of the Province of New Hampshire and that the n° easterly part thereof shall lye & be accounted part of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay*," &ca. I humbly pray of your Lordships that I may be set right in this matter by his Majesty's royal explanation, to which I shall dutifully conform myself, so far as it may concern me.

I have the honour to be with much respect, my Lords,

Your Lordships' most obedient & most humble servt.

J. B.

Boston, May 7, 1741.

(Vaughan. Hall.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — I have now lying before me your kind letters of January 14, Febru[a] 3, 21, 26, & March 3[d] came to hand ℔ Smith viâ Leverpool, New York, & ℔ Darby. I see you could not get S. Sherburne appointed for the Council of New Hampshire, but that C. Rhymes (brother in law to Sherburne) was appointed (who is lately dead);* and R. Wibird, I see, was like to be appointed another Counsellour, not N. Gilman. I thank all your labour & care in the matter, and think it cruel & unjust that I should have the King's commands for recommending gentlemen to fill vacancies, and be intrusted with the King's commission for the King's government, and at same time so much confidence to be repos'd in my enemies as that their recommendations should take place in preference to that of his Majesty's Governour, & the Council of course to be filled up with the Governour's enemies. How much confusion this must make & dishonour to the King's government, I would be glad you could perswade Duke of Newcastle and Lord Wilmington to consider, that I may be made easy by a just regard to my nominations as vacancies happen for the future.

I thank you for copy of the last report of Lords of Trade about a separate Gov[r] for New Hamp., which, I see, was sent you by your desire. That matter has been so often canvast, and so particularly ans[d], that I know not what more can be said upon it. Is n't it strange they should listen to Wentworth as one of the petitioners, who they know has been trying a long time to succeed me in the governm[t] of that province? M[r] Belcher talkt very well upon it at the Board of Trade, & since you are serv'd

* Christopher Rymes married Dorothy Sherburne, and died April 3, 1741. See Wentworth Genealogy, vol. i. p. 184. — Eds.

with copy he must appear, and make the best opposition he can at the Privy Council. Altho' the Board of Trade seem to shut their eyes & pin themselves down by the sudden report they originally made on this head, the Lords of the Privy Council have never yet given any such judgment, and perhaps may be prevail'd with not to do it, and to prevent it. S^r^ R., the Duke & L^d^ President must be closely follow'd, the first especially, who said he would finally save me as to New Hampshire. He can stop the matter when, where, and how he pleases. Methinks they might easily see the complainers have nothing so much in view as to gratifye their own malice. I therefore wonder the King's ministers don't frown upon 'em, and bid 'em, begone about their business & not teaze them any more.

I am thankfull that you will still be vigilant, and since you write so strongly, I shall not regard the lyes of my adversaries. I take a very particular notice of all that past when you waited upon the great man. If he holds steady and firm, we ha'n't much to fear. I am daily expecting the King's orders about what is call'd here the Land Bank. I don't well understand the bill that has been re'd in Parliament about it; but if something be not speedily done effectually to destroye it, it will bring on vast confusion in this province. If you would open your eyes, and see the fraud & wickedness of it, you couldn't have a favourable thought about it. I see you had introduced M^r^ Hutchinson to Lord Chief Justice Wills, as M^r^ Wilks had to Lord President, and that there was a prospect of success in what he went about. He is a fine young gentleman, and a great honour to his country. Pray give him my kind respects, and tell him I can't possibly answer his letters 'till Hall goes. I am glad Coll^o^ Blakeney's last bill, of 64. 17. 0, was paid, and I hope his agent, Capt^n^ Wilson, will make good to you the £10 mistake, of which I advis'd in one of my last. I have very

handsome letters from M^r^ Allen & Smith, which I expect to ans^r^ *ore tenus* in a few days.

In yours of 26 Febru^a^ you make very particular mention of my letters to 2^d^ December, as their dates & by whom receiv'd; this method I much approve of. I rejoyce to hear Lord President was growing better, and that he was pleas'd with what I did for him in the affair of Thecher's heirs. I am afraid it will be difficult to get the guardians to be bound for the minors when they come of age, but according to the law of this province I think a discharge from the guardians will be safe for his Lordship. Let this be as it will, I shall strictly pursue his Lordship's further commands in this matter, when he pleases to honour me with them. I take notice of the free conversation he enter'd into with you on my affairs, and am glad he excus'd himself and seems now to be my friend.

As to the expedition, when I had issu'd my proclamations in exact conformity to the King's instructions, and the Sec̃ry of State's letters *promising the King's commissions to be sent me for all the officers, & arms for all the men;* when these fail'd how could it be expected in honour & justice, or in any way, that more companies should have proceeded than commissions and arms came for, which was onely four, thõ I did with much perswasion get one company to go without?

You say now, the promise they seem to relye upon about New Hampshire was from the Duke. This I question, however; if it was, you think you have made interest sufficient with the Duke to divert it. Sir John Gonson, who is greatly in the good graces of the Duke and of his brother, the Hon^ble^ Henry Pelham, writes me he'll imploye all his good offices with them, whenever you desire it in my favour; and by other wayes you may come at them; so I hope in a little time all will be safe in both provinces. I'le trye what answer can be made

to the report of Board of Trade, but at present I don't know what more can be said than has been. I am very sensible, brother, it has been the interest of your Friends that has given the late fine turn to my affairs, and you may assure them that I will serve their Friends here on all occasions, in anything they can justly or reasonably desire of me.

Kilby is an illnatur'd, malicious, ignorant fellow, to whom I have never given the least reason for acting as he does. Waldo still exceeds him in pride and malice, and must be watcht. His living in the consumption of sterling money, I beleive, will be ruinous to him in the end. I am told he is greatly indebted at London, and I know he is here, and I beleive he will in a little time be out of breath and sneak away, if those he is ingag'd to will let him. I thank your hint about Sir R., who I find obtain'd a compleat victory. The Parliament's rising without doing anything about the paper currency of the plantations will make great distress among the people here. I thank you for my account, the ball[a] whereof you make £1216. 15. 7, in which you give Cr. £50, receiv'd of M[r]. Hodson on account of Coll[o] Wendell, which I have told him, and will answer it to him here. I have accepted your bill in favour of M[r] Oliver for £300 ster., which, with the other of £100, I shall be discharging as soon as I possibly can, and am trying all the ways in my power to make you a large remittance. I am greatly oblig'd to you, and will do all I possibly can to make you easy. I am at present greatly hurry'd, but will the first leisure examine your account that I may sign what you desire. I am very uneasy you should be so largely in advance for me, & I say I will be lessening it as soon as possible. Pray tell me what the £84 was paid for to T. Odell, Esq[r]. M[r] Belcher don't think it worth while to write me a tittle about it, but I think it a vast deal of money, and if I must be at such dreadfull charge, I had better quit the govern-

ment than ruin myself. Notwithstanding all I have wrote to my son about so profusely expending my money, I find he has no regard to it. I am astonisht to think how he could spend 219. 4. 4 from September 26 to February 20 (not 5 m^{os}), is after the rate of £530 sterling a year, or upwards £2900 this money. I am really amaz'd to look on the sum, and should be asham'd & afraid any body should know it. His brother is at lodgings in town, keeps his horse and footman, and does not spend £70 sterl^{g} a year. He must, as you say, return to N. England if he can't fall into business in Westminster Hall to maintain himself, for I neither can nor will (in my advancing years) go on to rack myself to death to support his lavish, unthinking way of living. Nor has he sent me his account of expence to 28 August last, which justly makes me angry. Read him what I write, for I am not in temper to write him at present. I am heartily sorry for the death of M^{r} Gurney. I take notice of a paragraph drawn into one of Auchmuty's decrees, which is a villanous thing. Is n't the Gov^{r} the King's representative, and the immediate servant of the Crown? and who then should recommend persons to places of trust but he?

I am very thankfull for M^{r} Lee Dicker's letter to Sir W^{m} Young, and that you'll use it in the properest manner for my service. I also thank you for the copies of many other things, which are of good service to me in my admin^{n}. I ha'n't time to write you of the fate of your account in the House of Rep^{ves}, but you'll find it in the votes. Read my two letters to Lords of Trade, & deliver that of the 6th with the proceedings of New Hampshire Assembly; that of 7th instant read to M^{r} Hutchinson. Perhaps it may serve him in his affair, & if you & he think it best to be deliver'd to the Lords of Trade deliver it; otherwise, not. I am with great gratitude for all your friendship, Sir,

Your loving brõ. J. B.

Boston, May 7, 1741.

(Vaughan. Hall.)

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

Dear Jonathan, — I have receiv'd ℔ Smith & Coffin your letters of 28 February, 2 & 5 March. The affair of Miss H—tf—ld is over, and I think prudently manag'd on your part, and on hers as a downright jilt; and I think you well off, even if her fortune had been much larger. You acted with that frankness and probity which became a gent^m^, and I hope you'll alwayes practice on a like occasion. Your education & profession, I think, may alwayes be weigh'd against a handsome fortune. I see M^r^ Morton and Hutchinson seem to think you may succeed at Rhohampton, and where, you say, you are kindly and obligingly receiv'd, & will vigourously pursue the matter. It would be a fine thing if you could bring it to bear. I beleive they will expect you to return to your first love, & you must allow the old & young lady to make their own terms of settlement. As to her fortune, be wise, Jon^a^, and make no false step whereby to miss the prize, if it can be gain'd. The eldest, I am told, is a young lady of good sense and of great vertue & piety. Pray make my compliments to Madam Holden, & let her have the inclosed, which, I suppose, is an ans^r^ to what I deliver'd from her to Doctor Colman. If I hear further from you in the Rhohampton affair ℔ Shepherdson, and that I can judge it looks with a good face, I'le venture a letter to the old lady.

I thank you for the care of S^r^ John Gonson's handsome letter, which I will soon answer. The Hon^ble^ M^r^ Pelham I know to be a gentleman of great truth and honour and of steadiness, and can be of more consequence to my affairs than the Duke. You must therefore plye Sir John & all others of your acquaintance that have interest in M^r^ Pelham; nor is the Duke at all to be neglected. I find great things have been done this winter, and that S^r^ R. is

stanch, & L^d^ Pres^t^ made soft & easy. I hope my enemies will become tir'd, gnash their teeth, and melt away. I believe W—l—do and W—n—w^rth^ must make a running fight in a little time, for stock must run low. However, your uncle and you must still be vigilant. Your arguments at the hearing before the Lords of Trade were good & nervous. I say, my son, you handled the matter finely; altho' you could not perswade those great men to piss backward, or depart from their former sudden, unreasonable, unjust, prejudiced report, I still hope you'll get it thrown out by your skill & rhetorick when it comes to be heard at the Privy Council. If not, we must have our dernier resort to S^r^ R. and also to the Duke; on the last I am told W—nt—th has his principal dependance. The case you drew up and put into hands of Sir C. W. relating to my conduct in the expedition is very well done. Sh—r—y is a mean, false, ungratefull beggar. I thank you for the Parliamentary Debates, into which I have dipt here and there, and I think they must be of great service to an Englishman. As to what I did in the affair recommended to me by M^r^ H. Walpole, it was with integrity and zeal for his service, and when he calmly considers it, I hope he will think I deserve his friendship. The matter was no secret, his Deputy having pusht it in the House of Rep^ves^ 12 m^os^ before, and his motion was printed in the Journals. Give my service to your friend M^r^ Jekyll, and tell him the seeds he desires cannot be had till the fall of the year, when I will get what of them I can, & send him so as to be with him seasonably for the ground the next spring. I thank your care about the 2 bushels of yew berries, which I am fond of.

The inclosed for Sir Thomas Prendergast read, seal, & deliver. You'll see I am very plain, and I cannot discharge a good conscience with saying less.

I wrote a large paragraph in my letter of 7 instant to your uncle respecting your lavish, profuse expence which

I am no wayes able to go on to support, or if I could I could not ans^{r} it to God with respect to myself & my family, and you must soon come home if at 31 you can't maintain yourself. You must expect, Jon^{a}, to meet with disappointments in the world, & you and I deserve them all at the hands of God, thô we may not from our fellow creatures; nor do I blame you in any thing but the articles of your frantick, nonsensical conformity & your profuse, lavish expence. It would be much more to the purpose in answer to my complaints and honest letters on this head to have retrencht at least one half of your annual expence than to tell me of your *spirits being sunk* & of your *behaviour being affected.* I am astonisht when I think of your spending £2500 this money. Home you must come & be glad of a fifth part of the money if my letters by Skinner, and what I now say, don't bring you to your considering cap; for I cannot, nor will not, go on, so distressing myself in my advancing years; from

Your loving father. J. B.

Boston, May 9, 1741.

(Hall.)

TO THOMAS HUTCHINSON.*

Sir, — I have now lying before me your several letters of December 15, Janu^{a} 14, Febru^{a} 21 & 27 last past, which came to hand viâ New York, ℔ Coffin, & ℔ Darby. The letter for M^{rs} Hutchinson inclos'd in yours of 15 December, and came to hand but last night, was then deliver'd. You had a fine passage, & got safe, God be praised.

I don't wonder you find such prejudices among the King's min^{rs} against this Prov when I consider what pains have been taken here for 25 years past to treat the Crown

* Afterward Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts (born in Boston, Sept. 9, 1711; died at Brompton, England, June 3, 1780). He had gone to England to endeavor to have the towns which had been taken from Massachusetts by the determination of the boundary dispute with New Hampshire, "restored to the jurisdiction by which they were granted." See Diary and Letters of Thomas Hutchinson, vol. i. p. 51. — Eds.

with all possible rudeness and ill manners, and althô the first beginner and principal agitator is dead, yet you know he dropt his mantle (forgive the prophanation of the words) on a creature who still carryes it to higher lengths. Many people take great pains in natural life to destroy their constitutions by whoring, drinking, &ca, & finally do the business; and in political life communities, with other sorts of vices, as pride, obstinacy, wanton use of liberty, and of more than belongs to them, often break up their constitutions. God grant this mayn't be too soon the unhappy case of the Massachusetts.

I don't find the bill restraining the exportation of provisions is yet come hither, so I am not able to judge how much it may affect the plantations among themselves, where there is at present a great scarcity of all kinds of grain, beyond what I can remember for forty years past. I thank your hint respecting Dr Avery. Mr Belcher gives me the same accounts, and I intend myself the pleasure of writing him very soon.

In yours of 14 January you mention writing me 6th of same month, which is not come to hand. I duly sent yours to Capt Blanchard, who is quite another man than when you concerted your voyage with him, being deep in the Land Bank. He was of course dismist from his imploymts, civil and military, and Old Grubstreet says,

They that are out
will pout.

I see you had waited on Lord Presidt, and was kindly receiv'd. I am glad to hear by the latest letters he was in a fair way of recovery, which may give the better opportunity of success in your errand, and be also of service to my affairs, in which you say he appear'd friendly, and that they were in a good situation. For this advice I thank you, & shall not doubt your justice to the Governour on all occasions.

The affairs of Europe I find by your letters and many others are in a most unsetl'd posture, and we must still

wait for the result, a warr with France would be the most fatal thing could happen to this miserable province, even beyond the present curse of the Land Bank, on which you say it would be much better if some other way than by application to Parliament could be found out to suppress it. I assure you the concerned openly declare they defye any act of Parliament to be able to do it. They are grown so brassy & hardy as to be now combining in a body to raise a rebellion, and the day set for their coming to this town is at the Election (27th instant), and their Treasurer, I am told, is in the bottom of the design, and I doubt it not. I have this day sent the Sherriffe and his officers to apprehend some of the heads of the conspirators, so you see we are becoming ripe for a smarter sort of government. What the act of Parliament will be respecting this vile, wicked projection, I can't tell, but if it be no better than the bill I have seen, it will by no means answer the end. The common people here are taught by their advisers to beleive they are pretty much out of the reach of the government at home; nay, our Assembly are sometimes made to think by their leaders that they are as big as the Parliament of Great Britain, but surely as occasions require, I can't help thinking we shall alwayes to our loss & cost find otherwise. The Parliament's rising without doing anything in the paper currencies of the plantations will keep 'em all in great confusion, and this more especially.

I expect no supply of the Treasury this year, no debts to be paid, no government to be supported or defended; in short your father's quondam book keeper will make mad work before he has done. You will doubtless hear how far they proceeded in the House the last session to dismiss Mr Wilks, in which I believe the Boston bench were innocent, but not so in the ungratefull treatment of Mr Partridge. In short, Sir, the Land Bank does so far affect every affair in the Assembly, and throughout the Province, that it will be the ruin of government and people,

if it be not speedily and effectually crusht. I am at first reading well pleas'd with what you put into the hands of Alderman Baker and others, but I can by no means advise to your plunging yourself or estate into anything in expectation of security from this government, whose honour (in its present way of thinking and acting) I wouldn't trust for a pair of old shoes. And from this I would go upon the special affair which carried you hence. You don't say in any of your letters to me or to any other of your friends whether you had receiv'd the £300 ster^{g}, for which you had a letter to M^{r} Wilks. By his account he had no money of the Province's in hand; yet I suppose he paid you, or you would have said he had not. I say upon this, by no means advance a shilling of your own money. If it fails on that head, those who should supply you must blame themselves. As to my small affair (among the rest), I am glad you did not make any special use of my power of attourney, whereby my enemies might have taken advantage. As property cannot be affected, I am indifferent in which Province my interest lyes.

I have desir'd M^{r} Partridge to read you a letter I wrote 7th instant to Lords of Trade, which may perhaps some way or other affect your affair, and between you you'll judge whether it may any way hurt the Governour to deliver it; if it may, I have order'd him not to do it, but if it will not, I think it proper they should know what I have there wrote.

I will at the first leisure moment set down & gravely consider your scheme for issuing bills of credit, tho' I tell you beforehand if it does not secure an invariable value to the bills, that is, to be worth as much to-morrow, next day, and all the time they are extant, as at the moment they are issu'd, or, I might have said, to be at the first of their coming out, & alwayes, what they are call'd in the face, — I say, unless effectual care be taken for so

ascertaining of them, I can never be in opinion of any scheme for a paper currency. Every other thing must be a cheat & delusion.

I thank you in behalf of Mr Secry Willard, whose interest, I hope my friends will (to a man) warmly espouse on all occasions. He is a gentleman of great vertue, of unspotted integrity, of good knowledge, natural and acquir'd, and perfectly well knowing in all the business of his office, and I can't beleive any successour would equal him for a great number of years to come. You are welcome, Mr Hutchinson, to use any freedom with me in the publick or in your own affairs, and you may depend on my honest and best thoughts as much as if you were my own son, for I heartily wish your prosperity.

I had almost forgot to say there was no name mention'd of another agent when they voted in the House to dismiss Mr Wilks, but I have good reason to beleive the design was at the coming session to make your neighbour Clark's son-in-law his successour. *O tempora, O mores!* I once more say as to the affair of the Line, risque none of your own money. While you stay let me hear from you, & tell me in time your conclusion whether to return hither before winter. I am glad you & Mr Belcher have so well renew'd your old acquaintance, from which I am sure he will reap the greatest advantage. I am, Sir,

Your assured friend. J. B.

Boston, May 11, 1741.
(Hall.)

TO LORD EGMONT.

May it please yr Lordship, — I am quite asham'd to own that I had the honour of a letter from my Lord Egmont in June last, dated the 8th of April, with Mr Oglethorpe's state of the new colony of Georgia. I ask 1000 pardons, and beg this may recover me to your Lordship's favour & good opinion.

I have re'd the account of Georgia once and again, and by its harbours, rivers, soil, and productions it must in time make a fine addition to the British Empire (in America), and I still insist upon it that the prohibition of negroes and of rum will finally divert 1000 ill consequences attending other colonies that abound in those pernicious articles; and the alteration of the constitution to the advantage of females must give great incouragement to first undertakers or setlers, as your Lordship observes. *Tantæ molis erat Romanam condere gentem.* Infant plantations labour with great difficulties, must first creep before they go. I see great numbers of people would be welcome in that new settlement, and have therefore the honour to think with M^r^ Oglethorpe that the soldiers sent thither should all be married men, or that a number of women should be sent over, that according to the order of the creation of man there should be male and female, and they become one flesh, which would be one good and laudable way of increasing their numbers.

I was heartily sorry for the miscarriage of General Oglethorpe's attempt on Augustine, in w^ch^ I could never yet learn where the mistake was, or to whom that misfortune is owing, unless to a wrong judgement of the strength of the place, to which the force that attackt it, they say, was by no means equal. I wish a part of Admiral Vernon's fleet & Gen^l^ Wentworth's forces may give it a visit before the Spaniards sue for peace. It seems to me absolutely necessary for quieting the English possession of Carolina and Georgia that we should reduce Augustine to the obedience of the British Crown, and keep it as Gibraltar and Port Mahone.

I have the honour to be pfectly in opinion with your Lordship as to the brave, humane Vernon. We have lately receiv'd accounts from so many different wayes of his taking Carthagene that I think it must be so, but sup-

pose it has cost dear in lives and ships, and if he proceeds to the Havanna, that will still be a more obstinate affair. Had he carry'd less than half the force he now has with him his success (doubtless) wou'd 'a' been easy & ready. We hear Marquiss D'Antin with about 30^{ty} French ships of the line sail'd from Hispaniola in Febru^{a} last with the Spanish money and other treasure that us'd to be the loading of the galleons.

I give your Lordship 10,000 thanks for the kind mention you make of my son, and pray your Lordship to beleive me to be with the greatest respect & esteem, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithfull, most obed^{t} humble serv^{t}.

J. B.

Boston, May 14, 1741.
(Hall.)

TO ISAAC WATTS.

Rev'd & dear Sir, — I am asham'd to look over the date of your kind letter of 4th of May last, which came to my hands the 1 November following, yet I can relye on your goodness for pardon in owning it so late, while you consider how much I am ingrost in the care of two of the King's provinces, sometimes I fear too much to the neglect of the great business of the King of Kings; and yet I would humbly hope I have an eye to His glory in the whole of my administration. Man is born to trouble as the sparks flye upwards; and even this determination of the great Governour of the world is design'd in mercy to mankind. What sayes the wise Preacher? "In the day of adversity consider." And his pious father, "Before I was afflicted I went astray." If the fruit of our troubles be that our wayes please the Lord, He'll make even our enemies to be at peace with us. May the Holy and Eternal Spirit of God take the full possession of my heart, and that this may become my care thro' riches of mercy

in Jesus Christ. He that said to the foaming billows, Peace, be still, and it was so, can disconcert all faction & opposition, can scatter every cloud and bid the shades of night flye before the springing day and rising sun. A Governour must indeavour to mail himself with patience. *Sœvis esse tranquillum in undis.* I desire to be in subjection to the Father of Spirits, to have faith in Him, and this constant conclusion in myself that all the carvings of His providence towards me are best for me. I again greatly rejoyce in the favour of God in so well restoring you after such a threatning stroke, but I rejoyce still more in your humble & pious submission while you can say, "You are waiting His will to be imploy'd here, or to be call'd away hence, at what hour He pleases." Oh, Sir, how thankfull must the Christian be that has thus got upon the last round of the ladder. My greatest gratitude flyes into your bosom in return for all your prayers & good wishes to me & to my family. As to myself, I am just at the heels of sixty, my few remaining moments are crowded into a narrow compass. "My dayes are swifter than a post, or a weaver's shuttle. They will soon be extinct, & the grave be ready for me." Oh, then, may I by the powerful, sovereign grace of God double my diligence that I may be ready when my Lord shall call. I intreat (and as the duty of your function requires), I charge you when you kneel before the throne of God & the Lamb (in secret) not to forget me; for an alluring world & a tempting Devil are never weary of their attacks. I am greatly oblig'd to the excellent Lady Abney, to whom you'll present my humble respects. Happy she! who has turn'd her widow'd state into an everlasting match with the glorious Bridegroom of the Church of God. By the last ship I cover'd to my son a letter for you from our dear friend D^r^ Colman, wherein I doubt not but he has given you an account of the outpouring of the Spirit of God in a wonderfull manner of

late in this & the neighbouring provinces. To His name alone be the glory. I am, Sir, with the most perfect esteem & friendship,

Yours. J. B.

Boston, May 20, 1741.

When you favour the world with any new production let me partake.

(Smith.)

TO HENRY NEWMAN.

Sir, — I duly receiv'd your kind letters of September 29th, Oct° 8, 14, & 20th November, p^r^ Keller, Fones & Adams. I still think it not in your power legally or honestly to withold any papers belonging to the late M^r^ Dummer from the demand of his Execu^rs^, nor could any friend justly find fault with you in delivering them up. The wretch that went into the measures of that letter for breaking up the constitution of his countrey, to compass his revenge, ought to be the abhorrence of all honest men & lovers of English liberties; for my part I shouldn't scruple his being the authour of any wickedness to obtain such points as he might at any time have in view. I beleive M^r^ Walpole was fully satisfy'd with what I wrote him, because in his answer to me he seems to drop the matter, or rather to fault his Deputy, & I am told has wrote him to make his submission. He did indeed behave at the Council Board with great indecency & rudeness, and with no regard to the King's authority, that I tho't it inconsistent with his Majesty's honour, as well as my own, to allow him a seat at the Council table. Notwithstanding my enemies had so bemisted the eyes of the P—r—y C—ncil as to force such a cruel censure as they made, yet I can fully appeal to Him whom I adore, for the integrity and strict impartiality of my conduct in the affair of the boundaries, & all the clamour my adversa-

ries made sprung from pure malice. I shall indeavour by the help of God so to conduct my administration in both provinces as I shall judge may in the best manner advance the King's service & honour & the welfare of his people, & shall then hope my innocence & my justice to all mankind will finally protect me from the mean, base attempts of my unreasonable enemies. That villain D—nb—r, I see, has defrauded all his creditors by a statute. Why are lesser villains strangled at Tyburn? I thank you for the publick prints, which are alwayes welcome to me. Your friends kindly return your compliments. I beg you will be my advocate with M^r^ Urlsperger of Augsburh, to whom I shall soon write in answer to his kind letters lying by me. Coll^o^ Hutchinson had the letter you inclos'd. The junction of Sir Challoner Ogle with Admiral Vernon put all the English America into a frolick, & their success at Carthagene you'll have an account of by the express dispatcht from thence to his Majesty. M^r^ Partridge & M^r^ Belcher both give me the same account that you do of M^r^ Allen's late conduct, of which I shall take the proper notice when he returns hither. I am much oblig'd to you for all your good wishes, & hope my friends have made so good an interest with the Kings min^rs^ as that I am in no present danger of a supersedeas. Yet affairs at Court often take sudden & different turns. I wish you much health & every easy circumstance you desire, & remain with upright respect, worthy & dear Sir,

Your friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, May 21, 1741.
(Smith.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Dear Brother, — I have before me yours of March 25^th^, 30^th^, and April 11, ℔ Shepherdson & Tracey. My L^d^ Pr—s—d—nt, I find by M^r^ Belcher, was very warm at

the Committee of Council upon the report of the Lords of Trade for a separate Gov^{r} for New Hampshire, & confirm'd it, and I fully expect to hear by next ship that B. W. is appointed, tho' according to the words of your letter of 3^{d} Febru^{a}, viz^{t}, "That when it came before the King and Council he (that is S^{r} R.) would plead time and 20 other things to put it by, and would *save the meaning as to New Hampshire*, if even the Lords' Committee should agree to the Board of Trade's report, and that you kept M^{r} Speaker Onslow and Sir William Young in reserve as to further application." I wish the great man may be sincere and just in what he said; otherwise it seems highly probable that New Hampshire will be taken from me, & I am waiting the final result, and wish it mayn't be to the mortification of me and of my friends. Brother, how could L^{d} Pr—s—d—nt pretend to you he was not my enemy? he is so violent it looks to me as if he was to have some gratuity for acting the hot part he does. You will by this conveyance hear in what confusion the affairs of this Province are by reason of the vile, wicked Land Bank, near one half of the Council left out, and I oblig'd to dissolve the Assembly, tho' this is the session when they are most wanted for the service of the King and of the Province. I hope the King's instruction & the act of Parliament will be here in the next ship, for we shall be in great confusion till that fraudulent scheme is intirely suppress.

What I inserted in my speech last winter was intended for the real service of M^{r} H. W., & altho' it did not succeed, I can't see where any blame could be imputed to me. As to my son, your nephew at the Temple, I gravely think on all you write. I see you had been with the Widow H—ld—n,* and broke the matter, and did not find much incouragem^{t}, "and that you doubted it

* Mrs. Samuel Holden. The interview had reference to a marriage between Jonathan Belcher, Jr., and one of her daughters. — Eds.

would hardly do." I have been all along pretty much of that mind, & shall not be disappointed, altho' it would please me so to be, and you may read, seal & deliver the inclosed to John Morton about it, if you think it may do any good. Tell my son I cannot write him by this convey[a], I am so prest in time, but I would have him take courage and attempt the matter, come what will of it, and if it would accomplish the thing I would settle £200 sterg. a year on him during my being Gov[r]. I carefully observe what you say & shall not mention a word to him of what you write. I re'd your letter to M[r] Kinsey of Philadelphia, and can't see how it's possible for the Board of Trade to forbid an agent (or indeed any of the King's subjects' application to them) in behalf of a province or of particular persons, when properly made, in redress of any grievance; and should the case ever be so I would make loud complaint to the King in Privy (or Cabinet) Council to forbid any such despotick, arbitrary invading the rights of an Englishman, and to let them know they are but publick servants to their fellow subjects.

I am, brother, greatly concerned at the present situation of my dear son at the Temple, and at the thôt of his returning hither to starve in New England practice after such a long, expensive education; but I will in a few days turn it on every side and weigh it as sedately as I possibly can, & give you and give him my maturest thoughts. I am thorrowly sensible how severe it is upon you to be advancing for his support, and for my other affairs. I am griev'd and troubled, but have the view of remitting to you something handsome for your ease in a little time, and pray my son may not be put under discouragement. Be patient a little longer, & I hope all will be to your content. If he will not mind my angry admonitions & retrench his profuse, extravagant way of living, or find a fund of his own to defray the charge, he must come home, & so let him know.

M^r^ Allen very carefully deliver'd your letters, and I have assur'd him no gratitude shall be wanting on my part in return for the good services done me, according to your representation. Your packet to Gov^r^ Ward went forward by the post. You may depend I have laid a scheme for Kilby's dismission very soon, which I think can't fail of taking effect. I thank you for the yew seed ℔ Shepherdson, & am

Your affectionate brother. J. B.

Boston, May 29, 1741.
(Smith. Coffin.)

TO JOHN MORTON.

Good Sir, — In Oct^o^ last I receiv'd your kind letter of 14^th^ June ℔ Snelling, and thank you for it, and for all your good wishes to me & to my family. I do assure you there is nothing in my power that I would not willingly do for promoting the best welfare of my countrey. Your observation is right as to the money remitted hither for propagating the Gospel among the poor Indians. The Commissioners here are very industrious to answer the good ends of that foundation. I am very sorry for the decaying state of good M^r^ Wilks's health. He is a worthy, honest gentleman, and I know him to be a faithfull friend. I pray God to recover & restore him to perfect health. The death of the excellent M^r^ Holden was a loss to the Christian world, to Great Britain, and a very great one to this countrey, to which he had been a most generous benefactor. I have more than once mention'd to my son M^r^ Belcher of the Temple the making his address to one of the young ladies, and his uncle seems to like it, but he is too backward, fearing it may not be acceptable to the family. I write his uncle by this ship about it, and would take it as a singular favour if you would learn the disposition & inclination of the family in this matter, and

whether there may be a rational probability of his success. If not, he shall by no means attempt it, for I would not baulk him in such a nice affair.

Mr Belcher is the Govr of New England's son,
In the 31st year of his age.
Comely and genteel.
Of a healthy constitution.
Diligent and capable in his business.

Fine temper; & his education, first and last, has cost 3 to four thousand guineys. And I should think all these things put together may give him a claim to an agreeable young lady, with a very handsome fortune. And, my friend, how many young ladies with large fortunes are sacrificed to monsters, who ruin 'em the first night they go to bed, and how much more preferable is such a young gentleman as Mr Belcher to such brutes, altho' they may have overgrown fortunes. I wish you, Sir, much health and ease in your advancing years, & am

Your hearty friend & most hum. servant.

J. B.

Boston, May 29, 1741.
(Smith.)

TO WILLIAM BULL.*

Honble Sir, — Your favour of the 29th November last did not reach me till the 22d of April, or I had sooner own'd the receit of it. I heartily commiserate the poor sufferers in the late dreadfull fire of the town of Charlestown, such an one, I suppose, as no town in the English America has ever known. I immediately communicated your letter to his Majesty's Council here, who were sen-

* Lieutenant-Governor of South Carolina. A serious fire broke out in Charleston at two o'clock in the afternoon of Nov. 18, 1740, and burned until eight o'clock at night. "The Number of Houses burnt are computed to be above 300 besides Store Houses, &c. and several Wharffs, and had it not been high Water all or most of the Shipping would have been burnt. The Damage only in Merchandize is computed to be above the Value of £200,000 Sterling." See New England Weekly Journal, Jan. 27, 1741. — Eds.

sibly moved at the terrible account you give of the fiery destruction of that day, and advis'd to the issuing of the inclosed brief which has been re'd in most of the churches of this Province; nor have I been wanting otherwise to move well dispos'd persons in this & some of the neighbouring towns to put on bowels of compassion & kindness to the many poor sufferers by this melancholy providence. Some collections have been made already, and others are making, & when the gentlemen appointed to remit the money send it forwards you shall hear further from me. In the mean time I do assure you, Sir, I have a very feeling sympathy with the sufferers of all degrees among you, and if what shall be given here arises from a true Christian temper of mind, I hope it will be accepted of Almighty God as the mite the widow cast into the Treaury. I am with much respect, Sir,

Your Honour's most obedient and most humble servt.

J. B.

Boston, June 5, 1741.

℣ ——.

TO HENRY SHERBURNE.

Sir, — I duly receiv'd your favour of 5th instant. By a ship arriv'd last week from Bristol I have letters of 30 April, advising me that Mr Shirley was appointed Governour of the Massachusetts, and Mr Wentworth of New Hampshire, and it comes from so good hands that I have no reason to doubt it. As in all other things, so in this great event, I desire patiently to submit to the will of the Alwise God, & from it to observe the uncertainty of all humane affairs, and that there is no safety or immutability but in God, in whom it is our duty to trust at all times. I am truly afraid the people of your Province will soon be under great difficulties and distresses, loaded with taxes, &ca, & all my friends must prepare for their quietus. As to Mr Newman's money, you know I have

nothing more to do with it than as a friend to justice and to my friend, and it will be no better than robbery for the Assembly to hinder the payment. I very kindly salute you and Madam Sherburne & all your good family, and remain, Hon^{ble} Sir,

Your hearty friend & serv^{t}. J. B.

Boston, June 29, 1741.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I have duly receiv'd your favour of 23^{d} currant by your son, as also of 26 by the post. I find Coll^{o} Westbrook is in a decaying, dying way. When so great a change as his death may happen I am sensible it must require your being much at Stroud-Water, for which you are like to have leisure, as well as I for my private affairs. I had not wrote to the old Simpleton uncover'd but that it requir'd haste, and I suppos'd you were not return'd. The Rockway storm is blown over, yet it may serve to shew this Province & yours the sad situation they are in upon the appearance of even weakness itself. I desire you to send me a journal and plan from each of the surveyours, & the duplicates to lye for my order. What you heard as to the *Learned in the Law & Granada* came last Tuesday by one Helyer from Bristol, by whom I had letters from M^{r} Wilks & from M^{r} Partridge of 30th April, confirming it in very explicit terms, so you will now (as I have said before) become a freeman after eleven years servitude. If you have anything to suggest upon this extraordinary event, I shall be glad to receive it. Wishing you, your lady, and family much happiness, I remain, Hon^{ble} Sir,

Your friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, June 29, 1741.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Dear Brother, — The 23d of last month arriv'd Helyer from Bristol, with your kind letter of 30th April, bringing me the melancholly tydings of the King's dismissing me from both my governments, Massachusetts being given to Mr Shirley and New Hamp to Mr Wentworth. And yours of 14th May by Evers came to my hands the 1 curt, confirming these things. Most certainly, as you say, there is no confidence in man, whose "heart is deceitfull above all things & desperately wicked: who can know it?" The great, great man,* with other great men that you and my other friends have so long attended, and from whom you receiv'd from time to time such solemn & sacred assurances of friendship and of my continuance, is a new and flagrant instance of the falsehood, hypocrisy, and treachery of mankind.

I must needs own, it gives me a terrible shock, and the more so, when I consider how faithfull I have been to the King; and after all to be turn'd out without fault or complaint I think must be a great discouragement to all faithfull servants; but I plainly see truth and justice must never stand in the way of the ease & conveniency of great men. As to what you mention about the Land Bank, I lay no stress at all upon it. That's but a sham pretence. No! they were resolv'd to do the thing, *per fas aut nefas*. It must be plain to the whole world what an honest & steady part I have acted for destroying that wicked projection, and my letters to you on that head must convince all mankind that I never concerted any thing with you in favr of it, but I did & shall alwayes think you acted a very imprudent part about it.

Upon the whole I desire not too much to look at the wicked instruments that have been us'd to bring about

* Sir Robert Walpole. — Eds.

this extraordinary event of Divine Providence, but I would carry my thot's higher, and eye the hand of God, fall down & adore & say, "I have sinned, what shall I do unto Thee, O Thou Preserver of men?" I would be dumb and not open my mouth. God is just, and He is still reserving to me many mercies by which and by afflictions may I be led into a stricter obedience to all His holy and righteous laws, and be made happy in a closer communion with Him. Amen.

As to my dear son at the Temple, unless some one of the things I hinted to him in my last, and now repeat, should take effect he must immediately return hither. I am under great obligations for your paternal regard to him for ten years past, and so is he; and as it is now impossible for me to go on and support him where he is, it would be unreasonable for me still to desire you should straiten yourself on his account, but onely to assist him, if he returns hither, in a passage & getting him clear of the city, &ca. I am, brother, under the utmost concern to reimburse the large sum you are in advance for me. The Assembly are to sit the next week, & what this extraordinary turn may produce among them is impossible to guess. If they do not pay any part of my arrears (which is upwards fourteen thousand pounds) yet I hope they will make me the usual grant; & yet sometimes I doubt it. Let that be as it will, I am determin'd by all the ways possible in my power to be soon making you a large remittance, and first of all to pay your bills in favour of Mr Oliver. I hope you will find friends to assist you till I am able to do what I am earnestly indeavouring to do for you. I can say no more at present, but that I am with the most sincere regard,

Your loving brother. J. B.

Boston, July 3, 1741.

Via Scotland ℔ Trail & ℔ Craigy (to Londn).

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — This covers duplicate of mine of 18 ult^{i} ℔ Coffin, to which I referr, and more particularly as to three things (or four) that I pointed out for your future prospect. I am now to own your dutifull letter of 16 May, which came to hand the 1 currant, ℔ Evers, and is a confirmation of what I rec'd before, of my being dismist from both my governments, M^{r} Shirley being my successor in this, and M^{r} Wentworth in that of New Hampshire. The news of this extraordinary event was a most uncom̃on surprize to me and to all my friends, after such repeated solemn & sacred assurances from the p—me m—n—st—r,* whose hypocrisy, falseness, and perfidy is but in common with such sort of cattle. I therefore thank God, who inables me amidst all my present difficulties & perplexities to look above so great or so little a creature and the other wicked instruments who have been concern'd in bringing about this event, — even to eye the hand of God in it, to bow down and adore before Him, and to confess with the deepest humility, "I have sinned against Thee, what shall I do unto Thee, O Thou Preserver of men?" God is holy, just, & righteous, & I am wicked and sinfull, yet in the height of this melancholly providence He incompasses me with many mercies. To His name be the praise & glory. I desire to be in a perfect submission & conformity to God's holy will.

You seem to have some spirit left in the depth of this sharp tryal, for which I desire to thank God. I don't know, nor can I see, what views you have, but you say, *you hope by the blessing of God soon to provide for yourself in some quarter of the world or other.* I have mention'd Dublin, Jamaica & Boston. Perhaps the first might be the best, if M^{r} Belcher would adopt you. If you come hither

* Sir Robert Walpole. — Eds.

Pemberton's place would be a fine sinecure, and worth all the interest & pains you and your friends can make. I mean, to bring a patent for it, and not to depend that another Governour would give it here upon the King's sign manual, as I did. Be wise, consider well. I say, may God give you understanding to do something for yourself at last. More by the next. I am, dear Jon[a],

Your very affe̅ father. J. B.

Boston, July 3, 1741.

Via Scotland ℔ Trail & ℔ Craigy (to Lond[n]).

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — I know not how to let this ship pass without giving you a line, altho' I have very little to say. The melancholly scene I have before me you must be sensible leads my tho'ts into great variety. I humbly pray for the aids of Divine Grace to support me at this time of God's afflictive dispensation upon me. As to yourself, may God in His goodness & mercy find out a way for your imployment and support in life. What views you may have I am not able to judge, but my tho'ts are that you will not be able to do better than to return hither immediately, where, I hope, you will be able to get a livelyhood. I commit you to the counselling of God, and am, dear Jon[a].

Your affe̅ father. J. B.

Boston, July 15, 1741.

By Cap[t] Philips.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono[ble] Sir, — I have your favour of the 17[th] currant. May this find young M[r] Waldron in a good way of recovery, & long to live, an honour to his countrey and a great

comfort to his parents. I sincerely wish all feuds, animosities, and parties may vanish and dye in the administration of my expected successour; but this I should not wish were we not assured from the sacred pages that with God all things are possible, and don't you think it would be a fresh instance of almighty, sovereign grace shower'd upon the people of your Province in plentifull measures, and that very generally, if it should be as all good men would desire to wish?

Were my opportunity lengthned out I would with pleasure do the good you mention for Haverhill, &ca, but I loath & abhorr the thôt of ——. No, doing my duty in serving my generation according to the will of God has been alwayes to me the sweetest reward, and had I one corrupted finger I would sever it from the rest. I thank God, who thrô the whole of my administration has never left me to be inslav'd or in the least subjected to filthy lucre. No, I can now in the end appeal with boldness and comfort to the Omniscient God, as the Prophet of old, "Behold, here I am; witness against me before the Lord & before His anointed. Whose ox have I taken, or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom hâve I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it."

Inclosed is my order to the Presidt for the management of the approaching ceremony, which I have thought much better to be general than particular. I thank your dispatch of Dr Rand, and to so good content.* Did Mitchell come to you for Hazzen's & Bryant's platts in order to make out a compleat one? I think I met him one day last week, but he didn't care to know me. I therefore suppose the clan have directed he shou'd dedicate &

* Governor Belcher had sent a letter to Waldron by Dr. Rand, "whom I am bound in honour to serve and protect," desiring Waldron to give Thomas Rand of Hampton, Dr. Rand's nephew, a commission as lieutenant in some company, "or that you put me in some better way to serve him." — Eds.

deliver the plan to Granada, that he may make out some merit from it. Content. As before I shall give myself very little trouble in that or in any thing else. I still look upon the affair of the Line attended with endless snarls and difficulties & perhaps with extremities not much tho't of.

If I can yet do you any good, put me in the way of it, & so oblige, Sir,

Your affeč friend & hum. servt. J. B.

Boston, July 20, 1741.

(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hon^ble Sir, — I am favour'd with yours of 14 instant. You know we have often setl'd the point of the madness & infatuation of this great Province. The 12 currant I laid before the Assembly Hazzen's & Bryant's platts, & in my message mention'd the non-return upon the curve line, & to some without doors hinted what you have wrote. When they will proceed upon it I know not, nor have I any thing more to do in that or any thing else.

Govr Shirley's coñission for this Provv having been publisht here the 14 currt, he tells me he has no Vice-Admiral's commission, nor any instrucns. He meets the Assembly this morning. I believe the news about the painter* is a mistake. He expects to be chosen into the Council here, & then to be made agent for the Province in the Rhd Island affair. *Oh, glorious, happy dayes!*

I inclose you a blank sign'd & indorst, which I desire you to fill up, & in case Granada's coñission don't arrive before the 25 currtt, go to the Treasurer with the warrant & the inclosed letter at the time (not lapsing an hour). Seal the letter & enter upon the warrt what you receive, to remain with you for my further order. If the arrival of

* Robert Auchmuty. — Eds.

the commission prevents, then return the warrant & the letter for Coll° H.

Honest D^r^ Gilman was to see me last week & said the clan would carry the choice of an Assembly just as they pleas'd; so you are like to keep pace with this Province in *glorious, happy dayes*. I am alwayes, as you know.

J. B.

Boston, Aug^t^ 17, 1741.

Send me a sett of Hazzen's & Bryant's platts & journals by return of the post, which I am now determined to transmit.

(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hon^ble^ Sir, — I am favour'd with yours of 21 instant, and thankfully observe the care you will take about my warrant which falls due to-morrow. The plans & journals I shall send forward by the first conveyance; and as to me, here's an end of that vexatious affair. I own myself much oblig'd to one of *my faithfullest friends and heartiest welwishers* for your many kind suggestions as to the way & manner of passing my few remaining moments, and what shall I say for the last eleven years? I have liv'd in perpetual care and hurry, and I think the whole world will own have discharg'd my duty to my master with the greatest fidelity, and what has been the upshot of the whole?

I am now close at the heels of sixty & much inclin'd to retirement and solitude, yet I have hints by this last ship that give distant hopes of the ministry's making some provision for me, but if they should not, perhaps by a trip to Great Britain I might in one shape or other do something for myself. As you have the pen of a ready writer I desire the continuance of your good offices to your friend in framing for me a pungent expostulation

to his Majesty. The topicks (with such better as you will easily think of) may be

Dismist without fault or complaint, after the strictest fidelity to my master's orders.

Laid aside the advantageous business I was in in life to apply myself wholly to my master's service.

Too late in the day to return to any other way of life, & would be dishonourable to the King's service.

Vastly sunk my own fortune by the governments; & the Provinces never gave me sufficient to defray my annual expence.

Think closely on this matter. Desire madam's leave to rise some morning at 5, take your pen, & do it as you do all things, & quicken it to me. When we consider the great & sudden vicissitudes lately past before us who should despair? Something may happen in much less time than the course of eleven years. I am told that the *Learned* has advice by this last ship that after indeavouring to have a mollification of the instructions, they were concluded to be rather smarter, especially in the point of waste paper. I have no intelligence to be depended on as to Sancho or Trinkalo, nor have I any thing particular about my great Province of New Hampshire. It's said Granada's delay is occasion'd by the want of the return of the surveys on the Line. Honest Hutchinson is coming home, *re infectâ*, the Board of Trade having reported against his petition, and they say it hapn'd from the folly of this Province in not agreeing to pay the half of the charge of marking out the Lines, &ca.

The letter you mention to the *Learned* is a fresh instance of your prudence. Where there is the word of a King, there is power, & no contending.

Read the inclosed & return them, saying whether you like my answer, for you know it must be laid before the clan, or whether it may not be best to take no notice at all of the old soldier's letter. The journals herewith,

you'll see, pin up the basket with your old friend, who, you may be sure, will alwayes continue so.

J. B.

Boston, August 24, 1741.
(Post.)

TO CUTHBERT CAMPBELL.*

Sir, — I find an advertisement of yours this day about the sale of a negroe, of whom you say, He is a good cook; can do any sort of work; has had the small pox; *understands chaise & horses very well;* is honest & good natur'd. These are all good things. How old is he? Is he sound wind & limb? Is he a single man? What I most of all want him for is to drive my coach, & to take care of the horses. I am no stranger to your integrity & can relye upon it. Let me then have your particular answer as to his goodness & his faults, and if you can put him into my hands as a real good servant, I would buy him, provided I can have him at a reasonable price for ready money; so you will give me an answer by return of the post, because I am offer'd a negroe of this sort in town & would take that I may like best. Sir,

Your friend & servant.

Boston, Augt 24, 1741.
(Post)

TO CUTHBERT CAMPBELL.

Sir, — The post brings me yours of 28 currant, and I thank you for the inquiry made about the negroe. If he be sold this way, what will become of his wife? I will consider & write you my determination, & if in the mean time he should be sold I must be content. Sir,

Your ready friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, August 31, 1741.
(Post.)

---

* Postmaster at Newport, Rhode Island. See the Boston Weekly Post-Boy, Aug. 24, 1741. — Eds.

TO THOMAS CORAM.

Worthy Sir, — I find you are debtor to mine of October 25, Nov^{r} 12, Dec^{r} 29, Janu^{a} 23, 28 & 29 last past, and I easily account for it, so much of your time being ingrost by your favourite Foundling Hospital. You have also told me writing was becoming difficult & burthensome to you. These things notwithstanding, I cannot omit owning the receit of yours of 24 Oct^{o} last $\mathfrak{P}^{r}$ Snow. The proclamation you mention'd to be issued in Ireland was doubtless of good service for distressing the Spaniards, & I did something here in a stronger manner to prevent the exportation of provisions, and for eleven years past have very faithfully serv'd the Crown, & have strictly observ'd all the King's orders, & yet how cruelly & barbarously am I now treated! by a supersedeas of both my commiss^{ns} & without fault or complaint. Is there, Sir, no remedy for so severe a proceeding? When Gov^{r} Shute was turn'd out to make way for Gov^{r} Burnet the ministry gave him an equivalent in a pension of £400 ster^{g} a year, and I am sure I have a much stronger claim. I wish you would talk with Sir Charles and such others as you are acquainted with at Court, and write me whether it may not be worth my while to appear at home & sollicit for justice upon so extraordinary an affair. I am alwayes, with much respect, dear Sir,

Your hearty friend & servant. J. B.

Boston, August 31, 1741.

$\mathfrak{P}^{r}$ the Squirrel man o' warr.

TO HENRY NEWMAN.

Sir, — I duly receiv'd your favours of March 20, 23, & April 21, by Shepherdson & Evers. As things are circumstanc'd I shall wave saying anything more at present

upon the subject of the vile letter wrote by P. D. to the late J. D. As there is a committee appointed by the General Court to examine into the sufferings of the Quakers & of others on the delusion about witchcraft, I hope justice will be done to their descendants.

Pray salute M^r^ Urlsperger of Augsburgh with my best respects, and tell him I am asham'd his kind letters should lye so long unanswer'd, for which I will soon apologize to him myself. You will please to make my gratefull compliments to M^r^ Auditor Benson for the fine present transmitted thrô your hands of Johnston's version of the Psalms in metre. Those to M^r^ President Holyoak for himself and for Harvard College I suppose he acknowledges the receit of by the inclosed. He also took the care of those for Yale College, the receit whereof you will doubtless hear of from M^r^ Rector Clap.

Notwithstanding you & all my friends imagin'd my interest was so well establisht at Court, yet you soon was convinc'd that there's no faith in man. The new Gov^r's^ com̃iss^n^ was publisht here the 14 of last month. I beleive mankind who are acquainted with how much honour & fidelity I discharg'd my duty to his Majesty must think my case cruel & severe, to be dismist without fault or complaint. Such treatment must be a great discouragement to faithfulness in the King's service. However, I must look above the wicked instrum^ts^ that have been persecuting me, & eye the conduct of Divine Providence in this great change. I have sinned. God is just and righteous in all his wayes. His will is done, & my duty is intire submission & resignation thereunto.

Some of my friends by the last ship think the ministry oblig'd in justice and honour to make some provision for me. When Gov^r^ Shute was susperseded by Gov^r^ Burnet, they gave the former a pension of £400 sterling a year, and I think I have a much stronger claim. If you can assist in a sollicitation of this kind by your friends at

Court, I shall accept it with much gratitude. I wish your health & every easy circumstance in life and remain, dear Sir,

Your affeč friend. J. B.

Boston, Septemr 1, 1741.

℔ the Squirrel, man o' warr.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Dear Sir, — I am duly favour'd with yours of 11 instant, and since you were not angry nor condemn'd me for condoling you on the Lord's day, in the expectation of the melancholly scene a holy & righteous God was preparing for your view, I now venture to do it again on the same day, and in a more affectionate manner, God's will being accomplisht in the death of your onely daughter much (perhaps too much) the darling of yours and your ladie's hopes and desires. I most sincerely compassionate you both, and humbly pray that your wills may be signally bow'd to the will of God in this heavy stroke. I say may your patience, submission, and resignation break forth before men to the honour & glory of God. What was the behaviour of the holy High Priest, when God in blazing wrath from heaven burnt up his two consecrated sons? "And Aaron held his peace." And what said the great eastern prince of old when stript of all his vast estate & the numerous hopes of his family, with one crush bury'd under the ruins of their banquetting house, which the divine vengeance levell'd in the midst of their carousing? "The Lord gave, and the Lord has taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord." But above all, Sir, consider how the great Redeemer resign'd himself in the sharpest & severest suffering it was possible for humane nature to undergo, "Nevertheless not as I will, but as Thou wilt." And these things are recorded in the sacred pages for our instruction & imitation. I hope God has taken your

child from the evil to come & that the great God-man, the lovely Jesus, our Almighty Saviour, has washed her in his blood, and presented her spotless before the throne of God and the Lamb, and then with what transports of joye, with what transcendent extasies must her soul be dilated when she embraces herself in the happy and glorious change, a happiness permanent as the duration of God himself. In a close and religious view of this methinks you and M^rs^ Waldron must partake with her, and taste a part of the joye. I will now conclude this mournfull ditty in an exhortation to you both to think with attention on those words of pious David on a like occasion. "But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me." Oh, Sir, the great lesson at such times is that we bring forth fruits meet for repentance, then these afflictions will prove the chastenings of a friend and father, "whom the Lord loveth He chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom He receiveth."

I acknowledge with all thankfulness yours and good M^rs^ Waldron's kind wishes for me while the shadows of the evening are stretch'd out upon me. Oh! may I thro' riches of grace in Christ Jesus be doubling my diligence to make my calling and election sure, and may God with His all-conquering, victorious grace break asunder the barrs of brass and iron that the everlasting doors of my heart may be lifted up, and Jesus Christ, the King of Glory, enter in & reign and rule there forever. Amen & amen. Worthy Sir,

Your affec. friend. J. B.

Boston, Sept^r^ 13, 1741.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I am favoured with yours of 9 currant. Your child continuing still alive gives some hope of recovery. God grant it may be so. The news of the death of the poor old President is not so strange as his living so long.* If Presid^{t} Jeffries † has done as you hear, I think I ought to suspend him & comissionate a captain for the fort, and what think you of Collonel Jo, Huske, or perhaps young Harry? Yet as the new Governour is expected every hour, it mayn't be worth my while to concern myself any further, altho' it is great presumption in Jeffries so to act, & not so much as to give me a line. I should be glad to serve old Captain Weeks (& so would you), & his son's being a minor is no objection, but the putting another out to make room (unless he be of the wrong sort) I don't incline to, & yet wish we could gratifye an old friend. Couldn't Russel go to Hanson, for I hear nothing from him, & conclude he can't complye; if so, send me the £110 by the post. Monday the 5 instant I lodg'd at my son Lyde's, and Tuesday 6 deliver'd up the Province House to the Committee of the General Court; since that I have lodg'd three nights at Milton; am now at my son Lyde's, where I shall take a bed when at Boston. Letters, &^{ca} will find the way, left at M^{r} Lyde's. I hope in 10 or 14 dayes to be wholly fixt at Milton, where may my life be hid with Christ in God! Amen. Hon^{ble} Sir.

Your affeč friend. J. B.

Boston, Octo^{r} 12, 1741.

(Post.)

---

* Shadrach Walton died Oct. 3, 1741. — Eds.

† By the death of Walton, George Jaffrey had become senior member and President of the Council. — Eds.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir,— The 4th instant I went hence to my home at Milton, & came hither again this day to visit my friends, & found your kind letter of 13. The sincere wishes of your heart for my ease & happiness in every situation of life is too great a reward for every good thing I ever did or could wish to you & yours. May you and yours enjoy every blessing this world can afford, but above all may the Heavenly Dove descend and alight upon your soul. May the glorious Jesus, the Sun of Righteousness, arise upon you with eternal salvation under his wings. Amen & amen.

A positive answer about Hanson will oblige me.* Since the new commission is not publisht, may not arriv'd, the difficulty about the warrant † must be over. As to any future enterprizes, or intimations thereof, you may depend no such will ever get to maturity without your knowledge. And how reviving is the mention you make of a December or January tour to my Milton cave. Such a trip will be an instance of real respect. We may be alone when you get there, but will it be best to come alone such a winter excursion? Perhaps Rhodomantado (or some body) would be diverting upon the road, & you may steer them to Boston, or bring 'em with you just as you please. My wigwam is all at your service, & you will be sure of finding from me the most cordial welcome. For "as iron sharpeneth iron, so does the countenance of a man his friend." Such an interview may give us an opportunity of opening to one another. At present (just at the heels of 60ty) I have no great stomach to float over the ocean. I am, as alwayes, Honoble & dr Sir,

Yours. J. B.

Boston, November 16, 1741.
(Post.)

* The reference is to an agreement for delivering some oak lumber. — Eds.

† For the payment of the salary due Belcher as Governor of New Hampshire. — Eds.

TO JONATHAN BELCHER, JR.

My dear Son, — My last was by Capt^{n} Prince (duplicate whereof I have not time to send by this conveyance). I am now to own the receit of yours of 9 Sept^{r}, came to my hands yesterday by M^{r} Hutchinson, full of melancholly scenes for the entertainment of my advanced years, & what you write me gives me a vast deal of grief and concern. Why could you not, Jon^{a}, come to be wise, solid, & considerate before this time of day? After a succession of my loud warning letters for many years past, how is it possible you should bring yourself into such straits, with such large supplies as you have had from me? To indulge yourself in your vast, extravagant expence you had need have a silver mine. But I have done, & leave you to such reflections as I hope will make you wiser in your future life, or you must yourself alone bear the smart of your folly and inconsideration. You are now by the favour and mercy of God advancing to the 32^{d} year of your age, and high time you should write man & maintain yourself; and if you can't you must fall, for I am not able to do any more for you, having already distrest myself to such a degree as I can hardly bear in the vast unreason^{a} expence you have made upon me; nor dare I go on to the ruin of myself and family on your account. I will as soon as I can pay your draft in favour of M^{r} Palmer for £50 ster^{g}, and you must take care to pay M^{r} Wilks & the other large debt you mention to your servant, for you may beleive me (or not) it is impossible for me to do these things. Nor must you on any account draw another bill on me, unless to be return'd to you. Take the sense of all I write and realize it. If it were in my power to do more for you, I dare not. It would be so cruelly unjust to myself and to the rest of my family.

I shall thank Mr Hutchinson in the warmest manner for his great respect to you at a time when you so much needed it. I am greatly oblig'd to our kinsman Mr Belcher of Dublin for his kind invitation of you thither, and so I am to Sr Cha. Wager, Mr Clutterbuck, and Mr Mounteney, for their espousing you to take the chance in the law in Ireland; in which God grant you may succeed better than you have been able to do in Engld. To hear of your prosperity will give me pleasure in my declining years; and perhaps you may marry there to a tolerable fortune. But if you cannot finally support yourself, I know no other way than to return to your own countrey, and get your bread as well as you can, for I neither can nor will distress myself any more on your account. I am in the evening of life, and can no longer sustain under the difficulties I have so long suffer'd, on your account vastly more than for all the rest of my family, to this day.

It's a long time since I have heard from Mr Belcher, tho' I think he has some of mine lying by him unanswer'd. You are so negligent & undutifull in your answers to my letters that you must not expect to hear from me again till I have an answer to this, and your being now got into Ireland will make the correspondence more difficult.

I cannot conclude without once more warning and charging you not to flatter yourself or to be any longer thôtless, but rouse out of your lethargy & know you are intirely upon your own legs. You know, so I need not say, nay I am frighted to think of, the large sums you have had of me.

I am got to my little cottage at Milton, where I desire my life may be hid with Christ in God, and there I shall indeavour to spend the little remainder of my dayes as silently as I can.

I commend you to the arms of the mercy of God in Christ, and remain, my dr son,

Your affec. father. J. B.

Boston, Decemr 1, 1741.

Since writing the foregoing I have your letter of 7 Sept^{r}, with your bill for 302. 10 this currency in fav^{r} of M^{r} Palmer, for which you tell me he paid you £50 st^{r}, so you give him above 500 ℔ c^{t}, when the exch^{a} is now at 425, & oblige me to pay in the sum of £50 st^{r}, 40. 10 this currency more than the currant, just exch^{a}. Why will you go on thus to ruin yourself & me? Depend, I will pay no more of your drafts. So you must come hither unless you can support yourself. J. B.

(Fones, to Lond^{n}.)

TO SIR CHARLES WAGER.

Much honoured Sir,—I have troubled you with so many of my letters in 12 m^{os} past, that I am almost asham'd to let this add to the number, but as I write it on an affair that much concerns the honour of your board, as well as the welfare of his Majesty's subjects in this Province, your Honour will forgive me while I repeat what I have wrote to the Lords of the Admiralty, viz^{t}, that Robert Auchmuty, Esq^{r}, Judge of the Vice Admiralty here I think unworthy of sustaining that post, being one of the principals of the vile scheme call'd the Land Bank, & altho' he has been lately chosen an agent for this Province on a particular occasion, yet it has been brôtt about purely from the interests of those call'd Land Bankers, who make a majority of the present Assembly of this Province, and I must also acquaint your Honour that those schematists bid open defiance to the act of Parliament made for putting an end to that mischievous project, of which M^{r} Auchmuty is President of the Board of Directors, which I think must make him sufficiently guilty for forfeiting any favour he holds under the Lords of the Admiralty. I would therefore ask leave to mention M^{r} James Allen to succeed him as Judge of the Vice Admiralty in these parts, who is a gent^{m} of figure in his countrey, of a liberal education, of a

consider[a] fortune, for some years past a member of this Legislature, and of good integrity. The last is a qualification which every Judge can't lay claim to. I should on all these considerations highly esteem your Honour's interest in favour of M[r] Allen, & am with much esteem & deference, Sir,

Your Honour's most obed[t] & most hum. serv[t].

J. B.

Milton, Jan[y] 16, 1741/2.

℔ Templar, to the care of M[r] Allen.

TO ANDREW BELCHER.

Mr. Belcher, — I think I can appeal to Him whom I adore while I say I have as a good parent done my duty to you, your brother & sister for establishing you in the world. The shadows of the evening are now stretcht out upon me, my hitherto good constitution begins to fail, that I cannot rise & shake myself as in dayes past, so you must stand upon your own legs, be up, & doing. When I saw you last, you may remember, I told you to write a handsome letter to Sir Cha. Wager, another to M[r] Wilks, & another to your uncle, & then to bring them to me, & I would write in conformity, & send all forward, but that if you would not rouse from your hug'd indolence & deadly lethargy, nor take one step towards your own security in the office of Register of Admiralty, I would give myself no further concern about it. This is now six weeks ago, & altho' I live within an hour & half's ride of you yet I have not heard a syllable from you since, so am wholly ignorant whether you have acted in any shape or manner on this head, in which & all others, I wish you well, & am

Your affec. father. J. B.

Milton, March 18, 1741/2.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I am oblig'd to you for your favours of 19 & 20 curr^{t}, the first bringing me your quietus from the Council board & from the Secretary's office (done with wrath & vengeance). As to particular reasons, for this, or for dismissing you from your other offices (when he pleases) there needs no searching. You may remember I told you some time since that the civil offices were long ago fill'd up in black & white. For my part I wonder that you, the Treasurer, the Sherriffs & Clerks of the Courts have stood so long. The wicked (finally penitent) Lord Rochester said, revenge was a sweet morsel, — the rest was so blasphemous I can't repeat it. No doubt Granada breaths with the same spirit.

I admire you were able to bring a majority into your way of thinking about the excise, but don't wonder the trembling band afterwards reply'd Yea & amen. Rhodomantado is a heroe.

Alass, Sir, Coll^{o} Dudley or Pepperil could not be courted (if it might come as the freest bounty from the King) to accept of what you mention, and indeed who would? While the clan have such a sovereign sway & influence thrôout the whole Province I am sure I would not, & yet I think I can tell who will (as the vulgar say) down with his dust, & he has enough of it. In case the late clamours from several parts should be confirm'd by the ships daily expected that the great —— is absconded upon a violent attack made in the House of Commons —— Inclosed is the instruction you desire & another about the appointm^{t} of civil officers. I applaud your prudence in singing low till you have got your dues from the Province. I am sensible nothing can be too mean, base, or diabolical for them to practice.

The method you suggest for Massachus^{tt} proprietors of new towns to go into is wise & good.

Let us a little compare the two administrations, if it mayn't be too great a condescension in his immediate predecessor to mention himself the same day with M^{r} Ignoramus, M^{r} Blunderbuss & what not, yet as M^{r} Stoughton observed, Gutts can sometimes do more than brains.

Lately the whole annual charge of the Prov̄ not £1200 a year; if paid must send all the inhabitants into goal.

A salary to the Gov^{r} of £600 a year it was impossible to pay without impoverishing the Province.

The opposite party was treated with easiness & lenity.

The affairs of the General Court & all things in the session (as one of your quondam Gov^{rs} us'd to say) were manag'd fairly & above board, &ca., &ca., &ca.

But now

12,000, for the Line onely.
6,000, the present year's tax for old debts.
1,000, present to the Governour.
3,000, debts due from the Province (old arrears).
1,000, certain salary.
& 1,000 more, conditional.
2,000, other yearly charges. All opposers treated with the utmost malice & contempt.

Votes of Assembly pocketed to be lickt into proper shape, &ca., &ca., &ca.

Isn't it worth while to keep a critical exact journal of proceedings? The tables may turn.

But I am here much out of the way of the world, & seem pleas'd every day more than other & hug myself in solitude & retirement. It was nobly thought & practis'd by Charles the 5th, that there ought to be a space between a crown & a grave. I was pleasantly entertain'd t'other

day while dipping into a discourse of the late excellent Bishop of Cambray's on Christian Perfection, where he thus reflects on the vanity & uncertainty of all human affairs, "There has as it were a new world risen up out of the grave of that which was in being since we first saw the light. As short as our life is we must look out for new friends, having lost all our old ones. Here's no longer the same family; some other unknown relations have come up in its place; we see even a whole court disappear at once. Others are now in the room of those we formerly admir'd, & come to dazzle us awhile in their turn. What is become of all those mighty actors who crowded the stage 30^{ty} years agoe?" He concludes, "O, fleeting, foolish world!" But how elegantly does the Royal Preacher in his book of repentance describe the vanity of all humane courses. "I looked on all the works my hands had wrought & on the labour that I had laboured to do, & behold all was vanity & vexation of spirit, & there was no proffit under the sun."

I salute good Mad^{m} Waldron in the most respectful manner, & remain with my best wishes for your whole family, Hono^{ble} Sir,

Your hearty friend & servant. J. B.

From my Cottage at Milton, April 3, 1742.

(Post.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir,—I am favour'd with yours of the 10 & 22 Febru^{a} ℔ Prince, where I see you had rec'd mine to 1 Decem^{r} last. I am in treaty time after time for sale of any parts of my estate in Boston or in the countrey, & I will not rest till I do to such effect as to discharge what I may justly owe you. I have your accounts lying before me, from the time I left England, & so soon as I have thôrrowly examin'd them I shall immediately advise you

how I suppose the ballance to stand. Airs not being arriv'd I have not the account mention'd in yours of the 10 February. Depend, brother, I will do every possible thing in my power to make you easy. As to the bonds you have forc'd from your nephew, I cannot be reconcil'd to it as a matter just & reasonable, while you had my orders to supply him & his receits for what you supply'd. Accordingly those receits were a sufficient warrant for your making a charge of what you paid him to my acco^{tt}, & your taking of bonds of him for monies charg'd to my account by my order can have no other sense or meaning than demanding of him to become bound for his father's debts, which is unkind & dishonourable, besides laying him open to yourself & to your exec^{rs} for the very money charg'd to my account. I say this is an extraordinary management, & if you had been diffident of supplying him on my credit, you should have plainly & honestly told him so, & told me so, & I must have found some other way to have supply'd him, or he must have gone unsupply'd. *If he behaves with ingratitude to you, it is monstrous & unpardonable; for you have been a great friend & a kind affectionate uncle to him, & this I shall alwayes say with the most thankful regard to you on his account. You say, "I stood his friend when he went there, or I beleive he could have scarce got away; he was so in debt." At this I am amaz'd, when I consider the large supplies he has had from me. You say he has drawn a bill on you, for* £10 *from Ireland. Doubtless you think he will take care to pay you, for it must not be charg'd to me, nor will I pay a farthing more for him; & so I have wrote him many months ago, & that if he should draw a bill on me I will actually suffer it to go back protested. The date of his last letter to me was above seven m^{os} agoe. He is undutifull & ungrateful beyond all bearing. However, he may depend he will never have another letter from me till I receive from him a very particular answer to all mine lying by him, with a humble acknowledgement of his gross faultiness. Pray,*

mind, brother, this paragraph about my son & that you do not supply him with one farthing on my account.

I find there is a great change in the ministry, & which you think may give a fairer opportunity for obtaining an equivalent for my being so abruptly & unreasonably dismist from both my governments. I wish it may; & shall be oblig'd to you & any other of my friends that may indeavour to have justice done me. But of this matter I conceive but slender hopes. I am alwayes

Your hearty friend & loving brô. J. B.

Milton, April 22, 1742.

Let what I have lin^{d} in yr l^{ttr} be copy^{d} & sent to my son.

Debuke. Philips.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^{ble} Sir, — I have yours of 23 ins^{t}. Bl—d—n & K—n are both gone to the dogs.* The next ship may bring the same account of N—c—tle, & my friends tell me this great change will give a turn in favour of your old friend in some way or manner; but how I am not able to guess. It is too soon to make a third attempt about the Line, yet I am full of faith that such a thing will be practis'd ere long, so grossly ignorant or unjust a settlement cannot hold long. Can't you sell all you have in N. H. for good bonds at interest, pluck up stakes, come to Stroud Water & be a Massachusetts man, & so escape the tyranny & bondage you are like to live under? And a while hence go home, Massachusett agent for a new settlement. What Granada & his senators have agreed to on the west side of Merrimake will make fine work. Now & then some of the grantees of the new

* The meaning here is obscuré. Belcher probably thought that Bladen was involved in the downfall of Sir Robert Walpole, but he continued to hold his seat at the Board of Trade until his death in 1746. K——n may stand for Benjamin Keene, a recently appointed Lord of Trade. — Eds.

townships come to talk with me, & I tell them they are mad to ask for grants or confirm[as], but onely for the benefits of jurisdiction, & I find the notion is got among most of them. I expect soon to hear of the fixing of your civil officers. Pray is Yorkshire made agent by the whole Court? & is he paid for his past services? Would you cry if he should finally reap his father's reward? I find a backwardness in my Dustman.* He is to be with me o' Munday, & my next will tell you his conclusion; so you must till then wave the matter with Rhodomantado. But it will be a difficult thing to get any body to furnish the dust (*that precious blood*), & there's no stirring an inch without it. Nothing is so giddy as a multitude. Tommy Hutchinson was wretchedly treated when he went, & had not gain'd half his passage before his Hotspur imployers grew cold & did all they could to clog him; & I suppose he is now 5 or 600 £ out of pocket & may never get a farthing of it; that I would advise no friend to go off the spot without a very handsome sum̃ in hand, because all publick affairs are attended with so much fickleness & uncertainty. If we hope to succeed in any one thing *money, money* must be secur'd. I am well inform'd the late alterations in the two provinces have cost large money, which must in a little time be paid, & some folks will squeak. It's generally thôt Trinkalo's not worth a louse & will soon be a squeaker. *I have some thôts, I say, I have some thôts,* and therefore recurr you to my letter of 24 Aug[st] for your framing an expostulation from the topicks there mention'd, & as a stimulus to your dispatch of it I would mention that you are now set at leisure as well as myself, & mine shall alwayes be readily imploy'd to your advantage. Sir,

Your assured friend. J. B.

Milton, April 30, 1742.

(Post.)

* John Vassall. — Eds.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I am favour'd with yours of 30th ult^{i} & 7th p̄sent. You may depend the late Sir R. (now Earl of O.) will hug himself in an entire exile from the King's presence, if his head may stand where it does. An enrag'd nation must not be bubbl'd with mock changes or farces. When I have any thing worthy your knowing, you may depend on communications till you say you are tir'd with it. By the same partial, arbitrary proceeding no doubt they might at the time have got down to Charles River. I remember my grave thoughts & advice to you about plucking up stakes. However (*rebus sic stantibus*), if you could gain a price & payment (or security of it) to your mind I solidly believe you might in time do much better for yourself & family in this Province than you ever can where you are, even tho' a turn should come exactly to your inclination. I have no doubt from Falmouth you might soon come Representative, then to the Council, then an Agent. As Lord Wilmington lately said to my friends, *Things must cool a little, & I shall be ready to serve M^{r} Belcher*. So must things do as to the late settlement of the Line.

I will take care somebody shall demand two or three copies of the Vote you mention, of which a good use may be made. I shall be glad the Massachusetts proprietors may have secur'd Livermore & Parker.

My teams, my ploughs, my axes, my hoes, my milk pails, &c^{a} are daily on duty with a quondam Gov^{r} for their Capt^{n} General, yet you find I steal from 'em all to attend your motions. I shall therefore take it unkindly to write me another excuse in delay of what I have desir'd of your assistance in an expostulation with M—j—sty, nor must you trifle or banter me with saying the thing is out of

your sphere, for I know you to be capable, & therefore again insist upon it.

I have more thoughts than I can communicate in a short letter. My *Dustman* * din'd with me twice last week. I think I have fixt him; he seems pleas'd & holds himself highly oblig'd for being let into the scheme; tells me his estate left him the last year £1700 st^r^ neat at London, & he expects it may this year remit £2000 more, so the dust will not be wanting. I have promis'd him my letters & every other assistance in my power. He is something fickle in his temper, but I'll endeavour to keep him steady; he has promis'd me to sail by the last of next month. And now what can you do on your part to help to speed the plough? The opportunity seems to be promising.

As to the Painter, I don't think he'll be able to do any great matters or to hurt his *brother of the quill*, not but that he would attempt any thing.

The matter of D—stm—n is a dead secret, & must be so; you must bestir yourself in every way you can, to be ready for his departure in 6 or 7 weeks at furthest. If my advices may be depended on, things will not long stand here or with you in their present situation. As matters will require dispatch, I order'd yours of 7^th^ instant to be exprest to me this morning. Have you & every body else got your arrears from the Province? I am Hono^ble^ Sir,

Yours, &c^a^. J. B.

Milton, May 10^th^, 1742.

(Post.)

---

* Lieu^t^ Col^l^ John Vassall. — *Note in the same hand as the body of the letter.*

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Dear Sir, — I have yours of 21st instant, & suppose this post carries a demand for copies of the Vote formerly mention'd. It would be very prudent for the Massachusetts proprietors to have an agent or attorney on the watch to give them advice & copies of all that passes, & Livermore or Parker might do well for the service, but these things I cannot undertake, being at present so far & so much withdrawn from all business. A hint from you to Mr T. Hutchinson on this head would be proper. I know nothing but that my Dustman will proceed according to time, so your bill of parcels ought to be here even now. The latest advices from England say there was then no settlement in any of the publick offices since the change, but at the Treasury & Admiralty Boards; that there were great commotions at Court; things much unfixt and fluctuating, so no judgment can be made as to Bl—d—n, K—n, or any other particular persons. A committee of 21 of the Commons was appointed to examine into the conduct of the late Prime Minister & others, which 't was thought would soon produce improvements. When I see Huske, I shall ask about the secret. I am told things stand very tottering at home as to the Learned, that Madam is dull, & it's suppos'd rubb'd off as not being able to stand the expence any longer. I am impatient for your hints in way of complaint or expostulation on the topicks I gave you many months ago, and (as I have said) shall take it *very unkindly* if you will not oblige me in the matter. Honoble Sir,

Your friend and servant. J. B.

Boston, May 24th, 1742.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Good Brother, — My last was 22^{d} ult^{i} ℔ Debuke, & its duplicate went ℔ Phillips, the contents whereof you will carefully observe. I have since that rec^{d} ℔ Avis duplicate of yours ℔ Prince, covering my acco^{tt}, where you make the ballance in your favour £—— as advis'd. I have paid M^{r} Oliver the bill you drew formerly for £400 st^{r}, & have accepted the other which came ℔ Avis for £400 more, & it shall be paid as fast as I possibly can. I am also favour'd with yours of 26th March ℔ Fuller. And thank you for the very particular acco^{tt} of publick affairs, — I mean as to the great revolution at the British Court. I observe there are no new establishments but at the Treasury & Admiralty Boards; that things were much unfix'd & fluctuating, which stops you & your friends from any sollicitation at present on my acco^{tt}. Surely never was any gentleman treated more cruelly & barbarously; & as you think the late change gives a hopefull prospect of doing something to my advantage, I pray you to watch the best opportunity of applying. If H. Pelham be remov'd the gent^{m} here who so basely supplanted me will have very little interest left. Why then should I not be restor'd ? which I am sure would be a general joy to this Province. And if you think my coming over might reinstate me, or procure me some other handsome provision, God sparing my life, I would spend the next winter at Court. Therefore gravely & wisely consider of this, and give me your opinion in the soonest season you conveniently can. The young gentleman at Dublin's behaviour to me is of late so ungratefull & extravagantly wild that I can't bear to mention his name, but say again I will not pay to any person one farthing more on his

acco^{tt}; so that anything you supply him with is at your own risque. I am, Sir,

Your friend and loving brother. J. B.

Milton, May 27th, 1742.

℔ Cap^{t} Best. Cov^{d} by A. O.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Dear Sir, — Yours of 28 ult^{i} & 11 ins^{tt} came in their course. I suppose you have heard something from M^{r} Hutchinson, respecting the Vote you formerly mention'd. I don't understand your meaning in those words, *where is the safety in a multitude of Mass^{a} counsellours*, &^{ca}. The hints you give me about the grants of townships, &^{ca}, would be good matter to work upon, & as I suppose M^{r} H. has began a correspondence with you, he will be the properest person to carry an end those things (as in my last). I am too much & too far withdrawn from all business to undertake them. As to your bill of parcels, I agree your arrears should be first receiv'd & then I would draw my sword & burn the scabbard; for my Dustman will have a dependance on all your assistance. I suppose your new emission is (by this time) ready for discharge of all the old arrears of the Province. I am exactly with you as to the way and manner of making a bold push on Granada; yet a well cookt bill of parcels may be of great service in private conversation with those near the candle; and his illicit trade with Spain in naval stores, inabling that crown to build their powerful fleet, & now therewith to carry on a warr with Great Britain, I say, this should be one grand article, & that the late great v—ll—n as a reward for Granada's villany (I had almost said treason) gave him a government. I take notice of the new establishment of the civil officers, & am sincerely

sorry for poor Russel. Pray, who is Treasurer? & who Judge of Probate? The Coll° you mention has a sort of mercury, but with it too much good nature; he resents quick, but can't persevere. Mayn't the Capt^a^ be declar'd to be as you say, without the special assistance of a prophetical spirit? I thank you for the well perform'd expostulation, for it is so, without flattery or complim^t^. I am apt to think I shall make out an opportunity to use it. As to news, the last ship, Adams, bro't none but that affairs at Whitehall were unsettled, unfixt, & very fluctuating. Perhaps we may hear that the Earl of O—f—d is restor'd, & what will you say then? My Dustman, I repeat, is a fickle creature. I have not seen him for a long time, & am very doubtful about him; yet am easy, because I am sure no time is lost, while all things are in flutter & confusion at Court. We must be patient, & in a little time may know whether the Dustman proceeds or not. Till then you must not lisp a word to *Kittry** or the painter, for it would be much to my dishonour if he finally goes. I am with real respect, Hono^ble^ Sir,

Your friend & serv^t^. J. B.

Milton, June 14, 1742.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — Yours of the 18 currant lyes before me. The correspondence M^r^ H. has begun with you is worth cultivating. He is a young gent^m^ of good powers & substance, & of good acquaintance t'other side, & may be very serviceable in affairs we are now enterprizing, which (in conjunction with you, &^ca^) I will heartily pursue. I wish you had your arrears to act more freely. The loon† is to be in the Treasury & Probate. The Capt^n^ was alwayes a

* Perhaps Col. William Pepperrell. — Eds.
† George Jaffrey. — Eds.

fool (if not a rogue), & as his age advances his folly increases. Granada certainly wants m° at home. I am glad some people have found eye salve. My quondam,* I suppose, is a greater fool than ever. Tell me something more about Coll° W—nd—l's † ship in your next & I'le set fire to a train that shall put him into a blaze. I think I may now tell you my Dustman grows steady, & last week resolv'd to take passage in one of the mast ships. By what he tells me, he will have at home 5 to six thousand guineys, and what knots may be difficult to untye he'll cut, which is easily done at Court with the edges of yellow boyes. I am much pleas'd with your new thôt, that the propr^rs of the new towns should raise £1000 strg. & toss you aboard one of the mast ships. I know our candidate would hug you as close as his skin; nor could any person so serve the cause of the new towns, or that of the Dustman. I think we must be very cautious of talking with Kittry ‡ since I now say as I do, — I mean as to Excellency. Many a less v—l—n than the late § has been broke upon the wheel, & as great have escapt with impunity. I am, &ca.

Yrs. J. B.

Milton, June 21, 1742.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hon^ble Sir, — I am favour'd with yours of 25 currant, & carefully remark its contents. Besides the affair of the Dustman, I mean the clever thing you have propos'd about the proprietors of the sixty new towns. I am much pleas'd with the prospect, but yet you must be sensible

* Probably "my quondam landlord" (Henry Sherburne) is meant. — Eds.

† Jacob Wendell. — Eds.

‡ See note *ante*, p. 432. — Eds.

§ The reference is probably to Sir Robert Walpole (now Earl of Orford). After Belcher was removed, he several times refers to Walpole with great bitterness. — Eds.

it's very difficult to put in practice; the persons concern'd are so great a number. Altho' the sum you mention is but a trifle, yet I suppose many a man of 'em can't command 20/ to support his interest, & how tedious & dilatory a business would it be to get each set of propr^{trs} together, or who will undertake to ride the circuit to collect from each single proprietor? These considerations make me doubt whether so fine a scheme can be brôt to bear. However, I am determin'd to go to Boston this week & trye what can be done. As I have once & again said, no time is or can be lost for these six m^{os} to come, every ship still confirming the very unsettled state of matters at Court; besides so sudden applications for altering things so recently done are not so likely to find the desir'd success, a still patiently waiting. For it cannot be consistent with the King's honour, nor with the honour of the Court, to chop & change so quick; yet I would be full of attention to the things we intend, & be gaining friends & adherents as many as possible, & the account you give of my quondam * has a good aspect. Pray will Sam & young H. handle their purse strings? If we could get you to Whitehall, fine things might be put forward. Let me know when you are like to receive your arrears. I suppose Pierson is master of W—d—'s † ship, & capable of telling fine stories about Granada's treasonable trade, but you say the matter of his loading masts is husht at present. If the Don, loon, ape, &^{ca}, ‡ are carefully watcht, & a journal kept of their proceedings, I beleive they may be easily insnar'd. I don't know what to make of the Dustman, who still persists to go in one of the mast ships, but as I know him to be very fickle, & see no sort of preparation towards a voyage, these things make me very diffident; yet I see no way

* See *ante*, p. 433, note. — Eds.

† The name was first written "Wendell," and then disembowelled. — Eds.

‡ Benning Wentworth, George Jaffrey, and Theodore Atkinson. — Eds.

but waiting till the mast ships are sail'd. Rhodomantado was twice to see me. The letter you have from Majr Jenners & Co. is a good thing. They are men of spirit & have a rich town to support the cause. Livermore & Parker must both be liberally fee'd, & so from time to time (as opportunities present) in favour of Massachusttts. As any thing new offers you shall constantly hear from me. Sir,

Your assured friend. J. B.

Milton, June 28, 1742.

I wish the inclosed might get along by Coll° Westbrook, or any other way you can find. Perhaps Coll° Pepperil cou'd forward it.

(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Honoble Sir, — I have been duly favour'd with yours of the 2 & 9 instant. Take it from a sincere friend, no cloud hovers over you without contracting my anxious brow. In short, I grieve with you in every grief, & your every joy exhilirates & sets my spirits upon the gallop. Grant O God! thro' riches of mercy in Christ Jesus that these afflictions which for the present are not joyous, but grievous, may work out for you a far more exceeding & eternal weight of glory; so will the withering of the late blossom adorn the tree from whence it sprung. Amen.

Your ingenious thôts for a proper prosecution of some affairs, that might retrieve the difficulties of many of my friends & raise their drooping heads, interrupted my darling solitude, & makes me wish at turns that I was not so far & so much remov'd from all business; yet I must upon the whole repeat, I cannot undertake the business of the new townships, & this I say on such reasons as would perfectly satisfye you. Could we but be half an

hour face to face, & this you talkt of 6 or 8 m^{os} agoe, & what if you should make an incog excursion to Milton for a day or two? to ride mostly in a late evening & an early morning. I have not, however, been intirely unthôtful of your suggestions, but since my last have made two trips from my cottage to the great city of Boston, & communicated all your tho'ts (& my own) to the gent^{m} who went to London in favour of these grants,* upon which he said he despair'd of getting the propri^{trs} together, & still more (if it could be done) of obtaining the *unum* from them, even to a small sum, and that he was at this day £700 out of pocket for them, which he expected to lose. I also talkt on the same head with a very leading member of the House of the present Representatives, & althô he was heartily with us, as one greatly interested (I mean in many of the towns) yet he was far from being sanguine as to any success about the necessary. I am as sensible as you can be of what importance it was & is to retain the two harpies,† but the thing is just as I tell you, & what can be said more? *Point d'argent.* I thank you for copy of the Vote. You may be sure I shall not put you upon the difficulty of getting it into the publick prints with remarks, nor myself, but once more must *excuse myself from this whole affair.* I have but faint hopes about the Dustman, tho' he still persists in going with the mast convoy. I should be pleas'd he would n't, & that Kittry would a while hence; but as things are still in the greatest hurly burly & confusion, I could advise no friend to stride the Atlantick at present. The restoration or advancement of my cozen Butler does truly surprize me. Pray what's to be done for the Pretender's tanner? What a clean thing would it be for Granada to obtain the order he speaks of! Sam More's farce must make good diversion. The Cap^{t} will be a fool

* Thomas Hutchinson. — Eds.

† The two lawyers, Matthew Livermore and William Parker. — Eds.

to the end of life. You must not (I think) give C^r^ to the report of an agent for the new towns, &^ca^. I should joye to see you in my lonesome, chearfull retirement. I am often pleas'd with applying to myself that of one of the Cynicks, *Nunquam minùs solus, quam cùm solus.* Sir,

Your friend & most obed^t^. J. B.

MILTON, July 12, 1742.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

SIR, — Your favour of 23 present is before me, & I particularly remark its contents. Since my last things have taken a turn contrary to my fears. You'l find a large advertisem^t^ in one of the publick prints for a meeting of the propriet^rs^ of the new townships 2^d^ Septem^r^ next at Boston. I now beleive they are pretty well alarm'd, & are in earnest preparing for warr. The Dustman din'd with me twice the last week, & is come to a peremptory, steady resolution of imbarking in one of the mast ships, w^c^ he supposes may sail in about a month; & to convince you that he is thorrowly in earnest, this is a forerunner to tell you he intends to be at Portsm^o^ on Friday or Saturday next to take his passage in which of the ships he likes best, & with him goes to Portsm^o^ my kinsman M^r^ Foye, one of the agents for the town of Charlestown, & also M^r^ Jer. Allen (my good friend as well as his brother). He & his brother are considerably interested in the new towns, & will do their share in defence of the title, & will throw their full weight into the scheme you have projected & had began to plan out for new modelling, &^ca^. It will be wisest for the three gent^m^ I have mention'd to make their first complim^ts^ to Granada, altho' they go purely to hold a consulta^n^ with you. I need not say with how much respect & kindness you will treat them, they are stanch & hearty in our interest, &

the Dustman much pleas'd with my mentioning that you should go with him, & to be continually at his elbow, thô he exprest some fears least you should put up for yourself, but I have assur'd him he might most sacredly depend on your friendship and probity to assist him night & day for bringing his marks to bear; & in order to it he assur'd me he would not begrutch to scatter his dust freely. I think he'll be ready to do something handsome to promote your going, and many of the proprietors begin to mention you pretty freely to go as their agent. A fine thing it will be if it can be accomplisht, & you must exert & do what you conveniently can for your own better support, thô, considering a wife & children & you near 50^{ty}, I must honestly advise not to be too free with your own money, even whether things can be done or not. If you go, & upon the best judgment you can make when you get there should encourage me to come to you (God sparing my life) I might imbark in the spring. Your intended visiters are to dine with me again to-morrow, & to take my particular letter to you in their favour. On their return you'll be better able to say when I shall embrace you at my cottage, where you'l find a plain, rustick but hearty welcome. Could the clan think the D^{r} such a simpleton as to be pleas'd with being kickt up stairs? No, he loves money beyond all other things, & I am well pleas'd they have piqu'd him. Without any sort of compliment, I remain, Hono^{ble} Sir,

Yours, &^{ca}. J. B.

Milton, July 26, 1742.
(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I did not think of answering yours of 18th ult^{i}, which did but own the receit of mine of 16th same month, but that I am urg'd to it from the result of two meetings of the propr^{rs} of the new townships, at which you, Coll.

Vassall, & M^r^ Palmer were chosen to be agents for the propr^rs^ at the Court of Great Britain. Upon this event I think it absolutely necessary to have an interview with you at my cottage. I say, all your affairs must subside & give way for 48 hours, or perhaps three days. There's a fine moon, & better travelling than by sun, & your brother agent expresses this to you by M^r^ Pierpoint, who will wait upon you hither. Pray make no excuses on so favourable a conjuncture for prosecuting your own darling projection. I am always

Yours. J. B.

Milton, Sept^r^ 3^d^, 1742.

By John Pierpoint.

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — My last was 31^st^ ult^i^ ℔ Hall, in which I advis'd of Coll. John Vassall's intending to Great Britain. Since that he has been chosen an agent (in company with Richard Waldron & Eliakim Palmer, Esq^rs^) to defend the rights of the propr^rs^ of thirty odd townships that fall to the northward of the line betwixt Massachusetts & New Hampshire (as lately determin'd by his Majesty in Council). Coll. Vassall is a gent^m^ of a fine fortune, with the advantage of the best education this part of the world affords. He is descended from very worthy ancestors, some of the first patentees of this country. As the propr^rs^ have done him the honour of choosing him to represent them at the Court of Great Britain, he is determin'd to prosecute that affair in their favour to the utmost of his power. His estate lyes in sugar plantations in the island of Jamaica, where he has put it under the best regulation, & on his return intends to settle in New England, if he can obtain some post of honour at Court worthy his acceptance; and what he aims at he will communicate to you on his arrivall. And I now recommend

him to you in the warmest manner, to assist him by yourself & friends, both in his agency and what else he will mention to you, to the utmost of your power. As the propr^rs of the towns have not got the necessary papers to go by him, they must follow by M^r Waldron, with such things also as may be usefull to him in the prosecution of his other design; so that I don't expect he can make any great progress 'till the proper papers get to his hands. I again desire you to treat him with all possible respect as one of my particular friends, and I shall take it as an instance of your esteem and friendship for, Sir,

Your loving brother & real friend. J. B.

Milton, Sept^r 6^th, 1742.
By Col^l J. Vassall.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — I find myself debtor to your several favours of Aug^t 25^th, 3^d, 5^th & 10^th instant, the first being from Falmouth, where you met Trinkalo. Dear Sir, I wish for your sake & your family's that things were brought to a head between Col^l Westbrook *et illud monstrum Diaboli*, & I wish it also on acco^tt of what I may say presently on the grand affair you have drawn me into.

The sailing of the Dustman is an answer to your query of what is his real design. As he, M^r Foye, Allen, & Belcher have had a full conversation with you, it anticipates any particular answer of mine to your letters. However, I can't help animadverting on yours of 5^th curr^t ℔ Pierpoint, & if you think it worth while I would have you re-inspect my letters for some months past, wherein I told you how much I was pleas'd & hug'd myself in my retirement and solitude. They then were & continue to be the genuine sentiments of my soul, & I think you might discover in my letters a full coldness, if not an aversion, to lift my head into the publick world again.

However, you dragg'd me into the present scheme, of which you seem'd to me fond enough, & once & again express'd your forwardness to imbark with our Dustman, could you command & spare £1000 st^r^. Your warm letters following me, one on the back of another, made me resolve to rouse from my ease & quiet, & once more vex myself with affairs to which I thought I had bid a final adieu. I say therefore when I consider'd these things, & compar'd your former letters with that by Pierpoint I was truly surpriz'd to see you put on so many grave airs & lay so many blocks in the way, tho' not one new reason for altering the resolutions in your former letters. Did you not all along know?

That it was nothing to you who settled the new towns.

That if you engag'd in the scheme you had laid you must deny yourself the ease & advantage of an attention to your own affairs.

That Col^l^ Westbrook's matters with Trinkalo were & are as they are.

That you had not had the small pox, &^ca^.

I say, if you knew all this, to repeat the vulgar expression in yours, how came it to pass, after the matter is got so well forward, that you incline to piss backward? But I'll wave these things, & be sorry if I have toucht you too near, by imagining you fickle or inconstant in so grand an affair as attempting to turn your microcosm topsy turvy. And now, Sir, I am steady to my point, that I will by no means consent to your stirring one step without a thousand pounds sterling actually in hand, not subjected to quid nuncs, ifs or ands, &^ca^; & the certainty of this grand article cannot be known 'till the next proprietary meeting (3^d^ Nov^r^). And now, Sir, you must be so free & honest with me as to tell me whether you intend to proceed if the money be put into your hands (as propos'd)? Upon your answer to this, & that you do not intend to go, I

will grub my pen, & use it no more on what I may fairly call a trifling subject, if so it ends. But if you resolve to go, let me beg of you for your family's sake to endeavour night & day to bring Col^{l} Westbrook's matters to a final settlement. If you go, I suppose you'll be supported with recommendations equal to what any gent^{m} ever carry'd from this country. Whatever you may say to me of your fixt resolution I would not have known to any mortal else.

May I expect to see you at my lowly cottage & when? I return the letter you calculated some time ago for M^{r} H—n. With my high regards to Mad^{m} Waldron, I am, Hono^{ble} Sir,

Yours as you know. J. B.

Milton, Sept^{r} 20th, 1742.

(Post.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Sir, — The post brings me your favour of 26th instant, for which I thank you, & for the intelligences of various kinds. I can hardly think the King will go to Flanders; if he does, then a French war. £100 st^{r} is a poor petit business indeed for 12 years service. Your Assembly, I see, is carrying on a session in the old way. How will your people struggle through the weight of their taxes? Why is Granada so spitefull at his uncle? You say it's thought old Joshua * is going the way of all the earth. I generally lookt upon him as honest as such a simpleton could be. I am glad to hear your ministers hold their integrity. As to the *outcries*, I am at some loss what to say, but don't lose my charity. You have oblig'd me in a very sensible manner with the sight of dear M^{r} Sherburne's letter, for so he really is to me. I think him a lovely creature, and an astonishing instance of sovereign, rich, free

* Joshua Peirce. He died in the following February. — Eds.

grace.* When you see him, give him my sincere respects. I return his letter, & you will not be angry at my taking a copy. The inclosed should have gone the last post. Coming hither on a visit a few days ago, the storm has detain'd me to this time, & gives me the pleasure of answering yours by this post in the better time. I salute you, your lady, & family with much respect, being always, Hono^{ble} & Dear Sir,

Your friend and servant. J. B.

Boston, Nov^{r} 29th, 1742.
(Post.)

TO LORD WILMINGTON.

Most honoured and noble Lord, — It is a long time since I did myself the great honour of addressing your Lordship. Indeed, the different situation I am now in from that I enjoy'd by his Majesty's grace and favour when I last had the honour of writing to your Lordship brought such a damp upon my spirits that 'till now I have not recover'd courage to approach your Lordship in this manner. But when I consider my severe hard case in being remov'd from the government of two of his Majesty's provinces, after I had so faithfully supported the honour of the Crown in exact conformity to his Majesty's royal orders to me, I say, I hope your Lordship in your great goodness and humanity will pardon me while I can no longer forbear laying before your Lordship the sufferings of myself & family upon this extraordinary change.

It is well known, my Lord, in how great business I was in the mercantile way when his Majesty distinguisht me by the great honour & respect of giving me his commissions for the governmt. of two of his provinces, &

* Although Governor Belcher expressed the most inconsistent opinions with regard to the character of individuals, it seems scarcely possible that this description could have been meant for Henry Sherburne, "old Brittle." It may have been intended for Henry's son, Samuel. — Eds.

which necessarily laid me aside from all other ways of life or opportunities of making provision for my family. Nor can your Lordship (or any of the King's ministers) be a stranger to the strict integrity and fidelity with which I pursu'd his Majesty's royal orders, and for so doing the Assemblies here were always contending with me, & kept my support so low & mean that I was oblig'd from year to year to sink considerable of my private fortune. But as to this article things were grown & growing better, and I had a fair prospect of being handsomely supported for the future. These things being consider'd, the sudden, unexpected supersedeas of my commissions renders the case of myself & family melancholy & distressing & makes me a humble suitor for your Lordship's compassion on me & on my children, & that I may have some suitable provision or equivalent made me for the loss of my two commissions. When Coll. Shute, one of my predecessors, was remov'd from the same governm^{ts} he had a pension of £400 a year out of the Exchequer.

I have desir'd my friends to wait upon your Lordship, and to beg the honour of putting this into your Lordship's hands, and to pray your Lordship's leave of laying the state of my very hard case before his Majesty. And I again humbly beg your Lordship to allow me to hope for your Lordship's favour & countenance in such way and manner as your Lordship shall think proper & suitable for a gentleman that has had the honour to represent his Majesty as Gov^{r} of two of his provinces. So shall I, & so shall my children, always pray for your Lordship's long life and health, and that you may stand before his Majesty in still more exalted honour, as the reward of so great & superiour merit. I am with the most profound respect & duty, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithfull, most obedient & most devoted serv^{t}. J. B.

Milton (in New England), Dec^{r} 20th, 1742.
(Telladge to Bristol. Philips to London.)

TO JOHN VASSALL.*

Sir, — I duly rec^{d} your favour of 10th Sept^{r} last from Falmouth, and which I should have own'd before this, but that I was willing to see the upshot of the several meetings of the propri^{rs} of the townships which by the late settlement fall without the bounds of this Province, and those meetings were not over 'till the 16th instant; their proceedings & final result I suppose will be sent you by such of your friends as attended them. The issue is so mean & scandalous that I leave the particulars to be handed you by their care, and they will doubtless tell you who has secretly sapt the foundation of this fine scheme & intirely destroy'd it. So there's an end of your agency with Waldron's & Palmer's. I am sorry on yours & their acco^{tts}, but more so for the proprietors. I hope this will find you well at London (after a pleasant passage) where I heartily wish you success in all your laudable enterprizes. Capt^{a} Pearson is going from Portsmouth to Jamaica & London, where I believe he & M^{r} Jaques may be made very serviceable.

With my repeated wishes for your prosperity, I am, Sir,
Your friend and most humble servant.

J. B.

Milton, Dec^{r} 20th, 1742.
(Telladge to Bristol. Phillips to London.)

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^{ble} Sir, — I have now the pleasure of owning the receit of yours of 7th instant. In my last I was deter-

* Lieut.-Col. John Vassall was born in the West Indies Sept. 7, 1713, graduated at Harvard College in 1732, and died in Cambridge, Nov. 27, 1747. He was a wealthy and influential man, and twice represented Cambridge in the House of Representatives. See New England Hist. and Geneal. Register, vol. xvii. pp. 114, 115; Paige's History of Cambridge, pp. 674, 675. — Eds.

min'd to have done wondring at any thing; yet I cannot hold my resolution upon such elucidations as you present me with. How strangely is the scene chang'd from the time of paying £600 a year (half yearly tho' by law) was call'd a grievance. If the loan succeeds the whole people & their posterity for a century may be set down for slaves to their present lords & to their offspring. I have often wisht it were any way feasable for you to get into this Province.

I believe Granada has no reason to fear from the spring advices. The *wild cat* I am afraid will be bought & sold by Sancho, the Painter & Yorkshire just as may suit their schemes.

You judg'd worthy yourself to have no conversation or communication with a footman, tho' you know Sancho was so mean as to treat my coachman & footman as his companions. I like well the attempt about York County (Province of Main to be sav'd) & to stipulate in lieu thereof that all grants on the Line be confirm'd to Massachusetts. This, you remember, is something like what N. H. Council address'd for 4 or 5 years ago, but that was so much more in favour of New Hampshire as that the County of York should be annext to New Hampshire, and now it's propos'd to be a Province by itself; & happy would it be for this Province if it could be accomplisht. What has it been but one constant plague & immense charge to this people? & must be so for a century to come, and most of the lands are under private claims, and what are not can only be granted by this Assembly, to be confirm'd (or not) by the Crown. Such an event, I say, would be just cause for a Te Deum to this Province, & you must know Trinkalo is quite frantick & agonizing for fear of it. Wou'dn't it be clever to have him & his paradise under the tyranny of one fit only to govern in Pandæmonium? As to the manner of support for it, that's another affair, and in which the Painter has so daub'd himself as that his best

friends are not able to lick him clean, so that attempt yields its good fruit. You may depend Trinkalo is invelopt & harrast with all the perplexities & distresses his worst enemies can wish him; nor is the *Learned* able to extricate him, tho' he does all (& strange things) to keep his head above water. As to the delegates you know more of that matter than I do. It's generally thought the Learned quasht the whole affair for fear of your going. However, I never had any faith in their raising the money. I have thought on your suspension and dismission. Of the former, no doubt the Don has power by his instructions; but he is not to dismiss any from civil office, but with advice & consent of Council, according to the inclosed instruction. What has been done heretofore can't avail. A blot's no blot 'till it's hit.

I thank you for wishing me the blessings of a new year, and *return it* into your bosom for yourself & family. From the 8th of this month I am posting to 62. O, Eternal Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, breath in Thy divine energy upon my soul that the few remaining moments of my life may be diligently employ'd to bring honour & glory to the great name of my Creatour, Preserver, & mighty Redeemer.

I am with great respect to you & to your lady, Sir,

Your affectionate friend. J. B.

From my lowly cottage at Milton, Janua 22d, 1742/3.

(Post.)

TO ANDREW BELCHER.

My dear Son, — Billy brought me yours with the accott of Mrs Remington's death, which his letter also told me, & that her funeral is intended to-morrow, which I shall endeavour to attend.

I am much concern'd for the loss of your place in the Admiralty Court. I think I can truly say, more than I was upon hearing of my own *supersedeas*. I pray God to support you under it, & by this dark providence teach you the uncertainty & mutability of all human affairs; & may God carry up your thoughts on this occasion to Himself, and show you that there can be no true happiness or satisfaction short of a fixed, saving interest in the favour & mercy of God, through Jesus Christ, His blessed Son, the only Saviour of poor lost man. If this melancholy scene lead you into a realizing sense of these things, it will prove the happiest article of your life. God, of His infinite mercy in Jesus Christ, so make it. Amen. Your other small place will be some help, and we must be thinking how to improve the little stock you have in the best manner. I shall always stand ready to do every thing in my power to assist & comfort you, for I am, dear Andrew,

Your very affectionate father. J. B.

Milton, April 20th, 1743.

TO RICHARD WALDRON.

Hono^ble Sir, — Your favours of 7th & 15th inst^t came to hand in their course. Doubtless what the Teagues have been doing in the wilderness must alarm the clan. I find so many instances of rusticity & ingratitude among the general herd of mankind that I am not at all surpriz'd at what you repeat to me of Madam's dangler. The Captain, I see, keeps on in his old way. "Can the Ethiopian change his skin or the leopard his spots? Then may those that are accustom'd to do evil learn to do well." I pity the poor Lieut. chain'd to a dreadfull vixen & doom'd to perpetual slavery.

My quondam landlord,* you say, seems to be dragging a crazy carcase to the grave, & that soon. I think him an honest man, & he has my very good wishes. Notwithstanding all count last efforts, it is the general opinion that nothing can retrieve his imbarrast, invelopt affairs, and that his Eastern Paradise must compleat him.† I thank you for what intelligence you gather'd & sent me, out of Adams, since which Hall is arriv'd, & confirms Yorkshire's going into the country for his health; that there's no present prospect of a French war or of a Spanish peace; that the Parliament has given an ample, generous supply; that Lord Wilmington (prime favourite & minister) was gone to Bath in a poor state of health. And now for matters of this & your Province.

I have no interest & but a very slender acquaintance with the present Surveyour.‡ I never had an instruction for impressing men for the King's ships, nor do I suppose there ever was such an instruction given to any Gov^{r}. It would, indeed, be the most extraordinary thing that ever happen'd within the name or sound of English governm^{t}. So far from that, all impressing is by connivance, & is an odious thing to an Englishman. There have been attempts often to get an act of Parliament in favour of impressing, but it could never be obtain'd, & at this day in England if a press-gang kills a man they are try'd as murderers; but if the people they are after happen to kill any of them, they pass no tryal.

I am told the Painter & Dustman are in close acquaintance, and that the latter scatters his dust to the former; that the wild-cat was preparing for inoculation, & was in treaty for Sancho's surveyourship. O, dreadfull that

* Henry Sherburne. — Eds.

† This reference is probably to Waldo, and not to Sherburne. — Eds.

‡ John Peagrum, who had long held the office of Surveyor-General of Customs, had been superseded, some months before the date of this letter, by Thomas Lechmere, the son-in-law of Wait Winthrop. — Eds.

that poor, empty songster should be of his Majesty's Council.

As I know you to be my close friend & close mouth'd, I will answer what you askt of me in one of your late letters. For six or eight months past many of my friends have been urging me once more to look into publick life, to which my constant answer has been that I am posting to the set period of human life, and, that if I know my own heart, I had rather spin out what few days God in the secret of His providence may have allotted me in my present rural retir'd way than undergo the hazards & fatigues of passing the Atlantick, and after that the killing fatigues of a Court sollicitation. Yet they are still importunate with me, & upon the receit of my letters by these ships I seem to give way; and for my encouragement they have all along told me the voyage should cost me nothing, but that they would among them raise a thousand pounds sterling (which is indeed but a modicum). I am not yet come to any certain resolution or answer. As I rank you with my dear oracle (Cambridge), I much want to talk an hour or two with you on so important an article of my life. About sixteen months ago, you spoke of an excursion this way. As a farmer I know you can't well leave your husbandry this week or next, but perhaps you might some time the next month come & mortify yourself for a short time at my cottage, tho' I must tell you, if the thing should be concluded to be feasible, yet I have the same thoughts as I had on your acco^{tt} that the matter will issue in an abortion for want of *the unum*, for it's common for people to talk big & shrink into mushrooms. I am with an indelible respect, Sir,

Yours. J. B.

Milton, April 25th, 1743.

(Post.)

TO RICHARD PARTRIDGE.

Sir, — I wrote you the 8th ult^{i} ℔ Ellis, and since that I have ℔ Hall & Cunningham your letters of 23^{d} Nov^{r} & 16th Febru^{a} last, with a list of the bonds my son (J. B.) has given you at one time & at another; the last of 5th Sept^{r}, 1741, for £181. 11 st^{r}, you say, is condition'd to be paid by himself, without the mention of my name. *Pray, does he owe you this sum on his own acco^{tt}. exclusive of all the monies you have paid & supply'd him with, & charg'd to me?* If he does, it still accumulates his uncommon prodigality & lavishness of money. I am afraid he is but in a poor starving way in Ireland. And how can he then under his difficulties & distresses keep up such a wicked spirit of disobedience & ingratitude to a father that has been kind and fond beyond all reasonable bounds? It is now 20 months since I have had a line from him. *O, monster of ingratitude!* I cannot bear to own him for my son; nor is he worthy to be call'd your nephew.

I am greatly troubled, brother, that it has not been in my power to this day to discharge your bill of £400 st^{r} in favour of M^{r} A. Oliver, but so it is, that neither my friends, nor I, have been able to sell off any parts of my estate, either in Boston or in the country, to enable me to pay that bill & the remainder of your ballance, altho' we are all of us every day endeavouring to make sales. This is the plain truth, & all I can say to the matter at present.

I am sorry Col^{l} Vassall had not fallen in with you for a part of his business from Jamaica, but I perceive he has put all into the hands of M^{r} E. Palmer. I thank your respect to M^{r} O. Noyes, who I hope will do well. I am much concern'd for my son A. B.'s loss of his place in the Admiralty Court, it being his main support, and this, I am told, was done a month before you knew any thing of

the matter. I shall be glad you & his other friends may be able to get him restor'd, tho' I tell him he must hardly maintain a hope of it, for I can't see it consistent with the honour of the Crown, or with that of its officers, to thrust persons out & suddenly to restore them. Yet I shall take it very kindly if you'll endeavour to serve him in this or in any other way.

I shall write a distinct letter in answer to what in yours relates to my appearing once more at Court,* and am in the mean time, Sir,

Your loving brother. J. B.

Milton, May 3d, 1743.

℔ Bonner. Ellis.

* Belcher wrote but one letter to his brother-in-law by this conveyance; and in the two letters to Partridge copied into the Letter Book, May 16 and June 14, there is no reference to his proposed voyage to England. He embarked for London March 10, 1743–4, in the ship Polly, Captain Goad. (See The Boston Weekly News-Letter, March 15, 1744.) The voyage had been planned for a long time; and in August, 1743, it was reported that he was about to embark in the mast ships. See letter of Rev. Dr. Colman, in 2 Mass. Hist. Coll. vol. ii. p. 186. — Eds.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND PAPERS

FROM JAN. 23, 1733-4, TO APRIL 21, 1735, AND FROM AUG. 24, 1739, TO JULY 25, 1743, WHICH ARE NOT PRINTED IN THIS VOLUME.

1733-4.

Jan. 23. Speech to New Hampshire House of Representatives. — [Printed in New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. iv. pp. 666, 667.]

Jan. 28. To Francis Harrison. — On personal matters.

Jan. 28. To Henry Sherburne. — Thanks for civilities received at Portsmouth.

Jan. 29. Speech to the Massachusetts Assembly. — [Printed in the New-England Weekly Journal, Feb. 4.]

Jan. 31. To Richard Waldron. — A few lines on New Hampshire affairs.

Jan. 31. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the collection of debts due to him in Connecticut and the management of the Simsbury mines.

Jan. 31. To Eleazer Aspinwall. — About the payment of his debt.

Feb. 2. To Richard Partridge. — Remits bills of exchange to him.

Feb. 2. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — Complaints about the people of Pomfret. Has no inclination to sell his estate at Mortlake.

Feb. 2. To Col. John Chandler. — Wishes to have an appraisement of his "estate at Mortlake, being in all 3760 acres."

Feb. 4. To the Bishop of London. — A note of thanks for favors to Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Feb. 4. To Horace Walpole. — To the same purport.

Feb. 4. To Sir Nathaniel Lloyd. — Wishes his influence in favor of the election of Jonathan Belcher, Jr., to a Fellowship in Trinity Hall, Cambridge.

Feb. 4. To Rev. George Reynolds. — Relative to obtaining a qualification for Jonathan Belcher, Jr., as a candidate for Parliament from the borough of Tamworth.

Feb. 4. To the Bailiffs and Capital Burgesses of Tamworth. — Relative to the candidacy of Jonathan Belcher, Jr. "He tells me that a great part of the manufacture of Tamworth is in yard wide cloths, of 4/, 5/, & 6/ a yard, of considerable fineness. I shall therefore make it my care to incourage the consumption of that manufacture among our British merchants & traders, and hope e'er long to procure orders to M^r^ Partridge of London for some value in those goods to be sent hither."

Feb. 6. To Richard Partridge. — On the same subject.

Feb. 6. To Fisher Jackson. — About plants sent to him, and plants and seeds received from him.

Feb. 6. To John Jackson. — On personal matters.

Feb. 11. To Joseph Pitkin. — About a proposed sale of his Meriden farm.

Feb. 11. To Richard Waldron. — A short letter, mostly on affairs in New Hampshire.

Feb. 11. To Rev. Stephen Parker. — About the delivery of a letter to Lieutenant Bradbury.

Feb. 11. To Capt. John Minot. — About the sale of rum to the Indians, etc.

Feb. 11. To Capt. Benjamin Larrabee. — Of similar purport.

Feb. 11. To Capt. James Woodside. — About the defenceless condition of Fort Frederick, and the importance of guarding against a surprise.

Feb. 11. To Capt. John Giles. — About indemnity from the Indians for damage done to Mr. Vaughan, and guarding against a surprise.

Feb. 12. To Messrs. Waters. — Regrets that he has not been able to pay what he owes them.

Feb. 14. To Richard Waldron. — About his enemies and New Hampshire affairs.

Feb. 16. To Col. Thomas Westbrook. — Cautions him to be on

his guard against any surprise, "for there can be no trust to our tawny neighbours."

Feb. 17. Speech to the Massachusetts Assembly. — [Printed in the New-England Weekly Journal, Feb. 18.]

Feb. 14. To Henry Newman. — Friendly greetings, etc.

Feb. 18. To Lord Wilmington. — Wishes to have Lieutenant-Governor Dunbar removed.

Feb. 18. To the Duke of Newcastle. — To the same purport.

Feb. 18. To Richard Partridge. — Complains of the New Hampshire Assembly, and wishes to have Dunbar removed. "Col[l] H. Sherburne to be appointed in his room wou'd be best of all, . . . but if that can't be, then M[r] Reynolds, or any body rather than the present." "You have also inclos'd an address to the King of 8 out of 10 of the Council in my favour, of which you'll make what use you may think proper."

Feb. 21. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — Has let his farm at South Kingswood.

Feb. 22. To Richard Waldron. — A short note about Dunbar, etc.

Feb. 22. To Ellis Huske. — A few lines on personal matters.

Feb. 22. To Henry Sherburne. — Wishes to receive his salary.

Feb. 23. Speech to the Massachusetts Assembly. — Urges them to "act up to the spirit of our ancestors in a proper care for the general defence of their country."

Feb. 25. To Adolph Phillips. — Wishes to ascertain "the value of the oblong." Introduces Mr. James Crawford, "son of an old acquaintance of mine in Glasgow."

Feb. 25. To Francis Harrison. — Introduces Mr. Crawford.

Feb. 25. To the Bishop of London. — Solicits his Lordship's favour for "the eldest son of the late M[r] Granger, the only schoolmaster in this town that was of the C[hh] of England perswasion."

March 1. To Col. John Chandler. — Is unwilling to accept his resignation of the places he holds under the government. Thanks him for his appraisal of Mortlake.

March 4. To Henry Sherburne. — About his enemies in New Hampshire. Has received a part of his salary.

March 4. To Richard Partridge. — "Have nothing new. Dunbar is full of malice & all wickedness."

March 4. To Col. —— Kent. — About fears of a war.

March 5. To Capt. —— Gray. — To the same purport.

March 5. To Joseph Talcott. — Desires an official certification of some writings to be sent to London.

March 5. To George Wyllys. — To the same purport.

March 6. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the sale of his farm at Meriden.

March 7. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — Has let his South Wiltshire farm. About other business transactions.

March 7. To Richard Waldron. — About Dunbar's attempt to borrow powder of Captain Durell.

March 14. To Richard Waldron. — About Dunbar and his other enemies. "They are at their wit's end (tho' the devil is alwayes at their elbows) and seem to have no other game to play but *Divide et impera.*"

March 15. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About one of his leases in Connecticut.

March 15. To Laurence Armstrong. — Friendly greetings.

March 15. To Paul Mascarene. — Major Mascarene's children are all well.

March 20. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Has conveyed to him the estate at Mortlake. Gives directions about obtaining a qualification to sit in Parliament.

March 20. To Richard Partridge. — On the same subject.

March 21. To Richard Partridge. — On the same subject.

March 21. To Henry Newman. — On the same subject.

March 22. To Richard Partridge. — Is trying to procure orders for "a good parcel of Tamworth cloths," and to remit money "to defray the charge of my son's attempt of an election."

March 22. To Francis Wilks. — Encloses the package for Mr. Newman.

March 22. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — A few lines only. Reminds him of the example of Sir Clement Wearg.

March 22. To Richard Partridge. — A few lines only. "In this packett you will find the legs of two pair of silk hose which I desire you to get footed, dy'd black & send me."

March 21. To Henry Sherburne. — About military matters and the supply of powder in New Hampshire.

1734.

March 28. To Henry Sherburne. — On the same subjects.

March 29. To Eleazer Aspinwall. — About the balance of rent due, and the sale of his farm.

March 29. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the sale of the farm at Meriden, and the receipt of copper ore.

March 29. To Capt. Giles Hall. — About the sale of the farm at Meriden.

April 1. To Francis Harrison. — About the attacks on Mr. Harrison.

April 1. To Mrs. William Partridge. — About the disposition of her property, if Mrs. Caswall should outlive her.

April 3. To Richard Waldron. — About New Hampshire affairs.

April 3. To Henry Sherburne. — About military commissions.

April 3. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About the care of his interests in Connecticut.

April 10. To Col. John Stoddard. — About the division of Wait Winthrop's estate.

April 10. To Capt. Benjamin Larrabee. — Has received the memorials to be laid before the General Assembly.

April 10. To Capt. John Minot. — To the same purport, and about the sale of rum to the Indians.

April 10. To Capt. James Woodside. — Has received the memorials.

April 10. To Capt. John Giles. — About his conference with the Indians and the use of rum by them.

April 10. To Capt. Thomas Sanders. — Desires his care of the above mentioned letters.

April 11. To David Dunbar. — Directs him to convene the Council of New Hampshire.

April 10. To Capt. Timothy Dwight. — About his troubles with the people of Northfield.

April 11. To Richard Waldron. — About the proclamation for a Fast, etc.

April 11. To Henry Sherburne. — Encloses the commissions.

April 11. To Col. Richard Saltonstall. — Does not want any soldiers sent out, because it may alarm the people, and make the Indians jealous.

April 15. To Col. John Stoddard. — "God sparing your life & health, I desire you wou'd not fail to be here with all your friends on the Election day."

April 18. To Henry Sherburne. — About New Hampshire matters. Hears that the price of powder, of which "there is a good stock now come in," is £16.10 a barrel.

April 18. To Richard Waldron. — About Dunbar, etc.

April 19. To Sir Charles Wager. — Solicits the appointment of Charles Paxton as Collector at Rhode Island.

April 22. To Richard Waldron. — "You are hereby order'd not to suffer the seal of the Province to go out of your custody, or to affix it to any writing without my special leave & direction."

April 24. To Joseph Pitkin. — About his business affairs in Connecticut.

April 24. To Capt. Giles Hall. — About a sale of the farm at Meriden.

April 29. To David Dunbar. — Has received a narrative of what happened at Exeter.

April 29. To Shadrach Walton. — Orders him to convene the Council of New Hampshire to act on the proclamation for a Fast.

May 2. To Col. John Gilman. — About the riot at Exeter.

May 2. To Shadrach Walton. — Orders him to convene the Council of New Hampshire to act on a proclamation about the riot at Exeter.

May 3. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the price he will allow for ore from the Simsbury mine.

May 5. To the Duke of Newcastle. — Wishes to have Colonel Dunbar removed. Complains of Atkinson and Wentworth.

May 4. To Richard Partridge. — About his enemies and securing the election of Jonathan Belcher, Jr., to Parliament.

May 6. To Richard Waldron. — About Dunbar, etc. "Slade is, indeed, a miserable wretch; yet if he goes home he may do some good; he has friends & the sooner he goes the better."

May 8. To the Lords of Trade. — Transmits the Journal of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, and thanks their Lordships for the part they took in procuring the royal leave to receive the grant for his support.

May 8. To Capt. John Minot. — About personal matters.

May 8. To Capt. James Woodside. — Desires him to send some wood.

May 8. To Capt. Thomas Sanders. — Wants some flat stone.

May 9. To the Lords of Trade. — About the riot at Exeter, and complaints of Dunbar.

May 9. To Richard Partridge. — About the election for Tamworth, and the Governor's troubles with Dunbar.

May 9. To Col. John Gilman. — Wishes him to come to Boston as soon as possible.

May 9. To Shadrach Walton. — Orders him to convene the Council of New Hampshire and to adjourn the Court of Appeals.

May 9. To Henry Sherburne. — On New Hampshire matters.

May 16. To Richard Waldron. — About the Governor's enemies in Massachusetts and New Hampshire, and celebrating the marriage of the Prince of Orange.

May 16. To David Dunbar. — Orders him to consult with the Council of New Hampshire about celebrating the marriage of the Prince of Orange.

May 20. To Col. John Stoddard. — Desires him to be present at the meeting of the General Assembly.

May 20. To Joseph Pitkin. — Wishes him to answer letters promptly and to send a barrel of copper ore.

May 20. To Richard Partridge. — About personal and family matters. "I send ℔ Cap^{t} Homans a box with 60^{lbs} of green wax candles, and such another ℔ Crocker, and they have both promist to get 'em ashore to you without paying the duty, if they can."

May 20. To Richard Waldron. — Complaints about Dunbar. "I'll watch him as a starv'd cat watches a mouse." Cradock has written "my son Lyde (his brother-in-law) a penitential letter & vows to God he wou'd n't hurt the Gov^{r} if he cou'd. Thank him for nothing; it was after he had made his last effort."

May 20. To Col. —— Church. — Wishes him to hasten the Indians down.

May 20. To Col. —— Turner. — Wishes an answer to some oral queries.

May 21. To Richard Partridge. — About a law-suit growing out of transactions with John Caswall deceased.

May 21. To —— Storke. — About ordering goods at Tamworth to promote the election of Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

May 21. To Walter Newberry. — To the same purport.

May 21. To Richard Partridge. — "Chiefly respecting M^r^ Belcher's candidateship at Tamworth." "As you are able to assure all your Friends that the Gov^r^ has shown those called Quakers here all the respect & favour in his power, so I hope they will now show themselves friendly in serving my son in his election."

May 21. To George Lloyd. — About the payment of a bond.

May 23. To Shadrach Walton. — A few lines on the adjournment of the Court of Appeals, &c.

May 23. To Henry Sherburne. — About Dunbar, the supply of powder, etc.

May 25. To —— Crawford. — About his son James Crawford.

May 25. To Josiah Burchett. — A few lines on personal matters.

May 25. To Thomas Coram. — Friendly messages. Wishes to get rid of Dunbar.

May 25. To Samuel Holden. — A letter of pious reflections.

May 25. To Richard Partridge. — About Jonathan Belcher, Jr. "I am much oblig'd to my Cousin Belcher of Paul's Yard for his respect to my son; and the young lady his daughter may be far beyond his deserts. But what shou'd he do with a wife who never yet got a shilling in his life, & can't maintain himself? What distresses then wou'd a wife & children, nurses & servants, house furniture & house rent, &c^a^ bring upon him? Too much for his narrow shoulders to bear. If God spares his life let him first prove himself eminent at the bar and see what may be his yearly earnings, to know whether he shall be able to support a wife & family handsomely. The matrimonial state is a grave, serious thing, and never to be dissolv'd but by death. There is therefore occasion of much wisdom in the consideration of it. Whenever Jonathan thinks anything of marrying bid him read to you my letter on that head of Augs^t^ 14, 1732. I am much oblig'd to you & M^r^ Newman for advising & opposing it. I struggle hard, brother, to give him the best education I possibly can, and shou'd he presume to carry on any courtship without my knowledge & free consent he will be very short of his duty to so good a father, and shou'd he marry

without my approbation, he wou'd at once destroy all my designs for his good & advancement in the world; and if nothing will content him but marrying he must return to his own country where he might now (if here) have a pretty young lady, with a fortune of £4000 st^r^. But I wou'd have him wait with hopes of doing better. So much for the love sally of the youth."

May 28. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the Simsbury copper ore.

May 30. To Richard Waldron. — Chiefly about Dunbar. "We have the best Assembly [in Massachusetts] of seven years past."

May 30. To Henry Sherburne. — On New Hampshire affairs.

May 31. Speech to the Massachusetts Assembly. — [Printed in the New-England Weekly Journal, June 3.]

May 31. To Richard Partridge. — About buying some silk for Mrs. Belcher.

June 1. To Richard Partridge. — Sends a copy of his speech to the Assembly, which he wishes to be put in the London papers.

June 6. To Richard Waldron. — About Dunbar, etc. "What a mockery was the sham consecration.* I suppose Sancho was there, wishing on his bended knees prosperity to Beelzebub & all his undertakings."

June 7. To Eleazer Aspinwall. — About the sale of the farm hired by Aspinwall.

June 7. To Capt. Giles Hall. — On the same subject.

June 7. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the management of his affairs in Connecticut.

June 10. To Alexander Spotswood. — About the resignation of Mr. Boydell as postmaster at Boston, the appointment of his successor, and postage on the Governor's letters. "Whoever may be appointed, I suppose you'll oblige him to reside at this town, which may be truly call'd the metropolis of North America, and if I may offer my opinion, I think this injunction will turn out most to the advantage of the office and of the trade; nor do I remember of any instance of a postmaster for this Province residing anywhere but in Boston."

* I suppose Queen's Chapel at Portsmouth. — *Note by Rev. Dr. Belknap.*

June 10. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — A few lines advising him not to attend the services of the Church of England.

June 10. To James Munday. — Thanks for civilities to Jonathan Belcher, Jr., and advice about the affairs of Mrs. Hart.

June 10. To Charles Paxton. — About obtaining an appointment at Plymouth or Newport.

June 10. To John Morton. — On various personal matters.

June 10. To the Lords of Trade; same to the Duke of Newcastle. — About having a general leave to take the sums granted by the Province for his support. "This, my Lords, is the biggest, the richest, & yet the poorest government in all the King's Provinces. The perquisites of this government are not *communibus annis* worth four score guineas a year."

June 11. To William Sharp. — On the same subject.

June 11. To Alured Popple. — On the same subject.

June 11. To Richard Partridge. — About obtaining a general leave to take the grants voted by the Massachusetts Assembly.

June 13. To Richard Waldron. — About his enemies in the two provinces.

June 13. To David Dunbar. — Sends him copies of the complaints made against him, and desires his answer.

June 14. To Richard Waldron. — Sends back the complaints against Dunbar to be signed again and certified.

June 14. To Col. John Gilman. — On the same subject, and to similar purport.

June 17. To Capt. John Minot. — About the state of his garrison and relations with the Indians.

June 18. To Capt. John Minot. — About procuring lumber and wood.

June 18. To Capt. John Giles. — Injunctions to be watchful on account of the fears of a war with France.

June 18. Message to the Massachusetts Assembly. — Recommends giving military commissions to some of the Indian chiefs.

June 20. To Henry Sherburne. — About the appointment of a Justice for the Isles of Shoals, the supply of powder, etc.

June 20. To Matthew Livermore. — Desires him to serve an execution to recover money of Timothy Davis.

June 20. To Ellis Huske. — Desires to receive a particular account of the Lieutenant-Governor's arbitrary proceedings, etc.

June 20. To Richard Waldron. — On New Hampshire and Massachusetts politics, and personal matters. "Husk may be postmaster if he pleases. But if he knew the little profit as I do he wou'd know it wou'd ruin his family to accept it; and since Reynolds is finally marry'd, with a coach & four, never to return hither, if Husk has friends sufficient let him jump into Reynolds's £100 st^{r} a year, &c^{a}."

June 20. To Major Leonard Vassall. — About J. Vassall and other family matters.

June 24. To the Governor of Curaçoa. — About the stealing of a vessel by her captain.

June 24. To James Belcher. — About the spelling of the name Belcher, the family arms, etc. Sends a present of pickled pork and wax candles.

June 27. To Adolph Phillips. — To introduce Thomas Hutchinson. "He is a young gent^{m} of exact vertue, of good natural sense, & which he has improv'd by the best education this country affords. He lately marry'd a fine young lady of this town, with whom he has a fortune to the value of 5 or £6000 st^{r}, and is himself in good business as a merchant."

June 27. To Paul Mascarene. — A few lines about the Major's "pretty family," etc.

July 2. To John Jackson. — About the rebuilding and caulking a vessel.

July 2. To Messrs. Goizins. — About shipments of copper ore.

July 2. To the Duke of Argyle. — To further an application from the Massachusetts Assembly to the King for a gift of "cannon, powder, small arms and other warlike stores for his Majesty's fortifications in this Province."

July 2. To Thomas Palmer. — Recommending Henry Vernon for admission to practice in Court.

July 2. To Francis Wilks. — About the application for military stores, etc. "If this matter shou'd fail it may raise up a new Agent, which has been a matter much talkt of this session. But a good quantity of powder, cannon, &c^{a} will fix you & bring out a good grant in the fall of the year."

July 2. To Richard Partridge. — About Dunbar, the new Assembly in Massachusetts, the application for military stores, etc. "It's impossible for you, brother, to imagine the plague I

have with that man. His heart is decietfull above all things & desperately wicked. I know he has wrote home every thing he cou'd think of (whether true or false) to hurt me. You will therefore see I have wrote my mind frankly & at large [to the Lords of Trade]. In short there is no quarter to be expected from him, and he must ruin my interest, or I his. You must therefore trye hard to get Coll[l] Henry Sherburne appointed Lieu[t] Gov[r] in his stead. This wou'd make me easy in N. Hampshire, and it's impossible for a creature to be more odious in this country than he is. I say, trye the utmost of your strength to get him out. I fancy 100 or 150 guineas to Popple, Sharp, &c[a] wou'd get a commission to Coll[l] H. Sherburne, without any consideration to Dunbar to resign."

July 3. To Thomas Coram. — Praises of Mr. De Reck, who had brought out a colony of Salzburgers for Georgia.

July 3. To Henry Newman. — Of the same purport.

July 3. To Richard Partridge. — To introduce Mr. De Reck.

July 3. To Samuel Urlsperger. — A letter of pious reflections and praise of Mr. De Reck.

July 4. To Richard Waldron. — About matters in New Hampshire and Massachusetts.

July 4. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the management of the Simsbury mine.

July 4. To Capt. Timothy Dwight. — About making a plan of the Northfield land.

July 6. To Richard Partridge. — A few lines on the Tamworth election.

July 6. To —— Crosland. — About the Tamworth election.

July 8. To the Bishop of Lincoln. — "I have been sometime since inform'd he [Anthony Reynolds] was marry'd to the lady of the late Sir Tho[s] Jones, with whom he lives very handsomely in S[t] James's Place, and that another of your Lordship's sons has marry'd Lady Jones's sister. I doubt not but these things are to your Lordship's satisfaction, and if so I humbly beg leave to put in for a share of the family joy. By the last ship from London I am told M[r] Reynolds has lately had some thoughts of coming this way. Might he come hither as L[tt] Gov[r], Collector, a Councellor, & Naval Officer for New Hampshire, they wou'd all be worth £200 st[r]

a year, which wou'd support him there prettily enough, & save his other fortune, & I shou'd rejoyce to see him."

July 8. To Richard Partridge. — About their business relations, and complaints against Dunbar.

July 9. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — About his accounts of expenses.

July 12. To Francis Wilks. — Desires him to procure a handsome present of cannon, etc. Intends to make a trip to the eastward.

July 12. To the Lords of Trade; same to the Duke of Newcastle. — Intends to make a trip to the eastward. "I beg the favour of your Lordships to expedite the royal leave for my support, that while my whole life is spent in his Majesty's service I may not suffer in my private fortune."

July 12. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — A letter of parental advice, etc.

July 15. To Richard Waldron. — Is going to the eastward. Sends blank commissions for Special Justices of the Superior Court.

July 15. To S—— Chamberlain. — About collecting money "advanc'd for your decd father-in-law, M^r^ Ungle," of Maryland.

July 15. To Richard Bennet. — On the same subject.

July 15. To Mrs. Robert Ungle. — On the same subject.

July 15. To Joseph Prout. — On the same subject.

July 15. To John Clark. — Desires him to pay the balance due on his bond.

Aug. 1. To Richard Waldron. — "I returned last night from my trip to the eastward." "Sl—de is a worthless fool." "If Sancho was gone to his own place we shou'd be perfectly quiet."

Aug. 5. To Joseph Pitkin. — Desires prompt answers to his letters.

Aug. 7. To Richard Marshall. — About the settlement of Henry Marshall's estate. Thanks for "uncommon civility to M^r^ Belcher of the Temple."

Aug. 7. To George Bellamy. — Thanks for friendship and civility to Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Aug. 7. To Henry Newman. — About the election at Tamworth, etc.

Aug. 7. To Messrs. Waters. — Will buy and ship some goods to them to discharge his debt.

Aug. 7. To Joshua Fleetham. — Will pay his debt as soon as possible.

Aug. 7. To Josiah Burchett. — Has received the patent for Mr. Shirley to be advocate of the Vice-Admiralty Court. "I have no doubt but he will act in his capacity with great integrity & honour to his Majesty's service."

Aug. 8. To Richard Waldron. — About New Hampshire affairs and his quarrels with Dunbar. "Pray who will be Counsellor in H—sk's place when he comes hither?"

Aug. 8. To Henry Sherburne. — A "general answer" on New Hampshire affairs.

Aug. 8. To Matthew Livermore. — About a settlement with T. Davis.

Aug. 8. To Ellis Huske. — A few lines of thanks for lumber.

Aug. 9. To Joseph Pitkin. — About copper ore at Simsbury.

Aug. 9. To ——. — About lily roots, etc.

Aug. 9. To Capt. —— Dauvergne. — On the same subject.

Aug. 12. To Ellis Huske. — Has received "a deputation for your executing the office of Deputy Postmaster of Boston."

Aug. 12. To Col. —— Heath. — About the claims of the militia of Dorchester and Roxbury for precedence.

Aug. 13. To Col. Samuel Partridge. — On personal matters.

Aug. 13. To William Wanton. — To introduce Mr. Shirley and Mr. Boydell.

Aug. 15. To Richard Waldron. — Complaints about his enemies. "As to Husk, the Postmaster General expects him to live in town, if he accepts of the commission."

Aug. 15. To David Dunbar. — Orders him to adjourn the Court of Appeals.

Aug. 19. To Rev. Elisha Williams. — About the imprisonment of Mr. Mansfield's sons in Sallee, and an exchange of farms in Meriden.

Aug. 23. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — A short letter of parental advice about his wigs, etc.

Aug. 23. To Messrs. Parminter and Barrow. — Wishes them to send him some Spanish acorns and some grape-vines.

Aug. 23. To Messrs. Edward and John Mayne. — "I am become something of a planter at a small place I have in the

country, and if you cou'd send me by a carefull hand a few young trees not bigger than a man's thumb, of almonds, cork, & olives, and some of your richest vines, it wou'd much oblige me."

Aug. 26. To Richard Waldron. — About Dunbar and Cradock, etc.

Aug. 26. To Col. —— Bayley. — Wishes some herd-grass seed to sow four acres of meadow.

Aug. 27. To —— Loring. — About a French vessel which was "burnt a few days since in your harbour."

Aug. 29. To Richard Waldron. — A letter of vituperation of Dunbar, etc.

Sept. 3. To Capt. Giles Hall. — About his land in Connecticut.

Sept. 3. To Col. Matthew Allyn. — Will forward his letter to Mr. Partridge.

Sept. 3. To Joseph Talcott. — Will inform him of the action of the Massachusetts Assembly with regard to a bill proposed in Parliament.

Sept. 3. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the mine at Simsbury.

Sept. 3. To Laurence Armstrong. — About the prospects of a war.

Sept. 3. To Major —— Osgood. — Wishes to have some pork and cider.

Sept. 5. To William Vaughan. — Wishes to have some white-oak lumber.

Sept. 5. To Capt. James Woodside. — Hopes he has got some flat stones ready.

Sept. 5. To Capt. John Giles. — About relations with the Indians.

Sept. 5. To Col. —— Bayley. — About sowing his meadow.

Sept. 5. To Matthew Livermore. — Approves of his agreement about Davis's debt.

Sept. 5. To Henry Sherburne. — A few lines about going to New Hampshire, etc.

Sept. 9. To Richard Waldron. — On affairs in New Hampshire and to encourage Waldron. "H—sk is already superceded as Collect^{r} by Peagrum's war^{tt} to Cap^{t} Gray, which takes place (without exception) 29th inst^{t}; so that you may depend H—sk does & must finally fix here. This is an unlucky turn, and how shall we supply his place?"

Sept. 11. Speech to the Massachusetts Assembly. — [Printed in the New-England Weekly Journal, Sept. 16.]

Sept. 12. To Richard Waldron. — "Depend on it, H—sk must (as the Indians say) set down here. If the Collector's place shou'd not be gone at home before winter, I don't know but wayes might be found to get into it."

Sept. 12. To Benjamin Gambling. — Desires to see the copy of an execution under a decree relating to some boards which had been condemned.

Sept. 14. To Capt. Timothy Dwight. — About the title to the Governor's farm near Northfield.

Sept. 16. To Rev. Christopher Toppan. — About his visit to the eastward, and the title to Mr. Toppan's land.

Sept. 16. To Jotham Odiorne. — "I don't understand Cap^{t} Husk will quit the place you mention till some time the next month, when I hope to be at Portsmouth, and shall discourse you fully upon the matter, not doubting but the conduct of you & your friends in the approaching election & session will be such as to secure from me any service I can do you or your family."

Sept. 16. To Mrs. William Partridge. — On family matters. "Pray give my kind love to Sister Caswall. I think her very happy here, but she will be much more so hereafter. Neither you nor she need be in any trouble about her. While I live she shall alwayes be as welcome to be one of my family as if she was my own sister."

Sept. 16. To Rev. Elisha Williams. — Wishes an answer to his letter of Aug. 19.

Sept. 17. To Capt. Timothy Dwight. — About the Northfield farm.

Sept. 19. To Richard Waldron. — About Huske and the offices in New Hampshire, etc.

Sept. 19. To Henry Sherburne. — About his proposed journey to New Hampshire. "I am told there is 8 or 10 miles of hilly, rocky road between Haverhill and Exeter that neither Gov^{r} Shute nor Burnett cou'd pass with their chaises."

Sept. 19. To Benjamin Marston, Sheriff of Essex County. — Desires him to stay an execution against Samuel Graves of Kingston, growing out of the disputes about the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire.

Sept. 22. To the Commanding Officer at Castle William. — Orders him to assist a "Tide Surveyor" in boarding a vessel supposed to have violated the "Acts of Trade."

Sept. 23. To Richard Waldron. — On New Hampshire affairs. "I agree that the House will be after the old rate, and so will everything else, while the Devil is allowed so many links to his chain."

Sept. 26. To Major —— Osgood. — Wishes some "choicest late made butter."

Sept. 26. To Col. John Gilman. — About his visit to New Hampshire.

Sept. 26. To Henry Sherburne. — On the same subject.

Sept. 26. To Richard Waldron. — On the same subject. "If some correct hand wou'd make a sketch of a wild bull in a net and infold it to Sancho, he wou'd presently see whose picture it was."

Sept. 26. To —— Davis. — Wishes to have some young almond trees, etc.

Sept. 30. To Richard Waldron. — Gives up Huske as "a gone man."

Sept. 30. To —— Elliot. — About an exchange of farms in Connecticut.

Sept. 30. To Adolph Phillips. — Friendly greetings. Wishes him to collect some money from Jerry Dunbar, without "mentioning my name."

Sept. 30. To Alexander Spotswood. — About the post-office in Boston and postage on the Governor's letters. Would have answered his letter before, "but have been waiting for Mr Husk's conclusion, which he is now come to, having brôt his wife to town and taken a house, and sayes he shall fix here and attend the office himself, according to your deputation, which gives no power of further deputation."

Sept. 30. To Capt. James Woodside. — On personal and business matters.

Sept. 30. To Capt. John Minot. — Wishes him to send forward some wood. Lieutenant Bradbury desires to relinquish the place of truckmaster.

Sept. 30. To Capt. John Giles. — On personal matters.

Sept. 30. To Capt. John Clark. — Desires him to deliver to Mr. Vining all books and papers held by him belonging to the Collector's office of the Port of Salem.

Oct. 1. To Richard Partridge. — On personal matters.

Oct. 1. To Francis Wilks. — About the Massachusetts Assembly, Dunbar, etc.

Oct. 1. To Alured Popple. — About the meaning of certain expressions in his instructions in regard to taking off entails, etc.

Oct. 2. To the Earl of Westmoreland. — Desires his Lordship's favorable consideration of the answer to the "complaints preferr'd against me."

Oct. 2. To Martin Bladen. — About the complaints before the Lords of Trade. Begs Bladen "not to overbear me by your superior power." "Altho' Coll[l] Dunbar is not able to make out one single service he has done the Crown for 5 years he has been in these parts, but has drawn upon himself the odium of mankind by his imprudence, yet, Sir, if you will command him to behave with the duty & good manners due to my character, I will forgive every thing past, and be pleas'd to live with him as gent[m] ought to live one with another."

Oct. 2. To Thomas Pelham. — Does "not doubt your justice in doing every thing on your part that I may have a sedate & impartial hearing" before the Board of Trade.

Oct. 2. To James Brudenell. — To similar purport.

Oct. 3. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — About the delivery of his letters to the Lords of Trade and Colonel Bladen.

Oct. 3. To Messrs. Goizins. — Has sent them some copper ore.

Oct. 4. To Benjamin Lynde and the other Justices of the Superior Court. — Wishes their advice about the reprieval of John Ormsbey and Mathew Cushing, prisoners under sentence of death.

Oct. 11. Speech to the New Hampshire Assembly. — [Printed in New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. iv. pp. 673, 674.]

Oct. 12. Address to Messrs. Wentworth and Atkinson in the Council Chamber. — Has directed the Secretary to administer the oaths to them.

Oct. 14. To Andrew Belcher, from Portsmouth. — Directions about the management of his personal affairs, etc.

Oct. 21. To Spencer Phipps, from Portsmouth. — Thanks for his condolence on "the sudden death of pretty Miss Lyde," and congratulations on the marriage of Mr. Vassall and Miss Phipps.

Oct. 21. To Col. Adam Winthrop, from Portsmouth. — About the Simsbury mine, etc.

Oct. 21. To Andrew Belcher, from Portsmouth. — About "the sudden death of my dear little Molly Lyde," etc.

Oct. 22. Speech to the New Hampshire House of Representatives. — [Printed in New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. iv. pp. 679, 680.]

Oct. 28. To Henry Sherburne. — Thanks for repeated respect and civility.

Oct. 28. To Nathaniel Blagrove. — About the care and education of some orphans.

Oct. 28. To Joseph Pitkin. — About pushing work at the Simsbury mine.

Oct. 30. To Capt. Thomas Smith. — Sends military commissions for two Indians.

Oct. 31. To Col. Richard Saltonstall. — Thanks for civilities. Wants some wood.

Oct. 31. To David Dunbar. — Encloses a warrant to the Justices at Exeter.

Oct. 31. To Richard Waldron. — About his visit to New Hampshire, etc.

Nov. 1. To Lord Chancellor Talbot. — Congratulates him on being made Chancellor. Solicits his Lordship's countenance and advice to Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Nov. 1. To Lord Chief Justice Hardwicke. — Congratulates him on being made a peer, etc. Solicits his Lordship's countenance and advice to Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Nov. 1. To —— Snell. — To introduce Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Nov. 1. To —— Wells. — Solicits his respect and favor to Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Nov. 1. To Richard Partridge. — "I now inclose him [Jonathan Belcher, Jr.] 20 odd letters to my acquaintance to promote him in business as he comes forward in his studies and practice, and I doubt not but you with all your friends will be ready to incourage the young gent^{m} in such business as he may be capable of from time to time."

Nov. 1. To Francis Wilks. — "If you can procure a fresh order to me for settling the lines between N. Hampshire and this Province according to my 80 instruction (copy whereof I inclose) it will be the best issue; and I really can't see (after

all) how it 's possible to adjust the dispute but by a mutual consent of both Provinces." Wants a gift of powder, etc. for the Province. Desires his favour, respect, and friendship to Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Nov. 1. To SAMUEL HOLDEN. — Thanks for "your great and good services in the affair of Mr. Torrey," and solicitations in behalf of Jonathan Belcher, Jr., etc.

Nov. 1. To JOHN SHARP — Requests "advice, respect, and friendship" to Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Nov. 1. To WILLIAM SHARP. — To the same purport.

Nov. 2. To THOMAS CORAM. — "I have deliberately read over once and again all the papers respecting the new Colony of Georgia. The conditions of the grant are the most extraordinary I have ever seen, and cou'd the poor people by any means get but just enough to pay their passage hither, not a soul wou'd ever go to Georgia." "If some difficulties in the grant be not removed I 'm afraid that settlement will dwindle." Praises Baron Van Reck, and wishes he might bring some Salzburgers to Massachusetts. Will take it as a mark of respect if he will recommend Jonathan Belcher, Jr., in the way of his profession.

Nov. 2. To Sir JOSEPH JEKYLL. — "Let me beg of your Honour, as a tender father ought to do for a son, that you would honour him [Jonathan Belcher, Jr.] with your wise advices for the better conduct of his studies and practice; and when at any time he may have the honour to stand pleading at the Rolls in your judicious ear that you will please to consider his youth, forgive his mistakes, and let the great honour of your smiles beget in him a modest courage."

Nov. 2. To THOMAS SANDFORD. — Solicitations in behalf of Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Nov. 2. To NICHOLAS PAXTON. — To the same purport.

Nov. 2. To THOMAS HOLLIS. — Refers to the gift to Mr. Byles's church, the decision in the Rhode Island affair, and the death of "your kinsman Mr. Williams, who died about 9 weeks agoe, after a short illness." Requests "friendship and kindness to my son."

Nov. 2. To WALTER NEWBERRY; same to Mr. STORKE. — Solicitations in behalf of Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Nov. 2. To HENRY NEWMAN. — "You have gratified me extreamly

in your handsome present of Mons^{r} Voltaire's History of Charles the 12 of Sweeden, of which I have had a good character, and shall read it these winter evenings." Desires him to promote Jonathan Belcher, Jr., in business.

Nov. 2. To GEORGE BELLAMY. — Solicitations in behalf of Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Nov. 2. To JOHN MORTON. — Will give Mr. Solley letters to South Carolina. Sends messages to Mr. Fenwick. Reports favorably as to the conversion of the Indians, "which good design seems of late to be follow'd with the signal blessing of Heaven; the heathen appearing from many parts of our wilderness borders with uncommon desires of coming to the true knowledge of the God and Saviour of mankind. I say there never was a more incouraging prospect of that affair than at this day." Solicits his good offices in favour of Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Nov. 4. To NATHANIEL BLAGROVE. — Inquiries connected with the appointment of guardians to some young ladies.

Nov. 4. To ADOLPH PHILLIPS. — Sends copy of a previous letter.

Nov. 5. To JONATHAN BELCHER, JR. — Personal matters.

Nov. 6. To JOSEPH PITKIN. — On various matters connected with the Simsbury copper mines.

Nov. 6. To JOSEPH TALCOTT. — To introduce Andrew Belcher, Hon. George Townshend, and Thomas Palmer, who are going to visit Connecticut.

Nov. 6. To ANDREW BELCHER. — Instructions about his visit to the copper mines.

Nov. 8. To the COMMISSIONERS OF CUSTOMS. — Has administered the oath to Mr. Benjamin Vining, appointed Collector of Salem, as successor to Mr. Fairfax.

Nov. 8. To SAMUEL SHUTE. — Personal matters. "Unless the Assembly will be honest and keep up the value of their bills it's impossible for a Gov^{r} to subsist here, nor wou'd any thing be more just, or so much for his Majesty's real interest and honour, as to pay his Gov^{r} out of his Exchequer, and to find a way to raise it upon the people. The government here will never be supported, or the King served as he ought to be, till things come into such a channel."

Nov. 8. To Rev. ISAAC WATTS. — Friendly greetings and compliments.

Nov. 8. To Lord Barrington. — About the disabilities of the Dissenters in England, the dismissal of Mr. Boydell from the post-office in Boston, and solicitations in behalf of Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Nov. 9. To Dr. —— Pellett. — Solicitations in behalf of Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Nov. 9. To —— Spence. — To the same purport.

Nov. 9. To Sir Dudley Rider. — To the same purport.

Nov. 11. To the Duke of Chandos. — Apologizes for the length of his last letter, and has ordered his son to deliver in person two letters from Mr. Harrison.

Nov. 11. To Richard Partridge. — Enclose duplicates of letters, etc., previously sent.

Nov. 12. To George Lloyd. — Is resolved to do everything "that is just and honourable, and as fast as I possibly can" for the payment of his bond.

Nov. 13. To Messrs. Partridge and Belcher. — Encloses various documents connected with the troubles in New Hampshire.

Nov. 18. To Jahleel Brenton. — Friendly messages.

Nov. 18. To Adolph Phillips. — About collecting a debt from Jerry Dunbar.

Nov. 18. To Francis Harrison. — "I am obliged for your good wishes, and thank God things are all easy & well in this Province, and grow more and more so, and they had always been so, but for the restless temper of a very few that have ever lov'd contention and confusion in preference to peace and good order. But they seem to have blown their blast, and are daily sinking into contempt." Congratulates him on the pleasing account he has from London, and hopes "your provincial feuds and jarrs will in time be swallowed up by a good harmony in the whole Legislature and among the people in general."

Nov. 18. To Richard Waldron. — About Waldron's thoughts of removing into Massachusetts. "But what shall I do without you in your p̄sent paultry P—nce?"

Nov. 18. To Rev. Elisha Williams. — About the proposed exchange of farms in Connecticut.

Nov. 19. To Capt. John Giles. — Sends fifteen commissions for the Indians.

Nov. 19. To Capt. John Minot. — About sending some cedar posts and rails.

Nov. 21. To Richard Waldron. — Wishes him to come to Boston for a consultation. "You shou'd under pretence of making a visset to Sister Saltonstall steal hither. . . . You may come about dusk, and keep house, and go away the next evening."

Nov. 22. Speech to the Massachusetts Assembly. — [Printed in the New-England Weekly Journal, Nov. 25.]

Nov. 23. To —— Dinwiddie. — Has received 2 hogsheads of wine.

Nov. 25. To Richard Waldron. — A long and very abusive letter about his enemies and lukewarm friends in New Hampshire.

Nov. 25. To Henry Sherburne. — "As to the Naval Office, I don't find Cap^{t} Husk intends to quit it till the spring, before which I hope to see you, and shall discourse you fully upon that affair."

Nov. 25. To Mrs. William Partridge. — "God of His infinite mercy grant that the many warnings we have of the certain destruction of this vain, perishing world may rouse us to a true repentance and to a holy life and conversation. The earthquake you mention was heard and felt at same time as it was with you in some of our neighbouring towns. I sent you four bags of choice wheat the last week ℔ a master of a sloop nam'd, Maclouir, of which I crave your acceptance. It is scarce in town, and it's generally said there's not enough to last the inhabitants here a month, so you had need be carefull of it."

Nov. 26. To the Duke of Newcastle. — Complains of the New Hampshire House of Representatives and Dunbar. "Were Coll^{l} Dunbar out of that Province it wou'd be in perfect peace and security; but I don't suppose any place will ever be where he has the least power."

Nov. 26. To Lord Westmoreland. — Sends his Lordship a present of young spruce and fir trees. "The former make excellent, wholsome beer, good against the gout; the latter has blisters on the body of the tree fill'd with what we call firr-balsom, something like what is call'd in England balm of Gilead, is a fine thing for inward bruises." Sends also some acorns from red oaks.

Nov. 26. To Sir Robert Clark. — Sends him a present of young spruce and fir trees and acorns.

Nov. 26. To the Lord Chancellor; and same to the Lord Chief

JUSTICE. — Begs his "Lordship's acceptance of a box of candles call'd here bay wax, made from a berry that grows on a sweet shrub which is a native of this country. The greatest curiosity of 'em is the fragrance of the wax that the snuff of the candle is inoffensive."

Nov. 26. To RICHARD PARTRIDGE. — On personal matters.

Nov. 26. To —— CROSLAND. — About the candidacy of Jonathan Belcher, Jr., and inquiries as to the price of Tamworth cloths, "for if M^r Belcher succeeds in his election your freemen shall know they have to do with a gent^m of gratitude, who will take it for one of my constant cares to incourage the consumption of your manufactures in this part of the world."

Nov. 26. To GEORGE BELLAMY. — Apologizes for some discourtesy on the part of his brother-in-law and son. Complains of Bladen and Dunbar, and acknowledges Mr. Bellamy's kindness about the Tamworth election.

Nov. 26. To THOMAS CORAM. — Comments on current events.

Nov. 26. To Messrs. PARTRIDGE and BELCHER. — Regrets that they have given Mr. Bellamy occasion of offence.

Nov. 26. To Messrs. WATERS. — Relates to the payment of his debt to them.

Nov. 28. To RICHARD PARTRIDGE. — About the money lent to Jeremiah Dunbar.

Nov. 28. To LAURENCE ARMSTRONG. — About the relations with the Indians, etc.

Nov. 30. To the DUKE OF NEWCASTLE. — Praises Mr. Shirley and urges the settlement of a fixed salary for him. "I wou'd become a humble oratour to your Grace for a further instance of your Grace's friendship to this worthy gent^m in procuring him some reasonable support from the Crown in his station as the King's Advocate General."

Nov. 30. To JONATHAN BELCHER, JR. — Wishes him to pursue the matter of Mr. Shirley's salary "in the most assiduous and skilfull manner you are master of."

Dec. 3. To Messrs. PARTRIDGE and BELCHER. — About the appointment of Benjamin Pemberton to the Naval Office at Boston, and trying to get the office back again to Byfield Lyde.

Dec. 3. To SAMUEL HOLDEN; same to FRANCIS WILKS, WILLIAM

Sharp, John Sharp, and Alured Popple. — On the same subject.

Dec. 6. To Richard Partridge; sent again June, 1735. — Wishes Jonathan to "make a journey to Raynham and pay his duty to my good Lord Townshend, to whom you know I am under the highest oblig^{a}." Wishes Mr. Partridge to write a letter to Jerry Dunbar demanding the immediate payment of the money lent to him. "You see, brõ, what a vile rascal he is. I treated him upon your letter much better than he deserved, and what he means by any guilt of mine I know not, & I defye such a villain to make out any thing of that kind. It's really impossible to keep in any terms with him or his brõ, they are both so false and perfidious."

Dec. 9. To Henry Newman. — Wishes his favor and assistance in procuring a Master's degree for Jonathan Belcher, Jr., at Oxford.

Dec. 9. To James Belcher. — Thanks for a present of linen and usquebaugh, and praise of Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Dec. 9. To William Grant. — About the efforts of the Society in Scotland to promote the conversion of the Indians.

Dec. 9. To the Duke of Newcastle. — Relative to a complaint of Ralph Gulston, "the contractor for supplying his Majesty's navy with masts from this country."

Dec. 9. To Alured Popple. — On the same subject. Details the steps which he has taken in the matter. "The affair of my message and the report upon it met with considerable opposition in the House of Rep^{tives} from the famous M^{r} Cook & his adherents. That man seems to me to have a fixt enmity to all kingly government."

Dec. 4. Message to the Massachusetts Assembly. — On the same subject. "I hope you will think of some methods proper to be taken by this government for preventing any unreasonable obstruction that may be offer'd to those that are engaged to supply his Majesty's navy with masts, and for preserving the Royal Woods from spoil & waste."

Dec. 12. To Sir Charles Wager. — Thanks for his goodness to Mr. Paxton.

Dec. 12. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — To introduce Mr. Hibert Newton, Collector of Nova Scotia.

Dec. 12. To Richard Partridge. — For the same purpose.

Dec. 12. To Gov. Robert Johnson. — To introduce Mr. Solley.

Dec. 13. To —— Powell. — Sends him some quails and heathhens. "Should they get well to hand I cou'd commend 'em to the King's table."

Dec. 13. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — About the birds sent to Mr. Powell, and trying to get back the place of Naval Officer at Boston.

Dec. 14. To the Lords of Trade. — "I think it wou'd greatly advance his Majesty's service and the trade of G^t Britain that there might be sent hither at the charge of the Crown (as soon as may be) three or four good, solid, sober husbandmen well skill'd in raising and dressing of hemp, and as many more that well understand the making of potash." Recommends other steps to promote the raising of hemp.

Dec. 14. To Richard Partridge. — Will make a good remittance as soon as he can.

Dec. 16. To Messrs. Case, Westover, and Humphry. — About the lease of the Simsbury mines.

Dec. 16. To Joseph Pitkin. — A long letter about pushing the work at the Simsbury mines.

Dec. 17. To Messrs. Goizins. — About their sales of copper ore.

Dec. 19. To Richard Waldron. — About Dunbar, Cook, Waldo, etc.

Dec. 23. Speech to the Massachusetts Assembly. — [Printed in the New-England Weekly Journal, Dec. 30.]

Dec. 27. To Ellis Huske. — About some financial transactions between them.

Dec. 27. To Henry Sherburne. — A few lines on New Hampshire and Massachusetts affairs.

Dec. 27. Message to the Massachusetts Assembly. — [Printed in the New-England Weekly Journal, Jan. 6, 1735.]

Dec. 28. Message to the Massachusetts Assembly. — Wishes they would choose the Commissioners for settling the boundary on the side of New York by ballot "as has been comon on such occasions," and thanks them for the provision they have made for his meeting the Cagnawagas.

Dec. 30. To Nathaniel Blagrove. — About the selection of a guardian of some young ladies now at Bristol.

Dec. 30. To Capt. Joseph Kellogg. — About the proposed meeting with the Indians.

Dec. 31. To Capt. Joseph Kellogg. — About laying out "for me a grant of land made by the General Court."

Dec. 31. Address to the Council of Massachusetts. — Desires their opinion as to his right to assent to "an Act for the more easy and effectual drawing in and paying off the outstanding bills of credit on this Province."

1734–5.

Jan. 2. To Col. Richard Saltonstall. — "I wish you wou'd be thinking till you can find out something that I can do for you in the government that might be of profit to you and your family."

Jan. 2. To Col. William Pepperrell. — About the payment of a protested bill of exchange drawn by Arthur Slade.

Jan. 3. To Josiah Quincy, and to sundry others. — Desires his vote, interest, and influence that Byfield Lyde may succeed John Ballantine, late Register for Suffolk County.

Jan. 6. To Sir Robert Clark. — About the proposed grant of a township to aid the Society for propagating the Gospel among the Indians.

Jan. 6. To Francis Wilks. — About the proposed grant to the Society for propagating the Gospel, the intrigues to supersede Mr. Wilks as agent for the Province, etc.

Jan. 7. To Richard Partridge. — About "recovering the Naval Office for my son Lyde," etc.

Jan. 8. To Francis Wilks. — Desires his assistance in procuring a leave of absence for Major Mascarene without loss of pay or rank.

Jan. 9. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — About getting the gift of hemp seed, visiting Lord Townshend, procuring the place of Naval Officer for Byfield Lyde, etc.

Jan. 9. To Richard Partridge. — On the same subjects.

Jan. 9. To the Duke of Newcastle. — Has prevailed with the Assembly of Massachusetts to establish a bounty on hemp and flax. Desires a gift of hemp seed for the poor farmers.

Jan. 9. To the Lords of Trade. — To the same purport.

Jan. 10. To Richard Partridge. — About the encouraging prospects at the Simsbury mines.

Jan. 10. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — About his seal.

Jan. 13. To William Sharp; same to George Bellamy. — Sends him a present of candles.

Jan. 13. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — About the Naval Office, the presents to Mr. Sharp and Mr. Bellamy, the Simsbury mines, etc.

Jan. 13. To Richard Partridge. — About making him remittances, the Naval Office, etc.

Jan. 14. To George Lloyd. — About remitting on account of his bond.

Jan. 14. To Eleazer Aspinwall. — Wishes him to pay Joseph Pitkin "without any further delay."

Jan. 14. To Col. Samuel Partridge. — Has tried to procure an additional grant of land for him, etc.

Jan. 13. To Capt. Joseph Kellogg. — About getting some small apple-trees, etc.

Jan. 14. To Capt. Giles Hall. — About selling his farm at Meriden, Conn.

Jan. 14. To Joseph Pitkin. — About their accounts, the Simsbury mines, etc.

Jan. 15. To Joseph Pitkin. — Has asked Major Holman to be his overseer at the Simsbury mines.

Jan. 15. To Major John Holman. — Instructions as to the oversight of the Simsbury mines.

Jan. 15. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About James Walling's rent, the sale of Mortlake farm, etc.

Jan. 16. To Jotham Odiorne. — About the Naval Office in New Hampshire.

Jan. 16. To Henry Sherburne. — About the payment for Gambling's mandamus, etc.

Jan. 16. To Ellis Huske. — About the account with Captain Wibird.

Jan. 16. To Richard Waldron. — About matters in New Hampshire. "G—mb—ng is shrunk into an old woman, and I look upon him very useless. I give you joy of your new uncle, who has doubtless disqualify'd himself. The pedlar's wife is dead; did she dye in charity with the Gov^{r}? and to whom pray has she bequeath'd Mad^{m} J—ff—ys' house?"

Jan. 16. To Capt. —— Pecker. — About getting some timber.

Jan. 16. To Rev. Ebenezer Hinsdell. — Sends him bills of exchange for his salary. Wishes him to keep a journal of all

things relating to his mission, and send it forward every six months.

Jan. 27. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the Simsbury copper mines.

Jan. 27. To Major John Holman. — About the Simsbury mines.

Jan. 27. To Capt. Giles Hall. — About the sale of his Meriden farm.

Jan. 27. To Eleazer Aspinwall. — About the rent of his farm, etc.

Jan. 29. To Major John Holman. — Wishes him to show the mines to Capt. D. Goffe, etc.

Jan. 30. To Col. Richard Saltonstall. — On military arrangements.

Feb. 5. To Richard Waldron. — On New Hampshire matters.

Feb. 5. To Col. William Pepperrell. — Wants new bills or money for some protested bills of exchange.

Feb. 8. To Major John Holman. — About the management of the Simsbury mines.

Feb. 8. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the Simsbury mines, the Meriden farm, etc.

Feb. 10. To Major John Holman. — Is pleased with the accounts from the mines.

Feb. 10. To Joseph Pitkin. — Wishes him to mark off the lots at Simsbury, so that the other company "may not knowingly or ignorantly raise an ounce of ore in our works."

Feb. 11. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About James Walling's debt, the valuation of the Mortlake farm, etc.

Feb. 11. To James Walling. — About their accounts.

Feb. 13. To Henry Sherburne. — Wants to receive his salary.

Feb. 13. To Richard Waldron. — On New Hampshire affairs. "The Rhodomontade sailor [Huske] has only paid the necessary compliment of coming to tell the Gov^{r} he was come to town, and indeed he found no incouragm^{t} for further ceremony."

Feb. 17. To Nathaniel Blagrove. — About the guardianship.

Feb. 19. To Capt. —— Pool; same to Capt. —— Blodget. — About their enlisting men from another militia company.

Feb. 22. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About his affairs in Connecticut.

Feb. 24. To Henry Sherburne. — On New Hampshire matters.

Feb. 24. To Col. William Pepperrell. — About the protested bills of exchange.

Feb. 24. To Richard Waldron. — About the nomination of Joseph Plaisted as the successor of Sheriff Wheelwright, etc.

Feb. 24. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the Simsbury mines, etc.

Feb. 24. To Major John Holman. — On the same subject.

Feb. 24. To Nathaniel Blagrove. — About the appointment of guardian of the two young ladies at Bristol.

Feb. 25. To Col. John Stoddard. — About various appointments for his county. "I am sorry for the acco^{tt} you give from Housatonnoc, which looks discouraging as to spreading the Gospel among those Indians."

Feb. 27. To Col. Richard Saltonstall. — On military matters.

Feb. 28. To Capt. John Minot. — About sending posts and rails and curious skins.

Feb. 28. To Capt. John Giles. — About relations with the Indians.

March 1. To Rev. —— Woodside. — His son James has been transferred to Pemaquid, and his garrison has been increased. "If you have any proper opportunities I shall not doubt your saying (with truth and justice) that Gov^{r} Belcher does in all things to the utmost of his power support his Majesty's interest & honour in the governm^{ts} the King has comitted to his care."

March 1. To Daniel Foxcroft. — Is sorry he is not inclined to return to New England; hopes he will not forget his sister Gerrish.

March 1. To Josiah Burchett. — About his grandson, Captain Durell, etc.

March 1. To Capt. —— Tench. — Thanks him for civility to Jonathan Belcher, Jr., at Little Chelsea, and sends him a hat, "the proper produce & manufacture of this country."

March 1. To Mrs. —— Tench. — Thanks her for attentions to Jonathan Belcher, Jr., and sends her a small box of green wax candles.

March 1. To Mrs. —— West. — Thanks her for attentions to Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

March 3. To Nathaniel Blagrove. — About the appointment of guardian of the young ladies at Bristol.

March 3. To Francis Harrison. — Friendly greetings, etc.

March 3. To Mrs. William Partridge. — Friendly greetings, etc.

March 3. To Henry Sherburne. — About New Hampshire affairs. "I really tho't when I made you Treasurer and M^r^ Sherburne Clerk of the Inferiour Court that I had done as much for your family as for any friend in the Province. I have been told the Clerk's place is worth near 200£ a year, and the Treasurer's wou'd be worth above 100£ more if the Assembly wou'd be honest, and I wish it was in your power or mine to make 'em so."

March 3. To Col. William Pepperrell. — About the protested bills and the appointment of a Sheriff for York County.

March 3. To Col. Timothy Gerrish. — About the appointment of a Sheriff for York.

March 3. To Richard Partridge. — About his financial condition, etc. "I have not recd. a farthing from this Province for 12 mo^s^ past, nor frõ N. Hampshire for 18. It has not been in my power to avoid it. The two Provinces owe me at this day £4700, all which I hope to recieve in about a mo^'s^ time."

March 3. To Peter Thacher. — About delay in laying out a way to a ferry.

March 4. To Capt. Joseph Kellogg. — About the proposed conference with the Indians, etc.

March 4. To Richard Partridge. — Wishes to have a dozen more copies of his portrait struck off and to have the copper plate sent to him.

March 5. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Sends him a present.

March 8. To Patrick Gordon. — About Mr. Van Reck, Mr. Oglethorpe, Mr. Vining, etc.

March 10. To Richard Waldron. — "There seems to be an opportunity of making a stroke at him" [Dunbar].

March 10. To Col. William Pepperrell. — About Slade's bills of exchange.

March 10. To Rev. Elisha Williams. — About selling the Meriden farm.

March 12. To Major John Holman. — About the Simsbury mines, etc.

March 12. To Capt. Giles Hall. — About selling the Meriden farm.

March 12. To Eleazer Aspinwall. — About the rent of the Meriden farm.

March 12. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the Simsbury mines and the Meriden farm.

March 13. To Jonathan Law. — To introduce Thomas Cushing, Jr., agent and attorney for Joseph Thompson of London.

March 13. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About the rent of his farms in Connecticut.

March 14. To Capt. James Houghton. — Wishes him to lay out five hundred acres granted to the Governor by the General Court.

March 14. To Capt. —— Aldridge. — Friendly greetings.

March 17. To Henry Sherburne. — About the payment of public debts in New Hampshire.

March 17. To Richard Waldron. — On New Hampshire matters, and coming to see the Governor.

March 17. To —— Tisdall. — About the price of a horse.

March 18. To Nathaniel Blagrove. — About the guardianship affair.

March 24. To Henry Sherburne. — About collecting his salary, etc. "I expect no good from an Assembly in your Province while the Devil has so dutifull and active a servant among you."

March 24. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the Simsbury copper mines.

1735.

March 29. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the management and oversight of the mines.

March 31. To Richard Waldron. — About New Hampshire affairs. Suggests the holding of the Assembly at Portsmouth, and adjourning the next day to Exeter.

March 31. To Mrs. William Partridge. — On personal matters.

March 31. To Rev. Benjamin Colman. — A long letter on the death of Mrs. Turell.

April 7. To Henry Sherburne. — About receiving his salary, etc.

April 7. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About the rent of his farms.

April 7. To Alexander Spotswood. — About the postage on his letters, etc.

April 7. To Richard Partridge. — On personal matters.
April 8. To Col. Zaccheus Mayhew. — About making a pilot pay a fine for not serving as a constable.
April 14. To Richard Waldron. — A short letter on New Hampshire matters.
April 14. To Capt. John Giles. — About relations with the Indians at St. George's, etc.
April 14. To Capt. John Minot. — On the same subject.
April 14. To Capt. Benjamin Larrabee; same to Capt. Thomas Smith. — On the same subject.
April 14. To Rev. Joseph Seccomb. — About his salary and the small results of his missionary labors.
April 14. To Rev. Stephen Parker. — Thinks he had better come to town, etc.
April 17. To Peter Thacher. — About laying out the way to Mr. Barker's ferry.
April 19. Message to the Massachusetts Assembly. — [Printed in the New-England Weekly Journal, April 21.]
April 21. To Richard Waldron. — On personal matters, etc.
April 21. To Henry Sherburne. — About his salary, etc.
April 21. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the mines and the Meriden farm.
April 21. To Francis Harrison. — About forwarding letters.
April 21. To Mrs. William Partridge. — A few lines on personal matters.
April 21. To James Belcher. — To introduce Nathaniel Bethune.

1739.

Aug. 24. To Richard Waldron. — Encloses a complaint of some person not mentioned.
Aug. 25. To Sir Charles Wager. — Informs him of the fitting out of two vessels at Boston and three at Rhode Island, to act against the Spaniards in case of a war. "I beg S^{r}, you would allow me to renew my request in favour of Hugh Hall, Esq^{r} for a com̃ission for Judge of Vice Admiralty in the room of M^{r} Auchmuty."
Aug. 27. To Lieut.-Gov. George Clarke. — About the settle-

ment of the boundary line between New York and Massachusetts.

Aug. 27. To Joseph Brown, Collector at Salem. — Has received his "share of the molasses."

Aug. 27. To Shadrach Walton. — About demanding the Province seal from the Secretary. "The affront you have offer'd the King in the person of his Governour in such an extraordinary proceeding is what I cannot at present get over."

Aug. 27. To Henry Sherburne. — About counterfeit bills and receiving his salary.

Aug. 27. To Richard Waldron. — About sending the Journals of the New Hampshire House of Representatives to England, a frolic on the boundary line, affixing the Province seal to documents, etc.

Aug. 27. To Richard Partridge. — About some codfish sent to England for presents.

Aug. 31. To Capt. —— Taber. — Desires the release of some Quakers who had been imprisoned for "non-appearance on muster dayes."

[——] To —— Bagnal. — Desires him to procure a cow.

Sept. 3. To Col. William Pepperrell. — Wishes him to attend the session of the General Assembly, etc.

Sept. 3. To Henry Sherburne. — About the prospect of war, the Rhode Island bills of credit, etc.

Sept. 3. To Ellis Huske. — Wants some lumber.

Sept. 3. To Richard Waldron. — On New Hampshire matters. "At your leisure let me have something, from an unknown hand, for the press that may probably have some influence on the next choices."

Sept. 10. To Henry Sherburne. — About the declaration of war, etc.

Sept. 10. To Capt. John Minot. — About regulating the trade with the Indians, war in Europe, and relations with the Indians.

Sept. 10. To Richard Waldron. — About the war in Europe and meeting an Assembly.

Sept. 10. To Ellis Huske. — About the seizure of the ship Robert, James Roach master.

Sept. 12. To Richard Partridge. — About his refusal to affix the Province seal to some papers to be sent to England.

Sept. 12. To —— Allen. — Wishes him to send from Cape Fear some nuts, flower seeds, etc.

Sept. 14. To Col. John Chandler. — Wishes he would come to Boston.

Sept. 17. To Col. Thomas Westbrook. — About some lumber.

Sept. 17. To Ellis Huske. — About the trial of the seizure of the ship Cæsar. "I have no opinion of the King's obtaining justice from the Admiralty in its present situation."

Sept. 17. To Laurence Armstrong. — Does not think that Massachusetts is in a condition to assist her neighbours in case of a war.

Sept. 17. To Capt. Otho Hamilton. — Writes in complimentary terms of Mr. and Miss Hamilton, who are returning home from Boston.

Sept. 17. To Richard Waldron. — About convening an Assembly in New Hampshire, and the prospects of a war in Europe. "I would venture upon December, but I think it would give too plausible a pretence to the clan to clamour that the Governour had not been in the Province for more than 12 months."

Sept. 17. To Henry Sherburne. — Thinks there will be no war in Europe before the spring, if then. Is inclined to go to New Hampshire the 17th of next month.

Sept. 17. To George Clarke, Lieutenant-Governor of New York. — About the appointment of commissioners to settle the boundary between New York and Massachusetts.

Sept. 17. To Daniel Horsmanden. — Condoles with him on the lack of "a proper consideration of your good services."

Sept. 17. To Richard Waldron. — About his refusal to sign the certificate appended to the documents to be sent to England.

Sept. 17. To Col. —— Woods. — Andrew Belcher intends to pass the night at his house.

[Sept. 17.] To Mrs. Peter Warren. — An invitation to dinner.

Sept. 19. Speech to the Massachusetts Council and House of Representatives. [Printed in the Boston Weekly News-Letter, Sept. 13–20.]

Sept. 24. To Ellis Huske. — About the seizure of a vessel. "I have yours of 21 curr by the post with the inclos'd papers, which I now return, & you may get Mr Secry Waldron to draw a deputation for me to sign appointing you

Naval Officer & date it at the time you mention, & send me the usual security in that behalf."

Sept. 24. To SHADRACH WALTON. — "No pettyfogging lawyer nor any one else should have perswaded you to so notorious a breach of your duty. I am told you lodge blank registers at the Collector's. I now caution you against any such practice for the future & that you never deliver a register out of your hand but what the person swears to before you."

Sept. 25. To JOSEPH TALCOTT. — Communicates the news from England.

Sept. 25. To EDWARD TRELAWNEY, Governor of Jamaica. — Communicates the news from England.

Sept. 25. To Rev. —— JOHNSON. — "Surely a greater villain has never mounted the Triangle at Tyburn than the audacious rascal with you that prophanes the name of Burnett. I am sorry he has so impos'd on you & on so many other worthy gent^m^ at BB^s^. I never saw this rogue in my life, but according to all the accounts I have lately had of him he is the most compleat & finisht of any the present age has known."

Sept. 28. To Capt. CHARLES CHURCH. — Wants a cow to be sent to Milton.

Sept. 28. To Col. JOHN CHANDLER. — Wishes to see him about Mortlake.

Sept. 28. To WILLIAM VAUGHAN. — About forming a regiment.

Oct. 1. To HENRY SHERBURNE. — About precautions in case of a war. "The Assemblys have been deluded & prevented by wicked men from serving their country in the best manner."

Oct. 1. To SHADRACH WALTON. — "I hope you will for the future be very cautious how you act in the affairs of the government without my particular directions." Orders him to adjourn the Court of Appeals.

Oct. 5. Message to the COUNCIL and HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF MASSACHUSETTS. — Communicates a letter from Mr. Wilks.

Oct. 9. To Capt. —— FITZGERALD. — Thanks for services rendered in England.

Oct. 9. Message to the HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF MASSACHUSETTS. — [Printed in the Boston Weekly News-Letter, Oct. 4–11.]

Oct. 10. To Capt. JOSEPH KELLOGG. — Thanks for communicating information from the Indians, etc.

Oct. 15. To Col. John Chandler. — Wishes him to come to Boston for one night to talk about Mortlake.

Oct. 15. To Benjamin Lynde, Jr. — Personal compliments.

Oct. 15. To Capt. John Minot. — About relations with the Indians, the defenceless state of the garrisons, etc.

Oct. 15. To Capt. John Giles. — Wishes a memorial drawn and sent to him, "directed to the Cap^{t} General onely, for the Assembly have nothing to do in the matter."

Oct. 15. To Ellis Huske. — "If they don't make a forfeiture of ship & cargoe I sha'n't scruple to beleive they are all perjur'd."

Oct. 15. To Henry Sherburne. — Has been unwell for some time, and his physicians do not think he ought to make a journey, so he has ordered the President to prorogue the General Court when they meet.

Oct. 15. To Shadrach Walton. — "Your exact regard to the assurances you now give me may prevent what I must otherwise be oblig'd to do for his Majesty's honour & for the welfare of his people."

Oct. 16. To Col. John Chandler. — Regrets to accept the "resignation of the posts you sustain'd in this government so much to the honour of the King, to the service & interest of your countrey & to your own honour."

Oct. 16. To —— Hollings. — Has been informed by Mr. Partridge and Mr. Belcher "that they have retain'd you in my favour." "I have this day done myself the honour of addressing your noble father-in-law, the Lord Chief Justice Wills, & have pray'd his favourable ear to M^{r} Partridge & to M^{r} Belcher as my agents."

Oct. 19. To Horace Walpole. — About an allowance in 1694 from the Province to the Auditor General.

Oct. 20. To Francis Wilks. — Wishes him to throw business in the way of Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Oct. 20. To Capt. Thomas Durell. — Friendly greetings.

Oct. 20. To Charles Gray. — Friendly messages, etc. Desires him to promote Jonathan Belcher, Jr., in business.

Oct. 20. To Capt. John Dean. — Friendly greetings, etc.

Oct. 20. To Rev. Isaac Watts. — Pious reflections on the uncertainty of life, his troubles in the government, etc.

Oct. 20. To Rev. John Guyse. — Has received Dr. Guyse's para-

phrase of the four Evangelists. Pious reflections on his troubles in the government.

Oct. 22. To Richard Waldron. — Encloses an order for swearing the members of the House of Representatives and then proroguing them.

Oct. 22. To Shadrach Walton. — Orders him to have the members sworn, and then to prorogue the House of Representatives and Court of Appeal.

Oct. 23. To Lord Harrington. — "Mr Joseph Gulston, Mr John Tomlinson & two others lodg'd a memorial at the Privy Council office setting forth the naked & defenceless state of that Province [New Hampshire] & other things that nearly affect my honour & interest there. This memorial was referr'd to the Lords of Trade who reported upon it with[t] allowing me a copy & time to answer tho' my agents pray'd therefor. The aforesaid Mr Tomlinson more than twelve months agoe exhibited a complaint against me, my answer whereto has lain at home for a long time, but I suppose he is so conscious of the absurdities & falsehoods with which he fill'd his complaint that he is afraid to bring it to a hearing, & therefore now stirs up Mr Gulston & others to join with him in the unfair, ungenerous manner in which they are now proceeding & is no better than attempting to shoot me in the dark." Desires his Lordship's "interposition that no further proceeding may be had upon the memorial I have mention'd till I am serv'd with a copy & time to answer."

Oct. 23. To Lord Monson. — About the memorial of Gulston, Thomlinson, and two others. Defends his own course, and blames the Assembly.

Oct. 24. To Richard Partridge. — About his troubles in New Hampshire; wishes to recover the favor of Lord Wilmington.

Oct. 29. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — About the memorial of Gulston, Thomlinson, Wentworth and Chapman, his own fidelity as Governor, and his son's marrying.

Oct. 30. To Henry Sherburne. — About going to New Hampshire, etc.

Oct. 30. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Encloses a letter from Dr. Colman.

Oct. 31. To Capt. William Vaughan. — About enlisting a company of volunteers at their own charge "to go from the head

of Damarascotty Pond eastward to the Ind^{n} fort at Penobscut & westward to Norridgawalk, & to make the best observations they can where roads may be made to those places at the least charge."

[——. To Rev. —— ——.] — Pious observations.

Nov. 3. To Messrs. Goizins. — About shipments of copper ore.

Nov. 5. To Henry Sherburne. — About going to New Hampshire. Thinks a war with Spain is probable.

Nov. 5. To Rev. —— Adams. — About the state of his health.

Nov. 5. To Ellis Huske. — About some lumber. "I expect nothing to come of the seizure, but suppose all parties concern'd are agreed to perjure themselves to cheat the King, the Governour, & the informer."

Nov. 5. To Richard Waldron. — "The forfeiture of the ship & cargoe seiz'd by Huske must be indisputable with all honest men, but surely no prince ever had such a crew of villains to betray his interest, to break the Acts of Trade, & what not?" Writes on various matters in New Hampshire.

Nov. 6. To Benjamin Pemberton. — Has received from the Commissioners of Customs a complaint that he neglects his duty in not forwarding to them lists of all vessels entering and clearing at the several ports in his district; orders him to do so.

Nov. 5 [6]. To Richard Waldron. — About having Huske's seizure tried in Boston.

Nov. 12. To Richard Waldron. — About the failure of Huske's seizure. "I don't thank him [Judge Auchmuty], nor forgive him, nor can I ever again allow myself any acquaintance with so uncommon a rascal. No. 'O, my soul come not thou into his secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united.'"

Nov. 12. To Ellis Huske. — Wishes copies of all the documents in the case of the seizure.

Nov. 12. To Messrs. Chandler and Foye. — Instructions about selling his estate at Mortlake.

Nov. 12. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — Desires him to advise and assist in the sale of the Mortlake estate.

Nov. 12. To Col. John Chandler. — Is "glad that your (desir'd) successors are acceptable to you, as they are to the whole

countrey." Complains of the Massachusetts House of Representatives. Wishes him to advise and assist in the sale of the Mortlake estate.

Nov. 12. To the COMMISSIONERS OF CUSTOMS at London. — Mr. Pemberton and "Mr Ellis Huske, the Naval Officer for New Hampshire," will comply with their directions.

Nov. 12. To the LORDS OF TRADE. — Will transmit by the first good conveyance the accounts asked for by them.

Nov. 12. To —— DINWIDDIE. — About an order for some "hangings."

Nov. 13. To JOHN MORTON. — About his son's marrying.

Nov. 14. To RICHARD WALDRON. — Wishes him to come to Boston for a consultation. "I am order'd to make answer to the complaint of 215 Teagues in those parts [at George's] stirr'd up by Trinkalo. I look on other complaints trifling & in a manner dying, & if we can cut off this hydra's head, perhaps it may be of a good, as well as of a fatal consequence, may serve the Govr, & you particularly, in an extraordinary manner."

Nov. 17. To Sir CHARLES WAGER. — Transmits copies of letters from Captain Warren of the Squirrel.

Nov. 19. To Sir CHARLES WAGER. — Desires that Andrew Belcher should be appointed "Register of the Court of Vice Admiralty in New England in case of the death of Mr John Boydill, who is now dangerously ill."

Nov. 19. To RICHARD PARTRIDGE. — To the same purport.

Nov. 19. To Messrs. GREEN and THORLEY. — Desires them to forward the enclosure to London by the first post.

Nov. 19. To RICHARD WALDRON. — Complains of Waldron's inactivity.

Nov. 19. To ELLIS HUSKE. — Writes for documents about the seizure, etc.

Nov. 20. To JONATHAN BELCHER, JR. — "For your own particular advantage I charge you to make all proper court to Ld Egmont & Sr C. Wager. See 'em as often as may be consistent with good manners & with your studies. When you can marry to your own content, & to the good approbation of your friends, I shall be glad to hear you are so." Desires him to procure the original letter from Mr. Dudley to Mr. Dummer.

Nov. 20. To Mrs. —— Bertagh. — About her securing a demand against her brother in America.

Nov. 21. To James Belcher. — Thanks him for a present of claret, etc.

Nov. 22. To the Duke of Newcastle. — About the emission of paper currency, the ruinous condition of the forts, etc.

Nov. 22. To Richard Partridge. — Is preparing an answer to the petition of the people at the Eastward; complains of the New Hampshire Assemblies; wishes Jonathan was married; sends petitions in favour of the Governor; describes what he has done in New Hampshire; will exert himself to pay the balance of Mr. Partridge's account. "I must desire you to stir up every friend you have, & every one I have, to prevent my losing the government of New Hampshire. I beleive B. Wentworth has a great dependance upon it, or he would not stay; but to lose that commission would be of more fatal consequence than you readily imagine." "M^r^ Christopher Kilby goes with Cap^t^ Hall as an agent to the House of Representatives. I am a stranger to his business or instructions; but you may depend if it falls in his power to do me any hurt, he is very heartily dispos'd to it; he must therefore be carefully watcht."

Nov. 23. To Thomas Coram. — "S^r^ C. Wager is uncommonly good & kind, & I must pray you to get & send me the original forg'd letter & copies of the affidavits made against me by Auchmuty & Shirley. I suppose there's not a more finisht villain than the former in Christendom." "I once more desire you to put in practice an advertisement about Duke Trinkalo's moonshine estate, according to mine 20 Dec^r^ last; it w^d^ finish him."

Nov. 23. To Richard Partridge. — Wants some nuts and seeds.

Nov. 26. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — About his enemies, Jonathan's marrying, etc. "I acquiesce in your postponing the delivery of the letter to S^r^ C. W. about A—h—y's [Auchmuty's] removal till a more convenient season, but remov'd he must be, & in a little time. I lost £1000 this currency by an unjust decree in his Court a few dayes agoe. He hardly ever finds in favour of the King, being doubtless brib'd to the contrary."

Nov. 26. To Ellis Huske. — About the failure of the case in

the Admiralty Court, etc. "I don't beleive there has been more villainy transacted for a long time than has been in this case."

Nov. 26. To Mrs. —— Caswall. — Brotherly greetings.

Nov. 26. To the Lords of Trade. — About the defenceless condition of the Province, the danger of an Indian war, the paper currency, the complaint of "John North, Esq^r, & others residing in the eastern parts of this Province," etc.

Nov. 28. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — About James and Jeremiah Allen and his debt to the estate of John Lloyd, deceased.

Dec. 3. To Messrs. Godfrey and Lloyd. — On the same subject.

Dec. 3. To George Lloyd. — On the same subject.

Dec. 3. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — About the debt to Mr. Lloyd, etc.

Dec. 3. To Lieut.-Gov. George Clarke. — About the settlement of the boundary line between New York and Massachusetts.

Dec. 3. To Henry Sherburne. — About the defenceless state of New Hampshire.

Dec. 3. To Ellis Huske. — About the papers relating to the seizure of the ship Cæsar, James Roach master.

Dec. 3. To Richard Waldron. — About coming to see the Governor, the appointment of Special Justices, etc.

Dec. 5. Message to the Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts. — Recommends the passage of an act for the preservation of mast trees for the royal navy, and that provision should be made for calling in the outstanding bills of credit.

Dec. 5. To Col. John Holman. — About some shingles to be carted to Milton.

Dec. 8. To Joseph Pitkin. — Complains of the management of affairs at the mines.

Dec. 8. To Mrs. —— Berwick. — About some pickles from Barbadoes.

Dec. 10. To Ellis Huske. — About the papers relating to the seizure, and sending forward his accounts.

Dec. 10. To Richard Waldron. — About his enemies in New Hampshire, etc.

Dec. 11. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — About the debt to Mr. Lloyd, Jonathan's extravagance, etc.

Dec. 11. To Richard Partridge. — About getting Andrew Belcher appointed Register of the Court of Admiralty.

Dec. 14. To Col. James Warren. — About the appointment of Benjamin Johnson of Bridgewater as a Deputy Sheriff.

Dec. 17. To Ellis Huske. — About sending documents.

Dec. 17. To Richard Waldron. — To similar purport.

Dec. 18. To Richard Partridge. — Is preparing to send documents to England.

Dec. 24. To Messrs. Partridge and Belcher. — Transmits documents in answer to the complaint of John North and others. "I take the complaint to spring from Waldo's inveterate malice, who I beleive has almost exhausted himself in trying to settle a dukedom in the moon, but the strenuous opposition he finds from the natives asserting their claim & right to those lands (and which this government are obliged by one treaty after another not to abuse them in) has vastly disappointed the man's wild and touring dreams. Upon the whole I hope to be approv'd by the King in this part of my conduct & that Waldo with his Irish herd will hang their heads & be ashamed of this malicious attempt."

Dec. 24. To Henry Sherburne. — Hopes to go to Portsmouth at the end of next month.

Dec. 24. To Ellis Huske. — Will transmit documents to England, "that justice may be finally obtained."

Dec. 24. To Richard Waldron. — A few lines on personal matters, etc.

Dec. 24. To Capt. Joseph Kellogg. — About the conference with the Indians, etc.

Dec. 24. To Capt. George Townshend. — Friendly greetings.

Dec. 24. To Messrs. Goizins. — Wishes them to forward letters.

Dec. 26. To Col. John Stoddard. — On personal matters, etc.

Dec. 26. To Messrs. Goizins. — Wishes them to forward more letters.

Dec. 31. To Capt. John Minot. — Advises him "to be prudent & cautious at all times with respect to the Indians," etc.

Dec. 31. To Col. John Holman. — Forbids him to cut "a twig more of any sort on my farm [at Abington] without my special leave & order."

Dec. 31. To John Dennis. — Has written to Captain Giles to treat him "with better respect & kindness," but if he still

finds himself "too uneasy," will find another chaplain "to go down & supply your place."

Dec. 31. To Capt. Samuel Denny. — About military matters at the Eastward.

Dec. 31. To Capt. John Giles. — Mainly on personal matters. Hopes he will be "wise & cautious" in his treatment of his minister and armorer who have complained of him.

Dec. 31. To Richard Waldron. — Wishes him to be expeditious in sending the papers to be laid before Parliament.

1739–40.

Jan. 8. To Richard Waldron. — About a further prorogation of the New Hampshire Assembly, etc.

Jan. 10. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About selling the estate at Mortlake.

Jan. 11. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — On the same subject.

Jan. 14. To Henry Sherburne. — Will meet the Assembly in New Hampshire according to the prorogation.

Jan. 18. To Richard Waldron. — "Sancho [Dunbar] still regales himself in the Fleet prison. What Trinkalo [Waldo] is doing I don't hear. According to my advices Sh—r—ly is to be the man if the clan prevails. The report I sent you is a flat contradiction of most of the lyes they are bruiting in favour of the Spanish chap [Benning Wentworth], & from it you are as capable of forming a judgement on the present situation of affairs as I am."

Jan. 21. To Henry Sherburne. — Is going to New Hampshire. "Cou'd the wicked wretches gain their ends your Province would produce a dreadfull scene of tyranny & oppression in taxes & every thing else. But God governs the world, & I hope will yet prevent such misery to the poor people."

Jan. 21. To Messrs. Partridge and Belcher. — Encloses the letter to Horace Walpole, and desires them to go with Captain Coram to deliver it.

Jan. 21. To Richard Partridge; same to Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Desires them to espouse the cause of Connecticut in a suit pending in England.

Jan. 21. To Henry Newman. — Repeats a request for the original letter to Mr. Dummer.

Jan. 21. To Thomas Coram. — Will do what he can to serve Coram's nephews, Gamaliel Wallis and —— Brown. Has sent papers to Mr. Partridge relative to Waldo's claims to lands on George's River. Wishes to obtain from Mr. Newman "the preacher's letter," and from Sir Charles Wager "the villainous letter I have disprov'd. By the original I may find out the authour." Wishes Captain Coram and his wife to further Jonathan's marrying.

Jan. 21. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About selling the farms at Mortlake.

Jan. 21. To William Williams. — On the same subject.

Jan. 24. To Richard Partridge. — Encloses the letter to Jonathan, which he wishes Mr. Partridge to "read gravely, then seal & send it him by the penny post, not letting him know you have read it." Wishes Mr. Partridge to advise him and help him in getting into business, and in marrying.

Jan. 25. To Richard Waldron. — Is going to New Hampshire. "God grant I & my friends may be possest of wise courage at this critical juncture to save your poor people from becoming a sacrifice to the malice of wicked men."

Jan. 25. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the management of the Simsbury mines.

Jan. 25. To William Chandler. — About the sale of the Mortlake estate.

Jan. 25. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — On the same subject.

Jan. 25. To John Foye. — On the same subject.

Jan. 25. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — About his differences with James and Jeremiah Allen. They have no intention to injure the Governor.

Jan. 25. To Ephraim Hide. — Wishes him to pay the balance of his account to John Foye.

Jan. 26. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Encloses a copy of yesterday's letter. Would be pleased that he "may be in a good understanding with" Jeremiah Allen, if what James Allen said was true, but if it was not, "you know then how to behave according to my former letters." Thinks the acquaintance of Mr. Joseph Fowler of Connecticut "may be of service to you," as he is a gentleman "of considerable figure in the law in that Colony, & has besides a good share of interest and influence in & over the government & people."

Jan. 28. To Richard Partridge. — Wishes him to do all he can for Connecticut, "& it may be a favourable article for bringing you into the Agency of that Province."

Feb. 1. Message to the Council and House of Representatives of New Hampshire. — [Printed in New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. v. pp. 11, 12.]

Feb. 4. To Jonathan Remington, from Portsmouth. — Wishes the cause of Denny and Turrell might be postponed.

Feb. 8. To Mrs. Martha Fitch, from Portsmouth. — On family and personal matters.

Feb. 8. To Andrew Belcher, from Portsmouth. — On personal matters, with pious exhortations.

Feb. 15. To —— Walley, from Portsmouth. — A letter of personal friendship. "While you was of my family your behaviour was alwayes acceptable & your diligence & fidelity in my service, with your capacity for what might in time be more to your advantage readily resolv'd me to contribute thereto, when it might fall in my power."

Feb. 15. To Benjamin Lynde, Jr., from Portsmouth. — About stopping at Salem on his return from New Hampshire.

Feb. 15. To Rev. Joseph Sewall, from Portsmouth. — About the visit of Dr. Sewall's son to Portsmouth and Kittery, and the overfondness of parents for their children.

Feb. 15. To Mrs. Martha Fitch, from Portsmouth. — On family matters.

Feb. 15. To S. Greenwood, from Portsmouth. — On personal matters.

Feb. 15. Message to the Council and House of Representatives of New Hampshire. — [Printed in New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. v. p. 20.]

Feb. 15. To Andrew Belcher, from Portsmouth. — On personal matters.

Feb. 22. To Benjamin Lynde, Jr., from Portsmouth. — Will dine with him in Salem.

Feb. 22. To Major Stephen Greenleaf, from Portsmouth. — Will lodge at his house on his way home.

Feb. 22. To Mrs. —— Caswall, from Portsmouth. — Will be "welcome to go on with me," on his return to Boston.

Feb. 22. To Andrew Belcher, from Portsmouth. — About his return home.

Feb. 22. To Mrs. Martha Fitch, from Portsmouth. — On the same subject.

Feb. 23. Message to the House of Representatives of New Hampshire. — [Printed in New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. v. p. 26.]

Feb. 26. Message to the House of Representatives of New Hampshire. — [Printed in New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. v. p. 67.]

March 3. To Lieut.-Gov. George Clarke. — About the settlement of the boundary line between New York and Massachusetts.

March 3. To Mrs. —— Berwick. — About paying for pickles from Barbadoes.

March 4. To the Lords of Trade. — Will strictly conform to the instructions he has received; has dissolved the Assembly in New Hampshire.

March 4. To Francis Wilks. — Wishes him to employ Jonathan Belcher, Jr. Must submit to the report of the Privy Council to the King. Thinks Mr. Partridge has a claim to one third of the money remitted to England on account of proceedings with regard to the Line.

March 5. To Thomas Hill. — Complains that Benjamin Pollard detained a letter about affixing a seal to documents.

March 5. To Richard Partridge. — About North's complaint, Waldo, and Pollard.

March 6. To Josiah Burchett. — Has caused the instructions relating to ships with letters of marque or reprisal to be recorded.

March 7. To Col. Thomas Westbrook. — Wants some more lumber.

March 7. To John Frost. — On the same subject.

March 7. To Richard Partridge. — Wants copies of the affidavits obtained while he was in New Hampshire. Is surprised he was not notified of Jonathan's draft for £250 sterling.

March 7. To Henry Sherburne. — Col. J. Sherburne will tell how affairs looked in England. "Perhaps B. W. may soon be with you & bring all the party expect."

March 10. To Rev. William Shurtleff. — Thanks him for some writings "you gave me at Portsm°," etc.

March 10. To Richard Partridge. — Has sent to George's to get "contradictory evidence to the affidavits Waldo has taken," and wishes a hearing on them postponed.

March 10. To Mrs. William Tailer. — Wishes an old account paid.

March 14. Message to the Massachusetts Council and House of Representatives. — [Printed in the Boston Weekly News-Letter, March 13–20.]

March 14. To Capt. John Giles. — May dismiss his chaplain and ensign. Wants him to make an affidavit to the falsity of what Waldo says, and then come to Boston as soon as possible.

March 17. To Joseph Pitkin. — About their accounts.

March 17. To Capt. William Vaughan. — About the organization of his company of volunteers to explore the woods.

March 20. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About the sale of the estate at Mortlake.

March 20. To Capt. William Chandler, Messrs. William Williams, and Joseph Holland. — On the same subject.

March 21. To Ephraim Hide. — Demands payment of an account.

March 20. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About Hide's debt.

March 24. To Mrs. —— Caswall. — Brotherly greetings on her return home.

March 24. To Richard Waldron. — About the probable change as to New Hampshire, and the settlement of the Line.

March 24. To the Lords of Trade. — Transmits the proceedings of the New Hampshire Assembly.

March 24. To Richard Partridge. — Hopes the complaint of Samuel Waldo or John North and others will not be heard before the receipt of the evidence which he is preparing to send to England.

1740.

March 31. To Mrs. —— Berwick. — Encloses payment in accordance with her receipt.

March 31. To Henry Sherburne. — A few lines; is expecting the arrival of the London ships, etc.

March 31. To Richard Waldron. — About the expected arrival of the London ships, etc. "In case what we may most rationally expect should be, I shall with a compassionate eye weep over your people, not, I assure you, for my being separated from them; but if wretches to obtain their points will

place the Devil at bottom, lyes, falsehood & forgeries o' top & on all sides, what must be expected, or rather what not, when they are crown'd with power?"

March 31. To Capt. Benjamin Larrabee. — About wood, etc.

March 31. To Capt. John Minot. — About posts and rails, etc.

March 31. To Capt. —— Savage. — About the probability of war, etc.

March 31. To Capt. John Giles. — About the friendly feeling of the Indians and his coming to Boston "to defend yourself against M^r^ Waldo's attempts to hurt you."

March 31. To Capt. Otho Hamilton. — "It was very surprizing to hear of the tragedy Coll^o^ Armstrong acted on himself in his last moments & with so much sedateness & composure. God Almighty preserve us from all such horrid attempts."

March 31. To Capt. Joseph Kellogg. "I am glad to hear the Indians behave friendly; at present it don't look much like a war with France. Yet it's best for you to be cautious & on your guard. I observe what you say about the preparations at Crown Point. If a French war should happen I beleive they'd soon get the Indians upon our frontiers."

March 31. To Ellis Huske. — Is determined to pursue the matter of the seizure of Roach's vessel before the Lords of the Admiralty.

March 31. To Capt. Thomas Smith. — About the probability of a war, etc.

April 2. To Rev. —— Ruggles. — Wishes him to assist John Whitfield in obtaining a deed of land.

April 4. To the Lords of Trade. — Complains of the Massachusetts Assembly, and wishes an answer to his letters. "There are, my Lords, at this time two or three schemes (or bubbles) going forward by private combinations for circulating 3 or £400,000 in paper currency, & should they obtain, those British merchants who have effects here would be defrauded phaps ten shillings in the pound of their just dues, and these things would also bring innumerable evils upon this government & people, & I can't see any remedy to be apply'd but by an Act of Parliament forbidding on severe penalties the government & all private companies from presuming to make any such extraordinary experiments."

April 4. To Capt. John Minot. — About relations with the

Indians, etc., and preparing a narrative of Waldo's management with the Jesuit and the Indians, and coming to Boston with it.

April 7. To the Duke of Newcastle. — Transmits the proceedings of the New Hampshire Assembly, and complains of them. "They are indeed a very poor Province, yet not so much so as to be unable to support the government. But they have other lurking reasons why they will not do their duty."

April 7. To Richard Waldron. — "I have no expectation of the new appointm^{ts} being delay'd."

April 7. To Col. Thomas Westbrook. — About "a parcel of oak stuffe for wainscoating."

April 9. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About the sale of his land in Connecticut, etc.

April 21. To Ellis Huske. — About the complaints to be laid before the Lords of the Admiralty and the Commissioners of Customs. Thinks he had better come to Boston to meet Colonel Spotswood.

April 21. To Henry Sherburne. — A few lines about publishing the declaration of war with Spain, etc.

April 21. To Shadrach Walton. — To similar purport.

April 21. To Alexander Spotswood. — Congratulates him on his appointment to the command of the troops proposed to be raised in America. Is glad he is coming to Boston. "This government have taken care for your Honour's entertainment & desire you to lodge at Maj^{r} Sewall's who had the honour of your acquaint^{a} at Lond^{n} ab^{t} 11 years ago."

April 28. To Richard Waldron. — Wants him to prepare a paragraph to be printed in the paper about the publishing of the declaration of war.

May 1. To Richard Waldron. — About the proclamations, etc. "I am now to acquaint you that I receiv'd two days since two letters from Lond^{n} (way of Lix^{a}), dated Jan^{y} 24 & Feb^{y} 12, both confirming that a new appointment would be very soon for New Hampshire, and that there was a great prospect of the same for Massachus^{tts}, and strong efforts making in behalf of S—— for the latter. Not a word mention'd of the Line, which may now sleep for twenty years longer."

May 5. To Shadrach Walton. — "It 's an unlucky juncture to

be without powder in the fort, since the latest letters from England talk much of a French warr, which I pray God to avert."

May 5. To Henry Sherburne. — About publishing the declaration of war, beating up for volunteers, etc.

May 6. To Capt. Joseph Kellogg. — Will recommend to the Assembly to put Fort Dummer into a better posture of defence.

May 8. To Richard Waldron. — Has news from England that the Line has been "setl'd intirely as the clan wou'd have it."

May 8. To Francis Wilks. — Is sorry to hear of his ill health, thanks him for his kind services and intentions. "I am sensible I never stood more in need of the good offices of my friends than at this juncture."

May 9. "To my good & worthy friends, the people call'd Quakers, in G^{t} Britain. — Thanks them for "the great respect & friendship you have manifested to me upon the many efforts my enemies have been making to have the comiss^{ns} I have the honour to hold superseded," and assures them that "I shall take all occasions to return the late kind offices you have acted tow^{ds} me in ev̄ry reason^{a} way & manner y can be desired or expected."

May 9. To —— Hyam; same to John Gurney. — Sends his grateful acknowledgments for their kind offices to the King's ministers, and will regard any service which he can render them or their Friends as an obligation laid on him.

May 12. To Richard Waldron. — A few lines on New Hampshire affairs.

May 12. To Col. John Stoddard. — About the new boundary line, and securing volunteers for the "great affair."

May 11. To the Commanding Officer at Castle William. — Orders him to receive some recruits for the garrison at Annapolis Royal.

May 12. To George Thomas, Governor of Pennsylvania — About the arrest of one Robert Jenkins for forging the bills of your province.

May 12. To George Clarke, Lieutenant-Governor of New York. — About an amicable settlement of the boundary line between Massachusetts and New York.

May 12. To Capt. Peter Warren. — Desires that the men be-

longing to Major Sewall's vessel may not be taken from her.

May 12. To Capt. GEORGE TOWNSHEND. — To the same purport.

May 12. To Sir ROBERT WALPOLE; DUKE OF NEWCASTLE; EARL OF WILMINGTON. — Complains of his enemies; "they have not stuck at lying & forgeries to obtain an opportunity of wreaking their boundless malice upon me." The Assemblies have been "so strait & stingy in their grants for my support that I have been oblig'd to spend every year considerably of my own fortune to live in some measure equal to the dignity of his Majesty's commissions."

May 14. To Capt. JOHN CLARK. — About repairing the fort at Salem.

May 15. To Sir CHARLES WAGER. — About the persecutions of his implacable enemies. "Hard is my case to be follow'd with lyes, forgeries & every vile thing my enemies can invent & practice. How base, how mean & false was the attempt made on your Honour in the forg'd letter deliver'd you, as I am told, by M^r^ Sam^l^ Waldo, of which he must be the authour, unless he can tell where he had it, but I have no doubt it was contriv'd & wrote between him & Dunbar. How is it possible, S^r^ Charles, for a gent^m^ to defend himself ag such dark, cursed practices? but when they are discover'd methinks it shou'd open the eyes of the King's ministers, & such men should lose all c^r^ & reputation with them. No Gov^r^ in the Plantations has so faithfully asserted & maintain'd the honour and the prerogative of the Crown as I have, & to the continual disgust of the Assemblies, who have therefore in a manner starv'd me ever since I have been in the government, for they have never granted me sufficient for my annual support."

May 15. To JONATHAN BELCHER, JR. — Advises him to cultivate the best acquaintance he can with the Solicitor General. Has no objections to his marrying Miss Hatfield, "onely I wish the fortune was bigger." Wishes Jonathan could get into Parliament. Wants his annual account, and more frequent letters, "for I will no longer suffer your mal-treatment of me in that article."

May 15. To RICHARD PARTRIDGE. — "The Collector of New Hampshire being dead, why may n't Sh—r—ly succeed him?

or if he must be made bigger, why may n't he have the government of New Hampshire if I must lose it ? "

May 15. To Samuel Holden. — Has not heard from him for a long time.

May 15. To Charles Gray. — Thanks him for " the kind mention you make of me in yours " to Mr. Peagrum.

May 16. To Sir Jacob Ackworth. — To introduce Mr. James Griffin.

May 19. To Edward Winslow, Sheriff of Suffolk County. — Orders him to assist the Surveyor-General of Customs, in the search for contraband goods.

May 19. To Richard Waldron. — About Waldron's resignation of his offices, putting something into the papers to affect the elections, etc.

May 19. To George Thomas, Governor of Pennsylvania. — About arresting Robert Jenkins, an alleged forger.

May 19. To Col. Alexander Spotswood. — About the pay of the troops to be raised to serve in the expedition under Lord Cathcart.

May 20. To James Griffin. — Wishes him a good voyage, etc.

May 20. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Thinks he has sold the estate at Mortlake.

May 20. To Messrs. Partridge and Belcher. — Sends affidavits about Waldo and the Eastern settlements.

May 20. To Richard Partridge. — About the settlement of their accounts, his enemies, raising troops for the Spanish expedition, and Jonathan's expenses. " If you can finally keep me in at New Hampshire, as well as Massachusetts, it will be a noble victory & a fine issue & deliverance from all the trouble & danger I have been in, but this I hardly hope ; nay, I am told that my enemies write 7 days after the date of your letter that a new commiss^{n} would be made out for Mass^{a} in 5 or 6 days. No doubt the woman at home [Mrs. Shirley], with Waldo, Dunbar, Tomlinson & the rest of my enemies persecute the Duke perpetually to gain their end, yet I really beleive an earnest letter sign'd by M^{r} Gurney, Hyam & some other of your principal Friends & directed to S^{r} Rob would still secure me in both provinces."

May 22. To Richard Waldron. — Surprised at the decision about the boundary line.

May 22. To Richard Partridge. — About Sharp's bill, which should be charged to the Province, and not to Belcher's personal account.

May 26. To Richard Waldron. — About Elisha Cooke, Paul Dudley, and the settlement of the boundary line.

May 26. To Gabriel Johnson, Governor of North Carolina. — About his failure to obtain some hemp-seed.

May 26. To Mrs. —— Allen. — Thanks for a letter; would be glad to have some nuts and seed potatoes.

May 27. To Ephraim Hide. — Wants to have his account.

May 28. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About the sale of the Mortlake estate.

May 27. To Capt. Godfrey Malbone. — About the Mortlake estate.

May 27. To John Foye. — Instructions for his journey to Mortlake.

May 29. Speech to the Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts. — [Printed in the Boston Weekly News-Letter, May 29 to June 5.]

June 2. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — About his expenses, marrying, and getting into Parliament, etc. "I have for some time had repeated accounts, & some of 'em from your very good friends of the strangeness & distance you practice to your countrymen, which makes them mark you as haughty & supercilious. I am sure you never learn'd any part of that temper of me; no the care of my life has been to converse with all mankind in all the courtesy, affability & condescention I possibly could; and if you go on in the manner represented to me, instead of gaining love & esteem you will become the object of hatred & contempt."

June 3. To Horace Walpole. — About the Governor's refusal to admit Paul Dudley to be a member of the Council.

June 4. To the Duke of Newcastle. — About raising volunteers for the expedition against the Spanish West Indies.

June 5. To Richard Partridge. — About the emission of paper currency in the plantations, the boundary line, the efforts of his enemies to have him removed, his quarrel with Paul Dudley, raising volunteers for the expedition, etc. "I should think such vast affairs as are now on the *tapis* should so fill the heads & hands of the King's ministers as that they

should not think it worth while to create themselves new troubles of putting out Gov^rs onely to provide for other men that are starving, as in the case of the poor, ungratefull Sh—l—y. In short, it was matter of wonder even to my enemies that a broken lawyer of so mean figure here should be in nomination to be Gov^r of this countrey, of which he is so ignorant & of the affairs of government." As for Dudley, "to accept him till he writes me a handsome letter of submission would render me the most mean, abject, contemptible creature in the sight of the whole people."

June 5. To Capt. Peter Warren. — About his captures at St. Augustine.

June 5. To Admiral Edward Vernon. — Recommends Colonel Wendell to his favour.

June 11. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — The proposed sale to Captain Malbone has fallen through; wishes Mr. Williams to sell the land.

June 11. To Capt. Giles Hall. — To introduce Mr. Brenton, who is desirous of buying the farm at Middletown, Conn.

June 12. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — Wishes him to come to Boston to consult about the sale of the four farms.

June 14. To Col. Zaccheus Mayhew. — Desires that two pilots, John Cozens and Thomas Claghorn, should be excused from serving as constables.

June 13. To Col. Thomas Berry; Richard Saltonstall; Ichabod Plaisted; Joseph Gerrish. — Desires that Colonel Epps should be allowed to enlist men for a regiment of horse.

June 14. To Capt. Joseph Kellogg. — Is trying to find proper officers to fill the posts which Captain Kellogg desires to resign.

June 16. To Henry Sherburne. — About enlisting men for the expedition, the settlement of the Line, and the emission of paper currency.

June 16. To Richard Waldron. — Despondent view of the state of affairs in Massachusetts.

June 16. To Gov. George Thomas. — About searching Jenkins's baggage on the arrival of any ship from London.

June 16. To Capt. Godfrey Malbone. — About the value of the buildings and farms in Connecticut.

June 23. To Capt. Godfrey Malbone. — About concluding a bargain for the farms.

June 23. Speech to the Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts. — [Printed in the Boston Weekly News-Letter, June 19–26.]

June 30. To Lieut.-Gov. George Clarke. — Desires him to keep a good look-out for a supposed smuggler and illicit trader.

June 30. To John Wanton, Governor of Rhode Island. — To the same purport.

June 30. To Henry Sherburne. — About enlisting men for the proposed expedition and holding an Assembly at Exeter.

June 30. To Richard Waldron. — About relations with the Indians, Paul Dudley, and convening an Assembly at Exeter.

June 30. Speech to the Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts. — [Printed in the Boston Evening Post, July 7.]

June 30. To Col. William Blakeney. — Congratulates him on his arrival in America, will be "proud of every opportunity of demonstrating my duty & zeal to his Majesty's service in the great affair now upon the *tapis*," and would rejoice to see him in these parts.

June 30. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — About the expedition against the Spanish West Indies. Should the "measures so wisely concerted succeed & the Island of Cuba be reduced to the obedience of the Crown of Great Britain it would reflect such a lustre & glory on his Majesty's reign as is not to be seen in the annals of any of his royal predecessors."

June 30. To Richard Partridge. — "The Assembly have voted me £3,600 this currency." Will try to make a remittance to Mr. Partridge; is exerting himself to promote the success of the intended expedition.

June 30. To the Duke of Newcastle. — About the "glorious undertaking" against the Spanish West Indies.

June 30. To —— Dinwiddie. — About paying for his hangings.

July 7. To Col. William Blakeney. — About the intended expedition.

July 7. To Henry Sherburne. — Is going to New Hampshire, etc.

July 7. To Col. John Gilman. — To the same purport.

July 7. To Shadrach Walton. — Desires him to summon a Council to advise about issuing proclamations.

July 7. To Ellis Huske. — "I have had no expectation of obtaining justice for the King & his officers from such a pack of villains, & with such an uncommon one at their head."

July 9. Speech to the Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts. — [Printed in the Boston Evening Post, July 14.]

July 11. To Capt. Charles Church. — Has received and paid for some oxen.

July 11. To —— Dinwiddie. — About paying for his hangings.

July 11. Address to the Council of Massachusetts. — Desires their advice whether he is authorized to consent to an act for repairing the wharf, etc., at Castle Island, and purchasing military stores.

July 14. To Henry Sherburne. — Is going to New Hampshire. "We must counter-work the party, & perhaps all their malice may at last be defeated."

July 14. To Col. William Pepperrell. — About taking precautions in case of an Indian war.

July 14. To Col. William Blakeney. — Has received directions for paying the men raised for the Spanish expedition. Desires particular directions as to the manner of paying. "In obedience to his Majesty's orders of 5 of April last I expect to raise a thousand men in this Province besides what I raise in my other government of New Hampshire, whether I am going the 21 of this month to put life into this affair there, & if I succeed, as I have reason to beleive I shall, I hope to send Coll° Gooch from both my governments twelve hundred men, for which the subsistence according to your estimate will be upwards £4,000 st^r^. In duty to his Majesty I think it proper to let you know this in time that there be no disappointm^t^ in any respect to the King's service."

July 14. To Lieut.-Gov. George Clarke. — Encloses letters for Colonel Gooch and Colonel Blakeney. "The ship mention^d^ in my last has been since seiz^d^ by the people of Rh^d^ Isl^d^ & carry'd into Newport with her loading."

July 14. To Col. William Gooch. — About raising men for the expedition against the Spanish West Indies. "You 'll please to dispatch to me commissions to compleat the ten companies I am raising & some spare commissions for what I may be able to raise in my government of New Hamp̃,

whither I am going the 21 instant to push forward this important affair in that Province, tho' it is so thin of people & estate that I have but little expectation from them, yet I will do the best I can for the service. Perhaps I may get a company of a hundred men."

July 15. To the Lords of Trade. — Informs them of the acts passed by the last General Assembly. Desires to receive peremptory orders from the King about emissions of paper money. Expects to raise a thousand men in Massachusetts for the Spanish expedition.

July 16. To Capt. Francis Percival. — About joining Admiral Vernon and procuring men for his vessel.

July 17. To Capt. Francis Percival. — About the military and naval preparations.

July 17. To Shadrach Walton. — As he will be detained longer than he expected, orders the New Hampshire Assembly to be adjourned.

July 17. To Richard Waldron. — Encloses the foregoing letter.

July 21. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — About his expenses and being settled in life. "Had I imagin'd you would not have been handsomely and honourably setl'd in the world after 9 years study, & at so great an expence, you had stay'd o' this side the water or return'd some years agoe, & yet in all this I don't tax you with any breach of duty, or with any fault except that money slips thro' your fingers too glibly, & perhaps you will think so if you live to wade thrô as many difficulties in life as I have."

July 21. To Col. William Blakeney. — About raising men for the Spanish expedition. "If after all the quota for my two governments must be confin'd to 400 men, it will be a great baulk to the government, y^e^ officers & men; yet I should be glad to know the determination as soon as possible, & whether I am to expect the further commissions & subsistence money to make up ten companies."

July 21. To —— Switzer. — An order for nuts and seeds.

July 22. To Col. John Stoddard. — About raising men for the expedition and the appointment of a new sheriff.

July 28. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Wants things sent which he has ordered.

July 28. To Ellis Huske. — Wishes to have "an authentick

copy of the transactions about Roach in the Court of Admiralty" when he goes to Portsmouth.

July 28. To SHADRACH WALTON. — Expects to be in New Hampshire at the appointed time; if not, desires to have the Assembly adjourned to the next day.

July 28. To Lieut.-Gov. GEORGE CLARKE. — Forwards letters, etc.

July 28. To JOHN SCROPE. — Thanks him for civilities to Mr. Partridge. Desires his good offices with Sir Robert Walpole.

July 28. To —— WHITWORTH. — Thanks him for civilities to Mr. Partridge and for his good offices with the Duke of Newcastle.

July 28. To Sir CHARLES WAGER. — Thanks him for his intercessions with the Duke of Newcastle, and desires a warrant for Andrew Belcher to be Register of the Court of Admiralty. "I would humbly beg of you to favour me so far as to let my brother, M^r^ Partridge have the forg'd letter which was deliver'd you by M^r^ Sam^l^ Waldo. I think it can be of no service to your Honour, but with it I may find out the vile authour."

July 28. To Capt. GODFREY MALBONE. — Is going to New Hampshire, but on his return will "be ready to finish our affair."

July 28. To Admiral EDWARD VERNON. — Informs him that the Astrea, Capt. Percival, is now well equipped, but wishes that a man of war might go with her to Jamaica.

July 28. To Capt. FRANCIS PERCIVAL. — Wishes him "a quick & safe passage to the Admiral."

July 28. To Col. WILLIAM BLAKENEY. — Has raised for the expedition five full companies in Boston and expects to raise five more from other places.

July 29. To Gov. JOSEPH TALCOTT. — About the method of paying the men raised for the expedition. "Yesterday the Gov^r^ & Council appointed a committee to make the best inquiry they could into the course of exch^a^ betwixt this & Lond^n^, who reported the best bills of private persons to be at 435 ℔ c^t^ exch^a^ & publick bills at 400."

July 29. To Capt. —— PEARSE. — Wishes one of his Majesty's ships may convoy Captain Percival.

July 29. To Capt. FRANCIS PERCIVAL. — Sends him a copy of the foregoing letter.

July 29. To Capt. Thomas Smith. — About relations with the Indians.

July 29. To Capt. Benjamin Larrabee. — To the same purport.

July 29. To Capt. —— Savage. — On the same subject.

July 29. To Capt. John Minot. — On the same subject.

July 29. To Capt. John Giles. — On the same subject.

July 29. To Richard Partridge. — Will pay him some money. "Let the King's ministers know I ve already compleated six companies of 100 men each, & hope to make out 4 more, & perhaps one at New Hamp̃, & the transports are all getting ready."

Aug. 1. Message to the New Hampshire House of Representatives. — Has been so fully employed that he has ordered the Court to be adjourned to the afternoon.

Aug. 1. Speech to the Council and House of Representatives of New Hampshire [see *ante*, p. 315 note]. — Rehearses what he has done about raising men for the expedition against the Spanish West Indies, and urges a prompt compliance with the King's expectations.

Aug. 7. Message to the House of Representatives of New Hampshire. — [Printed in New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. v. pp. 72, 73.]

Aug. 14. To Col. —— Willard. — About making repairs at Fort Dummer.

Aug. 18. To Col. Charles Church. — Wants a "choice good" red cow sent to Milton.

Aug. 18. To Richard Waldron. — About matters in New Hampshire and plans for thwarting his enemies.

Aug. 18. To Col. William Blakeney. — About raising and paying men for the expedition. I "have now in this town eight companies compleat, & am daily expecting two more which will make a thousand men from the Prov̄ of the Mass^{a} Bay."

Aug. 18. To Major Samuel Denny. — About military jealousies, etc.

Aug. 18. To Rev. Nathaniel Stone. — Pious reflections in answer to a letter from Mr. Stone, and expressions of good wishes.

Aug. 18. To Col. John Stoddard. — About the proposed resignation of Col. Timothy Dwight, one of the Judges of the

Common Pleas for Hampshire County. "If he is fully determin'd to resign, he must so write me himself, and then I would be glad of the best advice in filling up the vacancy, which must be done as soon as I have his quitting letter, and I should be glad a suitable person might be found that has had a liberal education, for such I choose for all offices, when they are in other respects equally qualify'd with their neighbours."

Aug. 20. Message to the COUNCIL and HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF MASSACHUSETTS. — [Printed in the Journal of the House of Representatives, 1740, p. 96.]

Aug. 21. Message to the HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF MASSACHUSETTS. — [Printed in the Journal of the House of Representatives, 1740, p. 98, — wrongly numbered 80.]

Aug. 22. Message to the HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF MASSACHUSETTS. —[Printed in the Journal of the House of Representatives, 1740, p. 98.]

Aug. 23. To Major JOHN WINSLOW. — About a review of the troops before embarkation.

Aug. 23. Message to the COUNCIL and HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF MASSACHUSETTS. — [Printed in the Journal of the House of Representatives, 1740, p. 101.]

Aug. 25. To Mrs. RICHARD WALDRON. — Has sent her a present. [See note *ante* p. 321.]

Aug. 25. To HENRY SHERBURNE. — About the embarkation of the troops, the payment of his salary, and a "picture" for Mrs. Sherburne.

Aug. 25. To RICHARD WALDRON. — About New Hampshire affairs and personal matters. "I remember the Spanish creditor told a long story of his passing the difficult mountains of Granada in his way to Madrid. For the future then let him have the honourable title of Don Granada, who, I suppose will be with you as soon as this, & by him you'll doubtless hear so much that will make out so little as that you'll sing with the poet of old, *Parturiunt montes*, &ca." "It was a false fire about Don Granada. It's his cousin that's come."

Aug. 29. To Col. JOHN CHANDLER. — Wishes him to attend the General Court on the prospect of doing something about the Line.

Sept. 1. To Henry Sherburne. — Was always afraid Captain Eyre would not be able to raise a company. Thanks Sherburne for paying his salary.

Sept. 1. To Capt. John Minot. — Directs him to be watchful about the Indians, etc.

Sept. 1. To Capt. Benjamin Larrabee. — To the same purport.

Sept. 1. To Capt. —— Savage. — To the same purport. Will consider about establishing a truck house at Fort Frederick.

Sept. 1. To Capt. —— Hawke. — Requests him to arrest the captain of a privateer at Marblehead, and bring him to Boston for trial, and also to bring any deserters from the troops.

Sept. 1. To Shadrach Walton. — Desires him to summon a Council about providing money in aid of the expedition.

Sept. 1. To Richard Waldron. — Encloses letters.

Sept. 1. To Capt. John Eyre. — About enlistments and paying the men for the expedition.

Sept. 1. To Col. William Blakeney. — About paying the men for the expedition, etc. "M^r^ Pitcher [Commissary of the Musters] tells me he has objected at New York & Connecticut against Indians mixt with English, but where there is a whole Indian company he is ready to pass them. I tell him he must pass what Indians we have among the English, or it may greatly break in upon such companies as have perhaps 15 or 20 Indians to a company, & if they were not to be so allow'd there should a' been timely notice; for as their imbarkation draws so near it's not practicable to dismiss them, & have others seasonably in their room. In former expeditions from hence against Nova Scotia & Canada they were always allow'd to be very good men."

Sept. 2. To Capt. Thomas Smith. — About relations with the Indians, etc.

Sept. 2. To Messrs. Cooper and Gerald. — Has seen Colonel Pinkney, who had brought a letter of introduction from them, and enjoyed his visit; had also seen Mr. Whitaker.

Sept. 2. Message to the Massachusetts House of Representatives. — [Printed in the Journal of the House of Representatives, 1740, p. 115.]

Sept. 3. Message to the Massachusetts House of Representatives. — [Printed in the Journal of the House of Representatives, 1740, p. 115.]

Sept. 5. To the Lords of Trade. — Does not think any troops can be raised in New Hampshire for the expedition, etc.

Sept. 5. To Richard Partridge. — Will write by the next ship.

Sept. 6. To Col. —— Marston. — On personal matters.

Sept. 8. To Col. —— Cope. — Congratulates him on his appointment as Lieutenant-Colonel in Colonel Gooch's regiment, etc.

Sept. 8. To Henry Sherburne. — "I have yours of 5th curt, with the paragraph of a letter I am told was wrote Mr Atkinson by Tomlinson. Surely never was there so vile & wicked a letter. With what face could they so misrepresent the wise & honest memorial of the majority of the Council to the King? There was not a single suggestion in it of removing one person from New Hampshr; but that the Province might be annext & made part of this Province as to the jurisdiction, & which it had been formerly. But, as you observe, they must go on in their master's service, & vent lies 'till they are tir'd."

Sept. 8. To Ellis Huske. — About buying a bill of exchange.

Sept. 8. To Richard Waldron. — Of similar purport with the letter of same date to Henry Sherburne.

Sept. 8. To Capt. John Eyre. — About raising men for the expedition, etc.

Sept. 8. To Col. William Blakeney. — About the refusal of some of the men to go on the expedition, etc. "As I have been often inform'd many members of the Assembly of the Province (now sitting here) have taken great pains to discourage them from going." Thinks that only four companies will go.

Sept. 10. To Major Samuel Denny. — Wishes a list of suitable names for officers.

Sept. 10. Message to the Massachusetts House of Representatives. — [Printed in the Journal of the House of Representatives, 1740, p. 125.]

Sept. 12. Message to the Massachusetts House of Representatives. — [Printed in the Journal of the House of Repretatives, p. 127.]

Sept. 12. To Col. —— Epps. — About a regiment of horse which he intended to raise.

Sept. 13. To the Commanding Officer at Castle William. — About an exchange of guns.

Sept. 15. To Henry Sherburne. — Is heartily sorry for the death of Mr. Dennet. Will recommend Samuel Sherburne to be of the Council.

Sept. 15. To Major Stephen Greenleaf. — Thanks him for a keg of sturgeon; wishes for some cider.

Sept. 15. To Ellis Huske. — About buying a bill of exchange, raising troops in New Hampshire, and the death of Mr. Dennet.

Sept. 15. To Capt. Peter Warren. — Has received a letter from him. Will "represent the nakedness of this coast to the Lords of the Admiralty."

Sept. 15. To Col. William Blakeney. — "Since my last I think I have perswaded a fifth company to proceed without commissions or arms. 30 odd of the company are Indians & very likely men, but I could not perswade the Commissary of the Musters to muster this company & to pass the Indians; he telling me you had order'd them all to be struck out of the files at New York. However, as I hinted before they were accounted & rec^{d} as good men in the expedition from hence in the year 1710 under the conduct of Col^{l} Nicholson against Port Royal, & again in the year 1711 in the expedition against Canada under the conduct of Brigadier Hill, nor can I see the least reason why they should not. They are the King's natural born subjects, bred up after the English manner, are good shotsmen, & their having black hair & tawny faces don't at all disable them from being good souldiers. And I have the honour to agree in your sentiments that it will contribute better to the service to have them mixt with English than to be in a body by themselves. I shall give Capt^{a} Winslow (who has 30 of them) the kind caution you mention, that his white men should not insult or use them ill." "Care must be taken that for the future all acts respecting the King's regular troops at home, as those against mutiny, freeing souldiers from debt, &c^{a}, should extend to the Plantations; for there is no dependance on the Assemblies here passing laws for the incouragement of such service. I must especially think so as to this Province."

Sept. 15. To Capt. John Minot. — Thinks "that the Indians stand ready for a rupture at the first call of the French." Directs him to keep a good watch and guard.

Sept. 15. To Capt. JOHN GILES. — Of similar purport.

Sept. 16. To RICHARD PARTRIDGE. — Desires him to try to secure the appointment of Samuel Sherburne as one of the Council of New Hampshire. "The Assembly are always a dead weight against me, & unless I can keep a majority in the Council it's impossible I should hold that government long, the Council at present (consisting of ten) are five with the Gov^{r} & five against him. It is therefore of absolute necessity that you get Sherburne appointed, if you possibly can."

Sept. 18. To the LORDS OF TRADE; same to the DUKE OF NEWCASTLE. — Recommends the appointment of Samuel Sherburne as successor to the late Ephraim Dennet in the Council of New Hampshire.

Sept. 22. To ELLIS HUSKE. — On personal matters.

Sept. 22. To RICHARD WALDRON. — About a reconstruction of the Superior Court and other matters in New Hampshire.

Sept. 22. To Col. WILLIAM BLAKENEY. — Complimentary to Lieutenant Ereskine and other officers.

Sept. 22. To Col. WILLIAM BLAKENEY; same to Col. WILLIAM GOOCH. — Recommends Mr. Phillips for appointment as a lieutenant in Capt. John Winslow's company.

Sept. 22. To Col. WILLIAM BLAKENEY; same to Col. WILLIAM GOOCH. — Recommends Mr. McQueen to their favourable notice.

Sept. 22. To Col. WILLIAM BLAKENEY. — About the refusal of the companies which were without arms to go on the expedition, the payment of the men, etc.

Sept. 23. To Col. WILLIAM GOOCH. — About the embarkation of the five companies.

Sept. 23. To Col. WILLIAM BLAKENEY. — About the payment of the troops.

Sept. 26. To LORD CATHCART. — To recommend Capt. John Winslow and his officers for commissions in the King's name, etc.

Sept. 26. To Col. WILLIAM GOOCH. — To the same purport.

Sept. 29. To Capt. JOHN EYRE. — About his raising men for the expedition.

Sept. 29. To HENRY SHERBURNE. — About appointments in New Hampshire.

Sept. 27. To Abijah Savage and Abiel Walley, Justices of the Peace. — Desires them to issue a warrant for apprehending Æneas Mackay.

Sept. 29. To Richard Waldron. — About appointments in New Hampshire, etc.

Sept. 29. To Lieut.-Gov. George Clarke. — About relations with the Indians.

Oct. 6. To Col. Charles Church. — About sending him a cow.

Oct. 6. To Col. —— Marston. — Wishes some fish "of the middling size."

Oct. 6. To —— Lawton. — Wants a pair of horses.

Oct. 6. To Richard Waldron. — A few lines about New Hampshire matters.

Oct. 6. To Henry Sherburne. — About the wish of Sherburne's son to be appointed a judge of the Superior Court.

Oct. 6. To Richard Partridge. — About his enemies, etc. "I am under great obligations to my stanch friend, S^r^ Charles Wager, but he is not sensible of the unwearied malice and wickedness of my enemies, as Dunbar, Waldo, Tomlinson, Wentworth, Shirley's wife, & little whipper snapper Allen; & Shirley o' this side the water is indefatigable; & there is a late letter from Tomlinson wherein he assures his clan at New Hampshire that Wentworth will certainly be their Gov^r^, & that the Duke will as certainly get Mass^a^ for Shirley, & I really expect, brother, that my enemies will upon the King's return make the strongest efforts against me of any yet."

Oct. 6. To the Duke of Newcastle. — Relates what he did in New Hampshire and Massachusetts about raising men for the expedition.

Oct. 6. To Capt. Godfrey Malbone. — About the sale of the estate in Connecticut.

Oct. 10. To Major Samuel Denny. — About the killing of cattle by the Indians, etc.

Oct. 10. To Capt. Benjamin Larrabee. — About private traders with the Indians, etc.

Oct. 10. To Capt. John Minot. — About indemnification by the Indians for killing cattle, etc.

Oct. 10. To the Chiefs of the Norridgewalk Indians. — Remonstrates with them for killing the cattle of the settlers.

Oct. 10. To Capt. John Giles. — About the relations with the Indians.

Oct. 11. To Richard Partridge. — About paying for the mandamus for Samuel Sherburne.

Oct. 13. To Capt. Godfrey Malbone. — Is going to Connecticut to complete the sale of the estate.

Oct. 14. To Richard Partridge. — Has paid drafts by his order.

Oct. 20. To Henry Sherburne. — On personal matters.

Oct. 20. To Richard Waldron. — About New Hampshire matters, etc. "As to the Thanksgiving proclam[a], if you think with me, I could almost be willing it should pass in the manner you mention, if but two or three of the clan would vote & give for reason what you say, & for which reason I would immediately suspend them & be glad of the occasion; but if on weighing the thing you think there be too many for a suspension, then I'll put in practice what you desire." Has been on a journey to Connecticut, "& by it (thro' the favour of God) I have gain'd three points, — better health, the doing some necessary business, & what crown'd the pleasure of the journey was my unexpectedly meeting on the road the excellent, lovely, heavenly Whitefield, whom I had often heard at Boston without weariness, and therefore eagerly heard him again at Malborough & Worcester; & altho' I greatly approve & admire his matter & manner of preaching, yet having an opportunity in this journey of considerable private conversation with him, by his piety, meekness, humility, innocence, and great simplicity he has most of all enamour'd me."

Oct. 22. To Paul Mascarene. — About raising troops in Massachusetts for the Spanish expedition, relations with the Indians, etc.

Oct. 25. To Col. —— Barwick. — Personal compliments, etc.

Oct. 25. To Mrs. —— Barwick. — Thanks her for a present, and sends a present to her.

Oct. 25. To the Lords of Trade. — Has received various letters from them, and will carry out their instructions as far as may be in his power.

Oct. 25. To Richard Partridge. — A very long letter about Kilby, Paul Dudley, Dunbar, Jonathan's extravagance, presents to be given where "they'll do the most service," etc.

Oct. 25. To Francis Wilks. — Hopes "an act of Parliament of this session will forbid all the governments and private companies in the plantations from issuing paper in lieu of money, unless it be issu'd at a certain, unfailing standard." Thanks him for employing his good offices in favour of the Governor.

Oct. 25. To —— Holme. — About "what is true & real religion," and his intention to try to do something for the Quakers.

Oct. 25. To —— Hyam. — Wishes he and his Friends would appear "in a body in my favour with the great Sir R. and with the Duke of Newcastle." Mentions his intention to try to do something for the Quakers in Massachusetts.

Oct. 27. To Shadrach Walton. — Orders him to convene a Council about issuing a proclamation for a Thanksgiving, etc.

Oct. 28. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Upbraids him for leaving seven letters unanswered. "I am tir'd, heavy & sick with sighing out these complaints to one whom I desire to continue to love; but unless you do for the future act up with stricter duty and obedience, you may assuredly depend on it that my letters & actions will too soon for your comfort be of a different stile & nature."

Oct. 29. To Messrs. Partridge and Belcher. — Sends documents to vindicate, if necessary, his course about raising troops for the expedition against the West Indies.

Oct. 30. To the Lords of Trade. — Refers them to Thomas Hutchinson for information about the paper currency, etc. Urges that measures be taken to prevent any further issues.

Oct. 30. To Francis Wilks. — To recommend Thomas Hutchinson to his respect and friendship. "The more especiall reason of his taking this voyage is to appear in favour of his countrey to sollicit at Court the having sundry lands that fall out of this Province by the new settlements restor'd to it as to jurisdic^{n} or government."

Oct. 30. To Thomas Coram. — To recommend Thomas Hutchinson to his favour.

Oct. 30. To Sir Charles Wager. — To the same purport.

Oct. 30. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — To similar purport. "He is now going home an agent in an affair that relates to the settlement of the line betwixt this Province & New

Hampshire, & in which your father is concern'd to a considerable value, & he has a special power of attorney to act for me."

Oct. 30. To Thomas Hutchinson. — Delivers him a special power of attorney, and wishes him a prosperous voyage. "I happen to have a thousand acres of land" which fall out of the jurisdiction of Massachusetts by the settlement of the line. They were granted by the General Assembly, Jan. 6, 1735.

Oct. 31. To Richard Partridge. — On personal matters. Sends fish and cranberries for presents, "of which our good S^r^ C. Wager must have some; what if Lord Wilmington should have a share, with my duty, if he has any liking to fish or cranberries?"

Oct. 31. To Messrs. Partridge and Belcher. — Sends an answer to a resolve of the New Hampshire House of Representatives passed Aug. 1, 1740.

Nov. 3. To Col. Charles Church. — About buying a cow and heifer.

Nov. 3. To Henry Sherburne. — On personal matters.

Nov. 5. To Col. Matthew Allyn. — Sends him a letter from Mr. Partridge.

Nov. 10. To Jonathan Remington. — Personal compliments. "I am sorry to differ with so good a judge as you are in politicks, but upon the most grave reflection I think what is done is right, and as necessary as it would be to extinguish the flames of a burning city."

Nov. 10. To Eleazer Russell. — Desires him to pay Mrs. Merrett the amount of an execution against Daniel Wentworth of Portsmouth.

Nov. 12. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — A very long letter. Complains of his "indifference, neglect, and disobedience." Has neglected to give any account of his visit to the Duke of Newcastle. Expects an account of his affair with Miss Hatfield, as also his annual account. "A—m—ty is a finisht villain, & must be remov'd." "Your uncle, I speak it with the greatest gratitude & on repeated experience, is the most zealous, vigilant friend I have ever known, and his fidelity to my interest & service is what I can't express, and join with you in the just opinion you have of the Quakers

in their true notions of friendship, that is, in acting conformably to such professions as they make, in which I really think no other sett of people come up to them; and their exerting in my favour at this critical juncture is what I shall not forget to return to their Friends here on every good occasion that falls in my power." Writes that Waldo's pecuniary affairs are in a wretched situation, and that he denies having delivered the forged letter to Sir Charles Wager. Discusses "the grave affair of your marrying" at length, with many pious and moral reflections, and professions of affection.

Nov. 13. To Richard Partridge. — About Dunbar, Dudley, the paper currency, Kilby, Waldo, Jonathan Belcher, Jr., and the efforts to have him superseded.

Nov. 14. To Thomas Coram. — Condoles with him on the death of his wife. Thinks Coram's "reputation so much concerned in making answer to what he [Paul Dudley] cookt up in his House of Repres^ves that you must spare no pains to vindicate your honour" in respect to the vote of the House on Coram's letter to the Secretary and the Speaker. Wishes to obtain the original of Dudley's letter to Dummer. Believes Waldo "has run out the fine estate the cobler left him, & is in sad circumstances both on your side the water & here." Desires him to help Jonathan in his profession and to find "a good wife."

Nov. 14. To James Belcher. — Thanks him for a present of claret and for friendly services; recommends Jonathan Belcher, Jr., to his favor.

Nov. 15. To Richard Partridge. — Wishes him to get a letter from Sir Charles Wager asserting that the "forged letter" was delivered to Sir Charles by Samuel Waldo.

Nov. 15. To Henry Newman. — Charges him with injustice in withholding the original of Paul Dudley's letter.

Nov. 15. To Sir Charles Wager. — Desires him to write a letter about the person who delivered the forged letter.

Nov. 15. To —— Holdsworth. — Thanks him for his "readiness to contribute to my service & interest at a time when I need your friendship."

Nov. 15. To Capt. Godfrey Malbone. — Delivers to him sundry papers on the completion of the sale of Mortlake.

Nov. 17. To William Shirley. — About some business of Sir Thomas Prendergast.

Nov. 17. To Richard Waldron. — About Dunbar, Thomlinson, Waldo, and matters in New Hampshire.

Nov. 17. To Lord Wilmington. — About some legacies "left by Thomas Thetcher to some of his family here."

Nov. 17. To —— Storke. — Desires the continuance of his good offices, and desires him to employ or recommend Jonathan Belcher, Jr., whenever it is in his power to do so.

Nov. 17. To —— How; same to —— Arnold. — To same purport.

Nov. 17. To —— Molineux. — To similar purport.

Nov. 18. To Sir John Strange. — Solicits his favour and patronage for Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Nov. 18. To Dr. Michael Lee Dicker. — Thanks him for his great friendship. "You will please, Sir, to let me inform you that some of the attacks made upon me lately have been by one M^r^ Samuel Waldo, a N. E. man now at London (whose haughtiness and malice is hardly to be equall'd), & to facilitate his design he has recommended to the Duke of Newcastle one M^r^ Shirley, a lawyer in this town, to be my successour. He came hither from England some years agoe, after being drown'd in the South Sea (as I have been told). He has a large family, and I beleive in lean circumstances, is personally known to the Duke, was once his neighbour in Sussex, and he has a kindness for the man, & would be ready to serve him. I should therefore take it as a fresh obligation from D^r^ Lee Dicker, if you or any of your particular friends have easy access to the Duke, that their good offices might be imploy'd with him to ward of anything he might otherwayes be perswaded to do to my prejudice. This would be a singular service to me at this juncture."

Nov. 18. To John Woods. — Desires his influence with Speaker Onslow "and with such others at Court as you have weight and influence upon."

Nov. 18. To Sir John Gonson. — Thanks him for the present of his Charges to the Grand Juries of Westminster and London, and desires "that you would imploye your good offices in my favour with his Grace, the Duke of Newcastle."

Nov. 19. To Richard Partridge. — About Thomlinson, Kilby, young Clark, "the forged letter," Jeremiah Allen's friendship for the Governor, the efforts to secure his removal, Jonathan's extravagance, etc.

Nov. 19. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — "Kilby is but a blundering, ignorant fellow, and, I think, will soon overset himself. He has very little interest in the countrey or in the present House of Repᵛᵉˢ. *Colman's land scheme* is a vile fraud and must be crusht. Sending the affair to Tomlinson was a gross mistake. I don't suppose this Province has another enemy equal to him." Denounces paper currency. Wishes to know the result of Jonathan's affair with Miss Hatfield, "and what is come of my letter to her? I hope it was not deliver'd, to serve as a subject of ridicule & banter among her & her friends." Rebukes him for negligence and want of punctuality, etc.

Nov. 19. To Sir Thomas Prendergast. — About the pecuniary relations of Sir Thomas and Mr. Auchmuty. Doubts Mr. Shirley's fidelity to his client. "It has been generally supposd Mʳ Auchmuty has 12 or 14 hundred ounces of wroᵘᵗ plate, which I had a mind Mʳ Shirley should have in pawn, in case he did not complye with the first payment, and I urg'd Mʳ Shirley to coax him into the lodging it with him on Mʳ Shirley's passing his note, making it redeemable, upon his discharging the first payment with interest in twelve months after it became due."

Nov. 19. To John Courand. — Has received his letter covering additional instructions from the Lords Justices, to which "I shall pay the most exact obedience in my power."

Nov. 21. Message to the Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts. — [Printed in the Journal of the House of Representatives, 1740, pp. 131–134.]

Nov. 21. To Henry Sherburne. — "I am truly sorry for the death of Capᵗ Rindge. He was in the prime of life, carry'd on a large trade, which was a considerable advantage to the Province and town. Perhaps, in the end his family may think it had been better for them if he had steer'd clear of publick affairs." Writes also on personal matters, a purchase of oak lumber, etc.

Nov. 24. To Thomas Hale. — Thanks him for good wishes; hopes an end will be put to all paper currency.

Nov. 24. To Richard Waldron. — About obtaining the advice of the Council for issuing two proclamations, and sending forward documents asked for by the Board of Trade.

Nov. 25. To Horace Walpole. — About the difficulty between the Governor and Paul Dudley.

Nov. 25. To Col. —— Mordaunt. — Compliments, etc. "Let me, Sir, hope for your weight and interest with Sir Rob^{t} Walpole that I may be made easy in my governments by his Honour's assurance of my continuance, and that he would frown away such petulant people as are continually teazing him & the rest of the King's ministers."

Nov. 29. To Messrs. Godfrey and Lloyd. — Has paid James Allen money on account of the bond due them as Executors, and will make a further payment in the next May.

Nov. 30. To George Lloyd. — On the same subject and about the Governor's enemies.

Nov. 29. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Shirley expects to receive his commission by one of the next ships.

Nov. 29. To Richard Partridge. — About the Land Bank and Shirley's expectations.

Dec. 1. To Richard Partridge. — About the efforts to have him removed from the government of New Hampshire, etc.

Dec. 1. To Richard Waldron. — About New Hampshire affairs. Thinks "Granada or Sancho is at last like to be your man."

Dec. 1. To the Lords of Trade. — Transmits an account of the outstanding bills of credit in New Hampshire, and will send as soon as possible a copy of the laws now in force, etc.

Dec. 2. To the Lords of Trade. — Announces the death of John Rindge, one of the Council of New Hampshire, and recommends the appointment of Nathaniel Gilman to fill the vacancy.

Dec. 8. To Richard Waldron. — Desires him to send as complete a copy of the laws as he can and as soon as he can; thinks February the best month for the Line.

Dec. 16. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — A long letter, "purely on the great affair of matrimony." "Upon looking into a letter of your uncle's of 27 June last, I find you had talkt together of the affair of Rhohampton, and he sayes you were in the good graces of the old lady (the sole Exec^{x}), and I have another letter from my old friend M^{r} Morton, of 14 of June, that speaks favourably of this affair; and upon these hints I have askt the favour of a letter from mine and your sincere friend, the worthy D^{r} Colman to the good old lady, & which

I now inclose to be re'd, seal'd and wisely convey'd to her hands, if your uncle and you should judge it prudent. This, my son, is a very nice & delicate affair. If you have no thoughts of such an attempt, or have made the motion without hopes of success, then the letter is to be sacredly return'd to me, & to remain a dead secret as if there had been no such thing; but if you have broke the ice, and find a rational incouragment, then the Dr's letter must fall into the lady's hands by some safe canal, and not to be known that you have ever seen it, or know anything about it."

Dec. 22. To Henry Sherburne. — Intends to go to New Hampshire in February, and thinks they are likely to have a separate Governor.

Dec. 22. To Richard Waldron. — About New Hampshire affairs and the attempts to have him removed. "Having by myself & friends done all in their and my power, if finally we cannot stand the torrent of lyes, forgeries, and perjuries, I hope I shall be able to play the philosopher, & the Christian."

Dec. 22. To Capt. George Townshend. — On personal matters and the impressment of sailors.

Dec. 22. To Capt. —— Gerald. — Thanks for services in England.

Dec. 22. To Capt. John Storer. — About making Richmond Fort defensible.

Dec. 22. To Capt. John Giles. — About relations with the Indians and the repairs of his fort.

Dec. 22. To Capt. —— Savage. — About increasing the number of his men and paying them higher wages.

Dec. 22. To Col. John Holman. — Forbids him to have any more trees cut on the Governor's farm.

Dec. 22. To Capt. John Minot. — Has learned that the Indians will make restitution for the cattle killed by them. Directions about the treatment of the Indians, etc.

Dec. 23. To Major Samuel Denny. — About military appointments, relations with the Indians, etc.

Dec. 24. To —— ——. — About relations with the Indians, etc.

Dec. 26. To Capt. Joseph Kellogg. — Encloses a warrant for him to be "an establisht interpreter for this Province."

Dec. 29. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — A few lines about the

Rhohampton affair, in which the Governor does not think he will be successful.

Dec. 29. To Richard Partridge. — On the same subject.

Dec. 29. To Thomas Coram. — About Paul Dudley, Kilby, and Waldo, and Jonathan's marrying.

Dec. 31. Speech to the Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts. — [Printed in the Journal of the House of Representatives, 1740, p. 180.]

1740–1.

Jan. 5. To Henry Sherburne. — About purchasing some lumber, etc.

Jan. 5. To Richard Waldron. — About affairs in Massachusetts and New Hampshire.

Jan. 5. To Rev. Matthias Plant. — About pilferers of wood and timber from his land and "what is call'd the manufactury scheme."

Jan. 8. Message to the Massachusetts House of Representatives. — [Printed in the Journal of the House of Representatives, 1740, pp. 193, 194.]

Jan. 8. Message to the Massachusetts House of Representatives. — [Printed in the Journal of the House of Representatives, 1740, p. 194.]

Jan. 8. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Pious reflections on his own birthday and injunctions to his son. "Give all I have wrote you a wise consideration, & know if you cannot by marrying, or by the business of Westminster Hall, provide for your own maintenance, you must, after a vast expence of ten years & living in the most genteel & handsome manner, return hither & drudge along as other New England lawyers do, and which I can assure you is but poor doing."

Jan. 9. Speech to the Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts. — [Printed in the Journal of the House of Representatives, 1740, pp. 195, 196.]

Jan. 12. To Richard Waldron. — Reflections on his own birthday, and remarks on affairs in Massachusetts and New Hampshire. "In the course of the Journals and by this day's prints you'll find the wretched, mad proceedings of the late Assembly here. It really looks to me as if the present constitution must soon expire, or the King's government, the

countrey & people be lost. I summon'd up all my philosophy, & went along very calmly."

Jan. 12. To Col. John Chandler. — Is determined to do all in his power "to put a stop to the vile projection now on foot."

Jan. 13. To Joseph Pitkin. — Does not intend to continue the works at Simsbury, and wishes to sell some of his land.

Jan. 13. To the Duke of Newcastle. — About the case of Eneas Mackay, who claims to be a subject of the States of Holland.

Jan. 13. To the Lords of Trade. — Transmits the Laws of New Hampshire.

Jan. 19. To Henry Sherburne. — Intends to meet an Assembly in New Hampshire on the 12th of next month.

Jan. 19. To Shadrach Walton. — Directs him to convene a Council about summoning an Assembly.

Jan. 19. To Richard Waldron. — On the same subject.

Jan. 19. To Richard Partridge. — Encloses the copy of an affidavit of Benjamin Pollard to be used against the Governor, and explains his action in the matter to which it relates.

Jan. 19. To the Lords of the Admiralty. — There has been no man-of-war on this station since the departure of the Squirrel near eighteen months ago. Desires that a sixty-gun ship and two twenty-gun ships should be stationed here, for the protection of the trade.

Jan. 19. To Nathaniel Blagrove. — Isaac Royal complains that his wife's guardian does not file his accounts; wishes justice done in the matter.

Jan. 20. To Richard Partridge. — Hears that Capt. John Eyre "has made out some affidavits against me," relating to the failure to raise a company in New Hampshire for the expedition; sends various documents in answer.

Jan. 23. To Francis Wilks. — Wishes a skilled gunner to be sent over, to be stationed at Castle William.

Jan. 23. To Capt. Thomas Durell; same to Thomas Coram. — On the same subject.

Jan. 23. To the Lords of Trade. — Wishes their "opinion on the clause of the Charter respecting forts and fortifications." Thinks the Assembly wish "to wrest the King's power & authority out of his royal hands."

Jan. 23. To Richard Partridge. — Desires his "particular & expeditious care in the delivery of this" letter.

Jan. 26. To Richard Waldron. — About going to New Hampshire, etc.

Jan. 26. To Henry Sherburne. — On the same subject. Mr. Newman is uneasy at not receiving his money.

Jan. 26. To Col. Ichabod Plaisted. — About dismissing officers who are concerned in the Land Bank and appointing others in their place.

Jan. 26. To Capt. —— Savage. — Wants a barrel of potatoes.

Jan. 26. To Capt. John Giles. — Wishes carrot seed and potatoes.

Jan. 26. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About delinquent tenants.

Jan. 27. To Francis Wilks. — About his account against the Province, "the vile Land Bank," and the issuing of paper currency. Hopes "this Parliament will not rise without taking a kind care of all the plantations in this necessary article, as well as of the British trade to them, which has been so abus'd & ruin'd by suffering the plantations to make kites to pass for money."

Jan. 28. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Informs him that strong efforts will be made to have Auchmuty removed from the Court of Admiralty, and desires him to secure the influence of Sir Charles Wager in favor of Hugh Hall to be Auchmuty's successor. Hall will pay twenty-five guineas "for your care & sollicitation, besides paying for the commission & all other incidental charges."

Jan. 28. To Sir Charles Wager. — Desires that Hugh Hall should be appointed Deputy Judge of the Court of Vice Admiralty, in case Auchmuty is removed.

Jan. 28. To Col. —— Cushing and Col. —— Quincy. — About the enlistment of men in Colonel Hatch's regiment of horse.

Jan. 28. To Richard Partridge. — "Auchmuty talks of going to London in a ship that may sail next week, so you must not lose a moment in the application I have directed to."

Jan. 28. To —— Storr. — Wishes the letter for Mr. Partridge to be forwarded by the first post.

Jan. 28. To Thomas Coram. — Explains his business transactions with the late John Turner.

Jan. 29. To Thomas Coram. — Sends an account of Waldo's pecuniary embarrassments.

Jan. 31. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — About the efforts for the removal of Auchmuty, who "is really a man of a most scandalous, abandon'd character," and for the appointment of Hugh Hall. "I would not have M^r^ Storke or your uncle know what M^r^ Hall is to pay you, till the thing is compleated, and you go with your letter for the money, least either of them should think you have too much, & so they become somthing cold in the sollicitation. You will take care to call on M^r^ Storke from time to time to defray every farthing of the charge about the business."

Jan. 31. To —— Storke. — About the application in behalf of Mr. Hall.

Feb. 3. To —— Hall. — Recommends Jonathan Belcher, Jr., to his favour.

Feb. 3. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Encloses letters.

Feb. 9. To Henry Sherburne. — "Yours of 30^th^ January came to my hands but 7^th^ instant, late in the evening. The excessive snows have fill'd the roads that the post could not get hither before, and came most of the way with snow-shoes, there being no possibility of passing with a horse." He has therefore ordered the Assembly to be adjourned.

Feb. 9. To Richard Waldron. — Directs him to adjourn the General Assembly.

Feb. 12. To Col. John Stoddard. — About a double tax on non-residents, the probability of a French war, and the supply of the Treasury.

Feb. 14. To Major —— Osgood. — Would like half a dozen pigs "such as you us'd to send me."

Feb. 14. To Admiral Edward Vernon. — Will use his utmost efforts "for preventing so fatal a mischief as exporting from hence any such supplies or succours, so as that the enemy may by any way or means come at them." Provisions are scarce in most of the English plantations. Will send copies of the Admiral's letter to the Governors of Rhode Island and Connecticut. Wishes a 40-gun ship and two 20-gun ships might be sent here for the summer.

Feb. 14. To Joseph Talcott, Governor of Connecticut; same to Richard Ward, Governor of Rhode Island. — Sends a copy of Admiral Vernon's letter.

Feb. 17. To Shadrach Walton. — Directs him to adjourn the Assembly on account of the impassable state of the roads.

Feb. 17. To Richard Waldron. — "The roads are hardly passable but at the great hazard of life."

Feb. 19. To Richard Waldron. — On New Hampshire affairs. "The wayes have been unpassable, — such as have never been known in the memory of man."

Feb. 21. To Capt. John Giles. — About having his fort repaired.

Feb. 21. To Richard Partridge. — "The weather has been so severe for 8 or 9 weeks past as has hardly been known in the memory of man, and a land of ice for near 10 miles from this town into the ocean has in a manner stopt all vessels from coming in or going out, and the excessive snows have render'd the roads unpassable for horses for about a month past." Sends letters, "mostly of an old date, the vessel having been fully loaden and ready to sail for near two months past."

Feb. 23. To Admiral Edward Vernon. — Desires his favour and protection for Capt. Robert Spring, of the snow Triton.

Feb. 24. To Capt. Alexander Wilson. — About a mistake of £10, in making out the army accounts.

Feb. 24. To Richard Partridge. — On the same subject.

Feb. 27. Message to the Council and House of Representatives of New Hampshire. — Will communicate to them two additional instructions from the King, "one respecting the future emissions of bills of credit in this Province," the other for carrying into execution his Majesty's decision in Council respecting the boundary line between New Hampshire and Massachusetts. Will also communicate Admiral Vernon's letter about the export of provisions. Urges their attention to these matters and to repairing the fort. Hopes they will do what is necessary about the "Manufactory notes" issued in Massachusetts "to forbid all persons in this government, on severe penalties, from encouraging or countenancing the said notes directly or indirectly." *

* This message is not printed in the New Hampshire Provincial Papers, and the editor says it "cannot now be found." It is copied at length into the Letter Book.— Eds.

March 4. Message to the House of Representatives of New Hampshire. — [Printed in New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. v. pp. 77, 78.]

March 4. Message to the Council and House of Representatives of New Hampshire. — [Printed in New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. v. p. 78.]

March 6. Message to the House of Representatives of New Hampshire. — [Printed in New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. v. p. 80.]

March 7. To Robert Boyes, from Portsmouth. — "Jane Stuart has finisht the spinning of my flax at Milton." Wishes to have a good weaver sent to him. "I would have huckabuck, Holland diaper, & damask, if I could, but if that cannot be, I must be content in the man's doing the best he can."

March 9. To Sir Robert Walpole, from Portsmouth. — Solicits the appointment of Andrew Belcher as Collector of Boston, to succeed Mr. Jekyll, who died March 1.

March 9. To Sir Charles Wager, from Portsmouth. — To the same purport.

March 9. To Richard Partridge, from Portsmouth. — On the same subject. "The place is worth £500 sterl'g a year."

March 10. To Capt. Thomas Millet, from Portsmouth. — About some oak stuff to be furnished by Nathaniel Hanson and William Kate.

March 10. To Richard Hazzen, from Portsmouth. — About agreeing with him to run the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire.

March 13. To Jonathan Remington, from Portsmouth. — About sending surveyors to run the boundary lines.

March 17. Message to the Council and House of Representatives of New Hampshire. — [Printed in New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. v. p. 85.]

March 23. To Richard Waldron. — Gives an account of his journey home; is preparing to meet the Massachusetts Assembly.

1741.

March 26. Message to the Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts. — [Printed in the Journal of the House of Representatives, p. 198.]

March 27. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the sale of his land at Middletown.

March 30. To Henry Sherburne. — Had "a difficult & dangerous journey" home.

March 30. To Shadrach Walton. — Desires him to convene a Council about issuing a proclamation for a Fast.

March 30. To Richard Waldron. — On personal matters and New Hampshire affairs.

March 30. To Richard Waldron. — Wishes him to convene the Council, if the President is not in town.

March 30. To Mrs. —— Caswall. — About her pecuniary affairs and coming to Boston for a visit.

March 30. To Col. John Stoddard. — "Am glad to find your officers & the whole county so clear of those vile notes issu'd on the fraudulent Land Bank scheme. Coll° Dwight has resign'd, & I think to fill up your Court with Cap^{t} Williams of Stockbridge & M^{r} Joseph Pynchon of Springfield."

March 30. To John Merrett. — Congratulates him on his safe arrival from Great Britain.

April 3. To Capt. Ephraim Williams. — About establishing a line of block-houses, and ordering some "strong, well drest skins to make breeches for my servants," and some wooden trays and bowls.

April 3. To Rev. John Sergeant. — About Indian neutrality and losses on his salary.

April 4. To Capt. —— Savage. — About the repairs on Fort Frederick, etc.

April 4. To Capt. John Minot. — About relations with the Indians, etc.

April 4. To Capt. John Giles. — About relations with the Indians, repairs on Fort George, etc.

April 4. To Major Samuel Denny. — About relations with the Indians, selling rum to them, and expectations of a French war.

April 6. To Richard Waldron. — Encloses a letter, etc.

April 6. To George Mitchell. — About the progress of the survey for the boundary line.

April 6. To Israel Putnam. — Expects him to pay the bond signed by him and his father Pope, when it becomes due.

April 6. Message to the House of Representatives of Massa-

CHUSETTS. — [Printed in the Journal of the House of Representatives, p. 220.]

April 6. To Rev. EBENEZER WILLIAMS. — Sends a duplicate letter, and encloses one for Mr. Putnam.

April 13. To RICHARD WALDRON. — About the surveys, etc.

April 13. To GEORGE THOMAS, Governor of Pennsylvania. — About Thomas Mellony, now in jail on suspicion of forgery.

April 14. To Mrs. JOSIAH MARSHFIELD. — A letter to an aunt, with pious reflections on the difference between their pecuniary circumstances, and promising to send an instrument securing to her a life interest in a house in Hartford.

April 20. To ELLIS HUSKE. — About the repairs of Fort William and Mary.

April 20. To GEORGE MITCHELL. — Wishes him to file an account and lodge his survey in the Secretary's office.

April 20. To Col. —— MARSTON. — Authorizes him to dismiss Captain Stacey.

April 20. To JOHN POPE. — Expects payment of the bond signed by him and his son Putnam, when it becomes due.

April 20. To Col. ESTES HATCH. — Dismisses him "from the command of the regiment of horse & of the troop of guard."

April 23. To Capt. EDWARD TYNG. — About pursuing and capturing smugglers.

April 25. To RICHARD WALDRON; same to HENRY SHERBURNE. — To introduce Major Sewall.

April 27. To RICHARD WALDRON. — Communicates news from England. "R. Wibird will be appointed, not N. Gilman. Rymes's mandamus I suppose is come. Is it possible to find any body to supply his place & perhaps old simpleton's quickly?" *

April 27. To HENRY SHERBURNE. — On personal matters.

April 27. To Major SAMUEL DENNY. — In favour of a poor man "whom I formerly imploy'd."

April 27. To SAMUEL INGERSOL. — Sends him the letter in his favour written to Major Denny.

April 29. To the COMMANDING OFFICER at CASTLE WILLIAM. — Authorizes him to receive powder from the ship Astrea.

April 30. To Rev. EBENEZER WILLIAMS. — About his affairs in Connecticut.

* Christopher Rymes died April 3, 1741. — EDS.

April 30. To James Holland. — Demands payment of rent.

April 30. To Capt. —— Heron. — Sends him a letter from Thomas Coram.

May 4. To Richard Waldron. — A long letter on the boundary surveys, etc. "Let Bryant make out a fair journal, with all the observations he made & a plan from the mouth of the harbour as far up as he proceeded, and render his account of the charge of these things, which he must sign & make oath to before two justices, *quorum unus*, & lodge them with you for my order; he having thus done, I am content he be paid 20/ a day for himself, and for his men each 10/ a day, for I suppose they were as backward to proceed as he himself. The £5 for the plan, & the 3/ to be left to the Assembly hereafter. Call a Council & have their advice for a warrant, which send me to sign; or if the Council are minded to do any thing better (or worse) I shall acquiesce. By his agreement he cannot claim a farthing till the work is finisht; & I am still of opinion the sight of the tawneys was the onely obstacle, or why could n't he compleat his work as well as Hazzen who had twice as far to go? However, I am not for distressing poor men. Do therefore as you judge may be best. I inclose the warrant for M^r^ Mitchell, who must do the same as to his plan & account as Bryant. Inclosed is Hazzen's letter which you'll return. He's a cleaver fellow. I love men of business, your thorrow stitches." "I am sorry for poor Nat. Gilman. I have letters from Tommy Hutchinson, which are modest as to his success, & I am doubtfull whether his errand will prove to much purpose."

May 4. To Col. William Pepperrell. — A few lines on the death of Pepperrell's mother.

May 4. To Ellis Huske. — About the export of provisions, etc. "The clan may go on to lye, but you may depend, all is safe."

May 6. To the Lords of Trade; same to the Duke of Newcastle. — States what he has done in carrying out the additional instructions sent him, etc.

May 8. To the Commissioners of Customs. — Mr. Samuel Solley has been admitted into office as Collector of New Hampshire, in place of Benjamin Plummer deceased.

May 8. To the Duke of Newcastle. — About fitting out private ships against the Spaniards.

May 9. To Sir Thomas Prendergast. — Reiterates his unfavourable opinion of Shirley's management in collecting a debt due from Auchmuty to Prendergast. "What your attorney's reasons were for conducting your affair with M Auchmuty in the manner he did are unknown to me, but this I know, that it was unsafe to you, and what, I beleive, no gentleman of his profession would have advis'd to."

May 11. To Richard Waldron. — About the boundary surveys, etc. "That Hazzen lookt like a ghost on his return makes me like him the better; for I love a man that will do more than he can do." "Who will be instead of Rhymes and old simpleton (just upon the go) I know not; but if we are overbalanc'd in Council things will grow more difficult than ever."

May 11. To —— Dinwiddie. — About his hangings.

May 11. To Sir Thomas Prendergast. — Shirley has not had an acknowledgment that he is trustee for Prendergast recorded. "This is, in my opinion, another instance of want of fidelity in the execution of the trust you have repos'd in him."

May 11. To Francis Wilks. — About the payment to Mr. Partridge for his services, etc.

May 13. Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Encloses a letter for Rev. Mr. Whitfield. "I highly esteem this gentleman for his uncommon piety and flaming zeal in the cause of his great Lord and Master, and therefore command you to do him every kind office in your power."

May 13. To Andrew Stone. — About granting letters of marque, investigating the circumstances attending two captures by the privateer Young Eagle, and the export of provisions.

May 13. To Sir John Gonson. — Thanks him for the employment of his interest with the Duke of Newcastle and "his brother the Hon^{ble} M^{r} Harry Pelham," and solicits his favour for Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

May 14. To Dr. B. Avery. — Thanks him for interest with the Duke of Newcastle and Sir Robert Walpole, and desires its continuance. "I am sensible, S, my petulant enemies are still bickering and pecking at me, and can't be easy without glutting their malice."

May 14. To Richard Partridge. — Sends an account of what

he had done about the boundary line; complains of Jonathan's extravagance.

May 14. To —— Buchanan. — Has received a protested bill of exchange.

May 16. To Isaac Lothrop and all the other officers of his Majesty in Plymouth County. — Desires assistance for an officer who is to examine into the case of a supposed smuggler.

May 18. To Ellis Huske. — Desires him to prepare a complaint against Auchmuty to be sent to England.

May 18. To George Mitchell. — About continuing the survey for the line.

May 18. To Richard Waldron. — About New Hampshire affairs. "I am pretty apt to beleive S^r^ R. spoke as he thought and intended at the time, but at court the wind chops about from east to west in a moment, so I lay no great stress upon it. However, if I can make a judgment of the face of my affairs in general as to N. Hampshire, I think Granada must (if he can find wherewith) dance another year's attendance, and yet perhaps his appointment may come by next ship. All is uncertain." "I thought I had often told you you can't look upon a footman at Whitehall without tipping him with half a guiney. It's certainly a point of wisdom to stroke down our stomachs and please Old Brittle. He is truly honest."

May 18. To Gov. George Thomas. — Thanks for apprehending a person suspected of forgery and for other friendly acts.

May 19. To Capt. John Minot. — About trade and other relations with the Indians.

May 19. To Capt. John Giles. — About Captain Robinson's complaints as to unnecessary obstacles in repairing the fort and wharf.

May 19. To Capt. —— Robinson. — On the same subject.

May 19. To Capt. —— Savage. — About repairs on the fort, increasing the garrison, and providing a minister, to be supported in part by the inhabitants.

May 19. To Paul Mascarene. — About the expedition against the Spanish West Indies and the prospects of a French war. "I am sorry you are in so poor a state of defence & have so much reason to fear the defection of the king's French subjects upon the first occasion they may think likely for

success. And no doubt the French from Cape Breton will stand ready to join your people of Menis and Sheckanecda." "I congratulate you, Sir, upon the marriage of your pretty and worthy daughter to as good a husband as this part of the world could oblige her with."

May 20. To Rev. JOHN GUYSE. — Friendly salutations and pious reflections on the success of the British arms and on the uncertainty of human affairs, etc. "I am, Sir, much oblig'd to you for the share you are pleas'd to take in the troubles & difficulties of the station wherein God & the King have plac'd me. I give praise & glory to God who has hitherto so much supported & strengthned me. I desire to make Him my trust & refuge, who is able to deliver me out of all trouble, to scatter every cloud, to chase away the shades of night, & to advance the springing day. I hope I can with humble boldness appeal to the Searcher of Hearts for my integrity in the whole of my administration and that I alwayes wish to promote His honour & the welfare of His people; but above all things I desire the constant indwelling of His Holy & Eternal Spirit, that my whole life may be a pattern of true, vital piety to the great congregation committed to my charge. Rulers may make & execute good laws, but to live up to them & to the laws of God & of the Gospel of our Lord & Saviour Jesus Christ is what alone will finally gain them the blessed *eugæ* of 'Well done, good and faithfull servant,' & how vain is it, Sir, for rulers to command without living."

May 21. To Capt. JOHN DEAN. — On personal matters, the death of Lord Townshend, the effects and successes of the war, etc.

May 22. To CHARLES GRAY. — Desires countenance for Jonathan Belcher, Jr.; thinks that his adversaries "must gnash their teeth and melt away"; communicates his views on English politics; describes the condition of the Indians, etc.

May 22. To ANDREW STONE. — About two captures made by Capt. Philip Dumaresque of the privateer Young Eagle.

May 23. To the DUKE OF NEWCASTLE. — About raising troops for the Spanish expedition.

May 25. To RICHARD WALDRON. — On New Hampshire affairs. Thinks the new Assembly in Massachusetts will be favorable to the Land Bank.

May 25. To Major ——. — Has received some cider; wants some shoats.

May 25. To Henry Sherburne. — Compliments, etc.

May 25. To Richard Hazzen. — About the payment for his services.

May 28. Message to the House of Representatives of Massachusetts. — Dissolves them because "the management of the elections made yesterday discover to me so much of the inclination of your House to support that fraudulent, pernicious scheme commonly call'd the Land Bank, condemned at home by his Majesty and the two Houses of Parliament of Great Britain, that I judge it derogatory to the King's honour and service, and inconsistent with the peace & welfare of this people, that you sit any longer in General Assembly."

May 30. To Sir Charles Wager. — Desires that Captain Lloyd of the Winchester may be stationed on this coast.

May 30. To the Duke of Newcastle; same to the Lords of Trade. — Has disapproved of thirteen of the persons chosen to the Council, and has dissolved the Assembly.

June 1. To Richard Waldron. — On New Hampshire matters, etc. "As to the Cæsar, it is a piece of villany manag'd with perjury, and I doubt not with bribery, by the Judge, the Advocate & the S—rv—r."

June 1. To Henry Sherburne. — Thinks "the next ship may bring news of B. W.'s appointment, tho' there is a chance it may not be so. Thus inconstant are all human affairs."

June 1. To Robert Boyes. — About sending a weaver.

June 1. To Ellis Huske. — About "the seizure of the Irish papist's ship," etc. "I agree with you that your people would sell themselves, wives, & children for lucre, without the least regard to their King or countrey."

June 5. To Capt. —— Gerald. — Thanks him for "the good services you did me in England."

June 5. To John Pope. — Desires payment of the bond signed by him and his son Putnam.

June 5. To Capt. George Townshend. — On personal matters. Is displeased at something Captain Townshend had said about "that truly religious & eminently pious gentleman, M^r^ Whitfield."

June 5. To —— Moodey. — About the fire in Charleston, South

Carolina, the failure of the expedition against St. Augustine, etc.

June 9. To Col. John Holman. — Wants a final settlement of his lumber account.

June 13. To Richard Waldron. — Thinks Mr. Hazzen, the surveyor, "has perform'd the service with skill & understanding, and with good fidelity."

June 15. To Richard Waldron. — About New Hampshire affairs, the prospect of a French war, fears for the success of Admiral Vernon's expedition, etc. "I am sorry for the death of worthy Nat Gilman. The event of Mr Hutchinson's application is very precarious. I still conclude Granada will be your new sub-sovereign, and we must all prepare to go thro' the nine days wonder, tho' according to the tenour of his letter to the ape (for copy of which I thank you) the exults (or insults) will be almost beyond flesh & blood."

June 15. To Capt. —— Scott. — About auditing his accounts and procuring men for the Astræa.

June 15. To Joseph Pitkin. — About the sale of the land at Middletown, Connecticut.

June 17. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — A very long letter about Jonathan's writing shorter letters and more frequently; Jeremiah Allen's good offices and the Governor's wish to serve him; the friendship of Dr. Avery, Mr. Chandler, and Francis Wilks; Paul Dudley, Auchmuty, and Shirley, "two ungratefull, perfidious monsters"; "the steady friendship of the whole body of Quakers"; "that haughty blockhead," Waldo; the anonymous letter to Samuel Holden, which "was a composition of as much falsehood & malice as hell itself could invent"; Thomas Hutchinson, who "is a gentleman adorn'd with a great number of amiable qualities, fine natural sense, good reading, a well regulated temper, strict vertue & honour, & of a gracefull behaviour"; the annual income of Andrew Belcher and Byfield Lyde; Shirley's management of the business intrusted to him by Sir Thomas Prendergast; John Sharp; Sir Robert Walpole's promise to save him as to the government of New Hampshire; pious reflections on the prospect of being superseded, etc.

June 18. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — About his future establishment in life, his conformity to the Church of England,

which "has been the most fatal thing you could possibly have done, and broke all my schemes about you," his extravagance, obtaining a patent for the Naval Office at Boston, or some other appointment, his future prospects, etc.

June 18. To Rev. —— Chandler. — Thanks for his friendly interest and services in England.

June 18. To Richard Partridge. — About the Governor's expectations from a new Assembly in Massachusetts, Jonathan's prospects, etc.

June 21. To Shadrach Walton. — Communicates a letter from Governor Ward of Rhode Island, and directs him to summon a Council to take measures for the defence of the Province.

June 21. To Capt. —— Scott. — Sends him account of "the enemy's burning the town of Rockway on Long Island."

June 22. To Richard Ward, Governor of Rhode Island. — Acknowledges the receipt of his letter, has communicated the news along the sea-coast of Massachusetts, etc.

June 22. To Richard Waldron. — On personal matters.

June 23. To —— Walcott. — About procuring men for the Astræa and meddling with men who live three miles north of the Merrimack River.

June 23. To Joseph Talcott. — About paper currency, etc. "I am oblig'd to you for the candid opinion you pass on that part of my conduct in the administration of the King's government here which respects what is commonly call'd the Land Bank."

June 26. To —— Baker. — About Mr. John Jones. Would like some vines, mulberry trees, and almond trees.

June 29. To Ellis Huske. — Believes there has been bribery and perjury in many quarters in the case of the Cæsar, and that the news of the sudden change made in Massachusetts and New Hampshire is true.

June 29. To George Mitchell. — About the survey of the curve line, and having all the surveys shown on one plan.

June 29. To Capt. Peter Warren. — Regrets that he is going to return to Great Britain; thinks the French will avoid a war if possible. "Before this can reach you you'll have heard of my hard fate in being dismist from both my governments. *Such is the King's pleasure*, & to which I must submit as patiently as I can."

June 30. To Nathaniel Blagrove. — About Mr. Royal's wife's estate.

July 3. To Richard Waldron. — About publishing by beat of drum two acts of Parliament, and administering the oaths to Richard Wibird as a member of the Council.

July 6. To Richard Waldron. — About the plans of the survey, and being superseded in the government. "I thank you for your remarks on the late great event. All I shall say is that it is my duty to be in a perfect submission to the will of God, who, I hope, will grant me His grace, and so best of all inable me thereunto."

July 6. To Ellis Huske. — Thanks him and Mrs. Huske for their good wishes; thinks the two Provinces were "never under more difficult circumstances."

July 8. Message to the Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts. — [Printed in the New England Weekly Journal, July 14.]

July 9. To Col. —— Willard. — On his serious illness.

July 11. To Richard Partridge. — On personal matters.

July 13. To Richard Waldron. — On New Hampshire affairs.

July 13. To Ellis Huske. — About the disposition of the papers in his office.

July 13. To Capt. —— Clark. — About enlisting men, etc.

July 13. To Col. Ichabod Plaisted. — Encloses the letter to Captain Clark.

July 13. To Joseph Pitkin. — Encloses copy of a previous letter.

July 15. To Richard Waldron. — To introduce Dr. Rand.

July 15. To Col. John Holman. — About the settlement of their accounts.

July 15. To Col. Ichabod Plaisted. — "As something extraordinary has hapn'd in the affair of Capt[n] Clark, you must by no means deliver his letter, but I would be glad to see you here for half an hour."

July 20. To Ellis Huske. — About the accounts for the repairs of the fort.

July 20. To Henry Sherburne. — Pious reflections on his removal from the government of the two Provinces.

July 20. To Shadrach Walton. — About his removal from the two governments.

July 20. To Shadrach Walton. — Directions about publishing the commission of the new Governor and receiving him on his arrival.

July 21. Message to the House of Representatives of Massachusetts. — Wishes for an allowance on account of the diminution of his salary by the depreciation of the currency and the "scarcity and dearness of all the necessaries of life."

July 23. To Col. Charles Church. — Pays him for a cow, and sends him some military commissions.

July 27. To Henry Sherburne. — Has directed the Secretary to make out some commissions. Pious reflections on his removal from office.

July 27. To Richard Waldron. — About affairs in New Hampshire.

Aug. 3. To Capt. Peter Warren. — On personal matters.

Aug. 3. To Shadrach Walton. — About the reception of the new Governor, etc.

Aug. 3. To Henry Sherburne. — To the same purport.

Aug. 3. To Richard Waldron. — On New Hampshire affairs. "Whatever Yorkshire writes, I don't suppose any instructions will be obtain'd to go aside the addresses of both Houses of Parliament to the King, and his Majesty's orders in consequence thereof. I mean, as to the strong restriction about emitting bills of credit, and that has been the main struggle here & with you."

Aug. 5. To Capt. Giles Hall. — About buying the land at Middletown.

Aug. 8. Message to the Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts. — [Printed in the New England Weekly Journal, Aug. 11.]

Aug. 10. To Richard Waldron. — On affairs in New Hampshire and Massachusetts and personal matters. "This day makes just eleven years from the publication of my comiss^{n} in this Province."

Aug. 11. To —— Lutwyche. — About a protested bill of exchange.

Aug. 11. To Mrs. William Tailer. — About the payment of a claim against her husband's estate.

Aug. 12. To the Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts. — Has directed plans of the survey for the

boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire to be laid before them.

Aug. 17. To Henry Sherburne. — Governor Shirley's commission was published on the 14th. If Wentworth's "don't arrive before the 25 curr^{tt} my half year's salary of £300 will then be due, for which I now send a warrant to M^{r} Secry. Waldron, to whom I desire you to pay it."

Aug. 17. To Ellis Huske. — On personal matters.

Aug. 20. To Richard Partridge, from Milton. — "I am here getting my house in order that I may clear the Province House for my successour." Is trying to raise money to pay Mr. Partridge. Wishes Jonathan may be on his way hither.

Aug. 24. To Robert Boyes. — Wishes a weaver may be hastened to him.

Aug. 31. To Richard Waldron. — About the sickness of Waldron's little daughter, etc.

Aug. 31. To Ellis Huske. — A few lines on personal matters.

Aug. 31. To the Lords of Trade. — Has published two acts of Parliament, "one prohibiting the exportation of sundry sorts of provision till X^{mas}, the other licensing the importation of victuals from Ireland &^{ca} in time of scarcity." Transmits various documents.

Aug. 31. To Richard Partridge. — Regrets that he cannot make a remittance. Wishes that something might be done for him or Jonathan. "I have really tho'ts of seeing Whitehall, provided you could write that I might obtain justice from the Ministry." Is under great obligations "to that worthy set of men call'd Quakers."

Sept. 1. To Francis Wilks. — About being superseded in the two governments, obtaining an equivalent for them, Mr. Partridge's claim for a part of the money sent over by Massachusetts for "the defence of this Province against M^{r} Tomlinson's insinuations of bribery, &^{ca}," his friendship for Mr. Wilks, etc.

Sept. 1. To James Holland. — Demands payment of rent.

Sept. 1. To Capt. Giles Hall. — Sends duplicate of letter dated Aug. 5.

Sept. 1. To —— Storke. — Thanks for Mr. Storke's intention to serve Jonathan; refers to his own removal from the two governments.

Sept. 1. To Messrs. Godfrey and Lloyd. — Will pay the balance due them as executors as soon as possible.

Sept. 3. To Robert Boyes. — About a piece of linen, etc.

Sept. 6. To Richard Waldron. — About the illness and anticipated death of Mr. Waldron's daughter.

Sept. 7. To Richard Waldron. — Is very anxious to receive his half-year's salary, or as much of it as can be obtained.

Sept. 7. To —— Wolcott. — On personal matters.

Sept. 7. To Henry Sherburne. — About his hesitation in paying the half-year's salary. "You know I gave you & your son the two most profitable places in the government, & besides to yourself the two most honourable, and by so doing created to myself a great number of enemies here as well as at New Hampshire; and when I think of these things, it cannot enter into me that you will be either so unjust or so ungratefull not to pay due respect & honour to my warrant."

Sept. 14. To Richard Waldron. — About Sherburne's hesitation in paying the salary. "I exactly agree with you in the *dreadful*, *dreadful* weakness, jealousy, ignorance, and obstinacy, and how thankful ought we to be if we are at some distance from such wretched stupidity."

Sept. 21. To Richard Waldron. — On personal matters. "I write Coll° H. by this post in answer to a long epistle from him, and I beleive have steer'd clear of pricking up his infirmities, but shall properly insist on his making full payment."

Sept. 21. To Henry Sherburne. — Explains his letter of Sept. 7.

Sept. 21. To Capt. Godfrey Malbone. — About procuring a negro coachman.

Sept. 21. To Capt. —— Savage. — About procuring some potatoes.

Sept. 22. To Capt. Giles Hall. — About buying the land at Middletown.

Sept. 22. To Joseph Pitkin. — About his affairs in Connecticut.

Sept. 26. To Richard Waldron. — About a commission for Captain Weeks's son.

Sept. 26. To —— Lutwyche. — About executing a bond.

Sept. 28. To Richard Waldron. — About an agreement for oak lumber and the death of one of Waldron's sons.

Oct. 5. To Richard Waldron. — On Waldron's family afflictions.

Oct. 5. To Henry Sherburne. — "You was alwayes most sincerely welcome to any good I could ever do for you or your family, and I was alwayes sorry it was not in my power to do more. If God spares my life I seem to hope to make a visit, one time or another, to my friends at Portsm°. In the mean time I pray the candle of the Lord may alwayes shine upon your tabernacle, and that you and good Madam Sherburne with all yours, thro' riches of grace in Christ Jesus, may be made meet for the inheritance of the saints in light, and as you pass from the stage of this dying world may you be receiv'd into the blissful mansions of eternal glory. Amen."

Oct. 12. To Ellis Huske. — On personal matters.

Oct. 12. To —— Dinwiddie. — About his hangings. If they cannot be done in Holland, "then get them done with you, either in the history of Solomon's judgment between the two women (in the living & dead child) or in that of Paul's conversion while on the road to Damascus, — these being not so difficult as the history of the meeting of Joseph & his brethren, & of which I am very fond, if you can get it done as I have desir'd.

Oct. 12. To Col. —— Marston. — About some fish.

Oct. 12. To Capt. Godfrey Malbone. — About finding a negro coachman.

Oct. 13. To Charles Frost. — About sending some pease.

Oct. 19. To Henry Sherburne. — On personal matters and the payment of the balance of his salary.

Oct. 19. To Richard Waldron. — On personal matters, with many pious reflections.

Oct. 19. To Major Stephen Greenleaf. — About receiving some cider.

Oct. 21. To —— Lutwyche. — About the protested bill.

Oct. 21. To Major —— Alleyne. — On personal matters.

Oct. 21. To Madam —— Barwick. — Thanks for a present of pickles.

Oct. 23. To Richard Waldron. — On personal matters and a religious revival at Portsmouth.

Oct. 26. To —— Corbett. — About the Land Bank and his letter to the Lords of the Admiralty recommending the removal of Auchmuty.

Oct. 26. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr, from Milton. — Upbraids

him for not answering his father's letters, and warns him that he must not expect further help. "I now confirm to you that after doing for you, your brother & sister very largely, the small pittance I have left will hardly support me in any tolerable figure, so I am in no measure able to do further for you."

Nov. 2. To Richard Waldron. — On personal matters.

Nov. 3. To Richard Partridge. — Is anxious to hear what Jonathan is doing. Will not be easy until he gets out of debt to Mr. Partridge.

Nov. 3. To Francis Wilks. — About the settlement of their accounts, and the money remitted to England by the Province.

Nov. 9. To Richard Waldron, "from my lowly cottage at Milton." — On personal matters. "The spring of your desire still to hold a correspondence with an old friend is the greatest honour you ever did me. O blessed Jesus! come down upon me with thy Holy Spirit & render me in some measure worthy of such respect."

Nov. 9. To Henry Sherburne, from Milton. — About the payment of his salary.

Nov. 30. To Richard Waldron. — On personal matters. "His new Excellency, I suppose, will be o'head of this. He went by my house at Milton with Mr Hutchinson this morning at two o'clock, having landed at Cape Cod."

Nov. 30. To Henry Sherburne. — Informs him of the arrival of the new Governor.

Nov. 30. To Ellis Huske. — On personal matters.

Dec. 1. To Richard Partridge. — About the payment of his debts to Mr. Partridge. "I have for some months past offer'd to sale of my estate in town above £20,000 value & 12 or 14,000 more of good farms in the countrey, but I have not yet been able to succeed, tho' am daily treating with one & another." Sees that Jonathan is going to Ireland, "recommended by Mr Clutterbuck and Sr Cha. Wager, and to be there under the countenance & protection of a new Chief Baron that was going over." Complains of Mr. Partridge for taking bonds from Jonathan for money charged to the father's account.

Dec. 1. To Capt. —— Gerald. — About some scheme for procuring an appointment for Jonathan Belcher, Jr.

Dec. 1. To Francis Wilks. — About an advance of money to Jonathan Belcher, Jr., the probability that Mr. Wilks will be dismissed from his agency, and obtaining an equivalent for the loss of the two governments. "Give me your cordial advice whether it may be worth my while to appear once more at Court, or if I should make you a visit, would a proper person for me, with a suitable fortune, be willing to spend her life in N. England."

Dec. 1. To —— Chambers. — Sends him a small trunk, containing "two suits of clothes which cost when new £50 st^r^ each. I pray you to dispose of them for the most you can, & send me the produce in good wine by the first convenient opportunity."

Dec. 9. To Ellis Huske, from Milton. — On personal matters and the revival in Portsmouth.

Dec. 9. To Richard Waldron. — Of similar purport.

Dec. 10. To Francis Wilks. — Certificate that James Allen was always friendly to Mr. Wilks.

Dec. 14. To Major Samuel Sewall, from Milton.* — About paying his debt to Mr. Fleetham.

Dec. 17. To Major Samuel Sewall. — Wants much to see him.

Dec. 18. To Capt. —— Osborne. — About the sale of a warehouse.

Dec. 18. To Major Samuel Sewall. — About the settlement of accounts.

Dec. 21. To Major Samuel Sewall. — About accounts and sales of property.

Dec. 23. To Richard Waldron. — On personal matters and the revival.

Dec. 23. To Ellis Huske. — Thanks him for money sent. "I heartily praise God for the outpourings of his Holy Spirit among you. May you & I be made partakers of his grace & mercy in that respect. Amen."

Dec. 23. To Major Samuel Sewall. — About paying debts, etc.

Dec. 29. To Major Samuel Sewall. — About "a further sale."

---

* The remaining letters enumerated in this calendar are dated at Milton. — Eds.

1741–2.

Jan. 5. To Major Samuel Sewall. — Has sold a warehouse to Mr. Sturges.

Jan. 11. To Major Samuel Sewall. — To inquire about the Major's health.

Jan. 13. To Nathaniel Hanson. — Has no occasion for the "stuffe" which Hanson was to furnish.

Jan. 13. To Richard Waldron. — About New Hampshire affairs. Wishes to be free from the agreement with Hanson.

Jan. 15. To Dr. B. Avery. — About Belcher's removal from his governments and Dr. Avery's offer of services. "As I know you are often with the King's ministers, I should esteem it a favour if you could at a proper juncture say, 'I am told Gov^r^ Belcher thinks himself hardly treated, & has thôts of coming to Court & to lay his severe case before his Majesty.' By such a hint you might be able to give me your honest, kind opinion what success might be hop'd for from such an attempt."

Jan. 15. To Rev. Isaac Watts. — Thanks him for "the handsome present of your *Improvement of the Mind*, into which I have dipt here & there with much pleasure, & hope still more to embellish my own mind from the labours and in answer to the good wishes of the learned & ingenious authour. Your sermons & other things in divinity I often read (Lord's dayes' evenings) in my family, I hope to theirs & my own edification." Reflections on his removal from office.

Jan. 16. To Henry Newman. — Reflections on his removal from office; wishes Mr. Newman would inform him when he hears anything from Jonathan, who is now in Ireland, and advise him whether he had better go to England to solicit for an equivalent for the loss of his governments.

Jan. 16. To Joshua Fleetham. — Has paid his account in full.

Jan. 16. To Richard Partridge. — Will reduce the balance due him as fast as possible; complains of his taking bonds from Jonathan, which "surely cannot be right in the sight of God or man"; desires him to sound Lord Wilmington and others about the expediency of going to England to solicit for an equivalent, etc.

Jan. 19. To Major Samuel Sewall. — On personal matters.

Jan. 21. To Major Samuel Sewall. — About the payment of accounts.

Jan. 25. To Major Samuel Sewall. — On business matters.

Jan. 25. To Charles Frost. — Wants some potatoes for seed.

Jan. 26. To Richard Waldron. — On personal matters and affairs in New Hampshire.

Jan. 26. To Richard Waldron. — About Hazzen's and Bryant's plans.

Feb. 5. To Josiah Burchett. — Thinks Mr. Burchett's letter was "basely secreted from me for 8 or 9 m^{os}," so that Auchmuty might not be dismissed.

Feb. 6. To Paul Mascarene. — Reflections on his removal from office.

Feb. 6. To Capt. —— Mitford. — On the same subject.

Feb. 11. To Major Samuel Sewall. — To inquire about his health, etc.

Feb. 11. To Col. Jacob Wendell. — Wishes to make "further progress" in settling his affairs.

Feb. 19. To Richard Waldron. — On matters in New Hampshire.

Feb. 23. To Col. Jacob Wendell. — Has not heard from him since the letter of Feb. 11.

Feb. 27. To Richard Waldron. — On New Hampshire affairs. "The roads have been impassable for wheels, that I have not seen Boston for near a month past." "I think your dismission is done in the genteel manner you mention; but if he practices further upon you, it must be in a more explicit way. Speaking your mind as becomes an honest man will finally give you the most satisfaction; nor do I think it will alter one thing in the whole scheme projected by the clan."

Feb. 26. To Col. Jacob Wendell. — About selling more of his estate, etc.

'eb. 26. To Major Samuel Sewall. — Religious consolations.

March 10. To Capt. John Dean. — Will do any service he can to Mr. Miles Whitworth. Thanks his correspondent for sympathy in his loss of office. "As it pleas'd God to favour me with a liberal education in my early dayes, & that I have at one time and another furnisht myself with a tolerable

library, I now pass a great part of my time in reading." Has lately dipt into a discourse by the Bishop of Cambray on Christian Perfection, from which he quotes a passage already copied into the letter to Major Sewall.

March 13. To Col. JACOB WENDELL. — About a purchase of gold for a payment on account of an outstanding bond.

March 18. To Col. JACOB WENDELL. — Wishes to sell all his farms in the country, his warehouses, coffee house, shares in the Long Wharf, etc. Writes about other business transactions.

March 20. To RICHARD WALDRON. — About Benning Wentworth and affairs in New Hampshire.

1742.

March 26. To Col. JACOB WENDELL. — On business matters. "I should be heartily glad to make a sale of 10 or £12,000, & especially to dispose of all my lands in the countrey."

March 30. To Col. JACOB WENDELL. — Desires him to represent the writer at the annual meeting of the owners of the wharf.

March 29. To Major SAMUEL SEWALL. — Pious reflections on Major Sewall's financial losses.

April 1. To ANDREW STODDARD. — About some family troubles.

April 3. To FRANCIS WILKS. — About paying part of a debt, the probability of Mr. Wilks's dismissal from the agency for Massachusetts, etc.

April 3. To RICHARD PARTRIDGE. — "Will be constantly doing every thing in my power toward the discharge of your account."

April 3. To Col. JACOB WENDELL. — On business matters.

April 3. To THOMAS HUBBARD. — On business matters.

April 16. To ROBERT BOYES. — Once more desires him to send a good weaver.

April 17. To RICHARD WALDRON. — On matters in New Hampshire.

April 22. To FRANCIS WILKS. — Acknowledges receipt of letters, etc.

April 24. To Rev. EBENEZER WILLIAMS. — About his affairs in Connecticut.

April 24. To JAMES HOLLAND. — About paying his rent.

April 24. To Ephraim Hide. — Demands a settlement of his account.

April 30. To Col. John Holman. — A long and very angry letter about their business relations.

May 17. To Richard Waldron. — About New Hampshire affairs, Colonel Vassall's going to England, etc.

May 27. To Capt. James Wadsworth. — About his removal from office, without "any fault or complaint made out against me." Quotes again the passage from the Bishop of Cambray.

May 27. To —— Dinwiddie. — About his "hangings."

June 2. To Joseph Pitkin. — Encloses the letter for Captain Wadsworth.

June 17. To Capt. Ephraim Williams. — Wants a pair of horses.

June 28. To Charles Frost. — Wants some more pease.

July 16. To Richard Partridge. — To recommend Oliver Noyes, who is going to England.

July 22. To Col. —— Marston. — Wants some "victualling fish."

July 22. To Major Stephen Greenleaf. — Wants thirty barrels of cider.

July 27. To Richard Waldron. — To introduce Colonel Vassall, Mr. Foye, and Mr. Allen.

Aug. 3. To Col. Jacob Wendell. — Wishes to sell some more property.

Aug. 2. To Andrew Belcher. — Wants some wine at once.

Aug. 6. To Benjamin Orcutt. — Desires him "to take the care & inspection" of the farm at Abington. "I won't have a tree or the twig of a tree cut without my particular leave & order."

Aug. 6. To John Peagrum. — Expresses his regret at hearing that Mr. Peagrum had been superseded in office.

Aug. 9. To Richard Waldron. — About Colonel Vassall and Mr. Waldron's going to England.

Aug. 16. To Richard Waldron. — A long letter on the same subject. "Thus I have troubled you with a long letter, which might all have been compriz'd in the few following lines, viz^{t}. I will have nothing to do with the affair unless you go with the Dustman. I would not have you stir an

inch without the *unum*. If that can be had, I shall perswade the Dustman to stay your time, & then insist (as far as may be proper & reasonable for me) on your proceeding."

Aug. 20. To —— Waghorn. — Wants a book-case finished.

Aug. 26. To Capt. Ephraim Williams. — About buying horses.

Aug. 27. To Col. —— Marston. — Wants the fish he wrote for.

Aug. 27. To Joseph Pitkin. — About satisfying a decree of the court for ore taken out of the lot of Adam Winthrop and others.

Aug. 30. To Charles Gray. — About his removal from office. "The first account of it was surprizing, because but a very few weeks before it was done, I had large and repeated assurances from the late Prime Minister of his respect and friendship, and that nothing should be done to my prejudice, and I hope he didn't know it, but one of his miscreants had near 100 guineas of me for passing 2 or 3 messages in this affair." "As it has been his Majesty's royal pleasure to supersede my commissions, I desire to possess my soul in patience, first of all to the will of God and then to the King; and I do it with the more ease & quiet since I was dismist without complaint or fault made out against me, but the alteration of my situation was done more to be free of the impetuosities of my malicious enemies than for any other reason, & it was prosecuted by them with lyes, forgeries & what not."

Aug. 30. To Capt. William Vaughan. — About a petition to be sent to England. "I must plainly tell you the small modicum you are sending to defray the charge may be the occasion of the affair's miscarrying. Ten guineas will hardly get your petition deliver'd, and the hearing upon it will require a much greater sum."

Aug. 30. To Francis Wilks. — About the case depending between Eliot Vaughan and his sisters of Portsmouth., N. H., and George Walker of the same place.

Aug. 30. To Col. Jacob Wendell. — To recommend S. Greenwood for employment.

Aug. 30. To Thomas Hubbard. — To the same purport.

Aug. 31. To Richard Partridge. — About Jonathan's bonds

and getting out of debt to Mr. Partridge, etc. "When things are settled I hope you will not forget to sollicit some reparation for the extraordinary treatment I have had; & if you & your Friends will assist me, & you think it may be worth my while, I will once more come to Court." "I am now, brother, to tell you that one Col[l] John Vassall designs to London in one of the mast ships. He is a youug gent[m] brought up at our Colledge, born at Jamaica, where he has two plantations, from where he ships *communibus annis* two hundred hhds of sugar, which is a pretty income, & is now minded to see something of the world, & to push for some post of honour in these parts."

Aug. 31. To Dr. B. Avery. — About going to England "to sollicit some redress from the great hardship I lye under by the cruel usage of the late Ministry."

Aug. 31. To Thomas Coram. — About the Foundling Hospital, the Colony of Georgia, "the cruel, barbarous usage" the writer had received from the late Ministry, etc. "Upon this change of the Ministry I might perhaps obtain a restoration, which would please me better than any equivalent; and altho' I have not had many thoughts of marrying again, yet if you could find out a vertuous gentlewoman, agreeable in years, person, temper, & fortune, without children, I say I might commit matrimony again."

Aug. 31. To Sir Charles Wager. — An acknowledgment of "many & great obligations."

Sept. 4. To Samuel Wentworth. — About a disputed boundary line between their estates.

Sept. 6. To Francis Wilks. — To introduce Colonel Vassall. "He has been lately chosen an agent by the propr[rs] of thirty odd townships falling to the northward of the Massachusetts boundary (as the line was lately determin'd by his Majesty in Council betwixt Massachusetts & New Hampshire), & this affair he is determin'd to prosecute in all the proper methods he can at the Court of Great Britain to obtain justice for the rightfull propr[rs]."

Sept. 6. To Thomas Coram. — To introduce Colonel Vassall.

Sept. 8. To —— Lutwyche. — About payment for a protested bill of exchange.

Sept. 18. To Col. —— Marston. — Thanks for fish, etc.

Sept. 18. To Thomas Hubbard. — About selling some of his estates.

Sept. 20. To Major Stephen Greenleaf. — Has bought cider from some of his neighbours.

Sept. 20. To Paul Mascarene. — Thanks for a present of turnip seed.

Sept. 20. To Richard Waldron. — About Andrew Belcher, and Waldron's going to England with Colonel Vassall. "A father, I own, is easily blinded in favour of a son, but if I I am not, I think he [Andrew Belcher] is a cautious, sedate, prudent young gent^m^, & his conversation agreeable; I wish his sire had had the power of begetting in him more vivacity & fire."

Sept. 23. To Col. —— Marston. — Sends money to pay for fish.

Sept. 27. To Josiah Willard. — About a conversation at Colonel Wendell's, apparently on "eternal salvation."

Sept. 27. To Col. William Pepperrell. — Colonel Marston has procured the fish he wanted.

Oct. 4. To Col. William Pepperrell. — Wishes him to write to Charles Frost to send some more pease.

Oct. 18. To Richard Waldron. — About Waldron's going to England, and the emission of paper money.

Oct. 23. To Richard Partridge. — Hears that Auchmuty is endeavoring to secure for his own son the office of Register of the Court of Admiralty now held by Andrew Belcher, and desires Mr. Partridge "to do all in your power to prevent so great a misfortune."

Oct. 23. To Thomas Coram. — To the same purport.

Oct. 25. To James Holland. — Demands the payment of arrears of rent.

Oct. 25. To Ephraim Hide. — About rendering an account of receipts, etc. at Mortlake.

Oct. 25. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About Holland's and Hide's accounts.

Oct. 25. To Capt. Jeffrey Bedgood. — Wishes him to sell a sedan chair in Jamaica, and remit the proceeds in molasses.

Oct. 30. To Capt. Ephraim Williams. — About some Indian trays and bowls, and buying some horses.

Oct. 30. To Col. Jacob Wendell. — About supplying Captain Williams with money.

Nov. 2. To Benjamin Orcutt. — About "the trespassers on my farm at Abingdon, whom I am now determin'd to prosecute at the next Plymouth Court."

Nov. 4. To James Pemberton. — About selling parts of his estate.

Nov. 8. To Richard Waldron. — A letter of warm personal friendship.

Nov. 22. To Richard Partridge. — About Jonathan's bonds, etc.

Nov. 23. To Richard Waldron. — About their friendship and New Hampshire affairs. "The painter, Bl—d—n, & Sancho (an Irish triumvirate) are doubtless practising some villany on this poor country."

Nov. 23. To Joseph Pitkin. — Desires to sell the several parcels of land he has in Connecticut.

Nov. 23. To Michael Lansford. — Wishes to know the names of any persons who trespass on his farm at Abington.

Dec. 3. To Benjamin Orcutt. — Wishes to see him and Mr. Lansford.

Dec. 4. To Benjamin Orcutt. — Gives directions about trespassers on the farm at Abington.

Dec. 6. To Andrew Belcher. — About an "affair now pending in the General Court."

Dec. 13. To Richard Waldron. — About the meeting of the proprietors of the border townships, etc.

Dec. 16. To James Pemberton. — About selling "any parts of my estate."

Dec 20. To Richard Partridge. — About paying the debt to Mr. Partridge, and solicitations to Lord Wilmington in his behalf.

Dec. 20. To Dr. B. Avery. — About appearing at Court "in order to obtain some redress or reparation of my great suffering."

Dec. 20. To Thomas Coram. — On the same subject.

Dec. 20. To Capt. —— Mitford. — On the same subject.

Dec. 20. To —— Dinwiddie. — About the hangings.

Dec. 30. To Mrs. Daniel Goizin. — About the account with her late husband.

Dec. 30. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About his affairs in Connecticut.

Dec. 30. To Capt. —— Jones. — About Lutwyche's debt.

1742–3.

Jan 8. To James Otis. — About the trespasses on the farm at Abington and prosecuting Mr. Bradford.

Jan. 14. To John Foye. — About liquidating a bond.

Jan. 14. To Thomas Green. — About buying some gold.

Feb. 4. To Capt. Ephraim Williams. — About buying the horses and Indian bowls.

Feb 15. To Capt. Giles Hall. — Wants to buy a cow and calf.

Feb. 15. To Col. Charles Church. — About the action for trespasses at Abington.

Feb. 15. To Capt. Ephraim Williams. — Has received the horses, etc.

Feb. 15. To Charles Frost. — Thanks for a present of pease; wishes to buy some more.

Feb. 28. To Rev. John Sergeant. — About the salaries allowed to missionaries to the Indians by the Society in Scotland.

Feb. 28. To Capt. Ephraim Williams. — About buying another horse. Encloses a letter for "your worthy son, the Rev^{d} M^{r} Sergeant."

Feb. 28. To Joseph Pitkin. — About selling the farm at Middletown.

March 1. To Henry Newman. — A letter of personal friendship.

March 1. To Thomas Coram. — On personal matters.

March 2. To Rev. John Guyse. — Pious reflections on the change in his circumstances.

March 2. To Rev. Isaac Watts. — Pious reflections on "advanced age" and "this mutable world."

March 8. To Richard Partridge. — Is greatly concerned that he has not been able "to discharge your bill in favour of M^{r} Oliver."

March 10. To Paul Mascarene. — "Some time since I rec^{d} your obliging religious letter, and without compliment have once & again regal'd myself with it, & do assure you I find it difficult to add any reflections to it on the pursuits after the bubbles of this vain, empty world, or on the truly glorious ambition of aspiring after the ineffable, substantial happiness of the world to come." Adds pious reflections on the disparities of human life, and quotes again the passage from the Bishop of Cambray.

March 15. To James Pemberton. — About selling some of his estates, etc.

March 19. To James Otis. — About his suit against Ebenezer Josselyn.

1743.

April 2. To Capt. Ephraim Williams. — Sends a copy of the letter of Feb. 28, and will be much obliged by his buying a horse.

April 2. To Capt. Edward Tyng. — Wishes him to buy a pipe of choice Madeira wine the first time he puts into Virginia.

April 2. To Richard Waldron. — "Yesterday I had some talk with a gentleman that lives near the line of new towns, and has a considerable interest in them, and he told me plainly that it was impracticable to raise the necessary money for an agent to go home, which he was sensible must be at least £1000 st^{r}, and that he knew many of the propr^{rs} could not pay 10/ a man, and this indeed I was always afraid of, so that's a lost game; I mean as to jurisdiction, not to be recover'd but upon a demise, & then the Massachusetts may as fairly demand a new settlement as New Hampshire now, (witness, 1677)." Thinks the appointment of a Register should not be in the absolute power of a Governor.

April 2. To Mrs. —— Caswall. — Is glad to hear she is well, and will be glad to see her at his house.

April 26. To Jonathan Remington. — A letter of sympathy on the death of Mrs. Remington.

May 2. To Col. Charles Church. — About the suit for trespasses on the farm at Abington.

May 3. To Thomas Coram. — About the colony of Georgia and the Foundling Hospital.

May 3. To Col. John Vassall. — About the failure to raise money for the expenses of the agents in England, etc.

May 10. To Col. John Vassall. — Desires him to try to get Andrew Belcher restored to the office of Register of the Court of Admiralty, from which he had been removed.

May 10. To Andrew Belcher. — On personal matters.

May 16. To Dr. B. Avery. — Has not heard from him. Gives directions how to send letters.

May 16. To Thomas Coram. — To the same purport.

May 16. To Richard Partridge. — About sending letters, as he fears letters are intercepted.

May 16. To Richard Waldron. — On New Hampshire affairs, etc. "I have often said that there ought to be an act of Parliament to make it (not loss of ears, but) death to intercept & open letters."

May 16. To Andrew Belcher. — Doubts whether the "*necessarium*" will be provided for his going to England, "altho' as W—— observes it would be but a modicum for one of my character. If it has requir'd 5 or 600£ st^r^ for the painter to put himself in a tolerable figure to appear at Court, pray what must it reasonably demand to equip a late Gov^r^ of two of the King's provinces, and then to carry on a Whitehall sollicitation?"

May 16. To —— Dinwiddie. — About his hangings.

May 16. To Albert Schaffer. — Desires him to deliver the enclosed to Mr. Partridge.

May 18. To Col. Charles Church. — Desires an answer to his letters of Feb. 15 and May 2.

May 31. To Richard Waldron. — On personal matters.

June 8. To —— Trecothick. — About the sale of the sedan chair sent by Captain Bedgood.

June 8. To James Otis. — About the suit against Josselyn.

June 9. To Ephraim Hide. — Demands payment of his account.

June 9. To Rev. Ebenezer Williams. — About his affairs in Connecticut.

June 13. To Samuel Wentworth. — About agreeing on referees in their affair.

June 13. To Capt. Ephraim Williams. — About buying the horse he had written for.

June 13. To Jonathan Belcher, Jr. — Has not heard from him since Sept. 9, 1741. Sends a list of fifteen unanswered letters to Dec. 1, 1741. Rebukes him for ingratitude, and charges him to write "immediately on receit of this, and to tell me, where you are; what you are doing; and what prospect you have of a future support in the world. And you may depend on my speedy answer & my advice, and that I will still do you all the good in my power."

June 14. To Richard Partridge. — Has not yet been able to sell any part of his estate. "The inclosed is to enquire what

my lost son is doing in Ireland. I pray you to cover it to him, and perhaps after about two years he may vouchsafe to write me a letter."

June 16. To James Pemberton. — About selling some part of his estate, etc.

June 20. To Andrew Belcher. — About looking again into public life.

June 20. To Richard Waldron. — On personal matters.

June 20. To Samuel Wentworth. —About agreeing on "a third man."

June 20. To —— Trecothick. — About selling the sedan chair.

June 20. To Andrew Belcher. — Rebukes him for indolence.

July 4. To Richard Waldron. — On personal matters.

July 12. To Capt. —— Cheever, of Charlestown and to Capt. John Jones of Hopkinton. — About running the line at Rehoboth.

July 13. To Col. William Brattle. — Has been agreed on as referee in the dispute with Wentworth.

July 25. To —— Allen. — Sends the draft of a letter "in the affair at present on the *tapis*." "If my friends are in earnest, I assure you I am heartily so; & the good opportunity of a passage in a little time, with the other lucky accident of the K—ng's being abroad, should stimulate us to push the affair with vigour."

July 25. To Richard Waldron. — On personal matters.

July 25. To —— Walley. — Wishes him to consult with Mr. Allen, and "agree upon what may be best."

INDEX.

INDEX.

A.

Abington, *Mass.*, 497, 528, 554, 558–560.
Abney, *Lady* Mary, 15.
Ackworth, *Sir* Jacob, letter to, 507.
Adams, *Rev.* ——, letter to, 493.
Aldridge, *Capt.* ——, letter to, 486.
Allen, James, 327, 353, 419, 420, 496, 499, 527.
Allen, Jeremiah, 302 *n.*, 353, 362, 363, 367, 395, 398, 437, 440, 496, 499, 525.
Allen, *Rev.* William, *D.D.*, his "Biographical Dictionary" cited, 292 *n.*
Allen, ——, letter to, 489.
Allen, ——, letter to, 562.
Allen, *Mrs.* ——, letter to, 508.
Alleyne, *Major* ——, letter to, 548.
Allyn, *Col.* Matthew, letters to, 469, 523.
Argyle, John Campbell, *Duke of*, letters to, 185, 465.
Armstrong, *Lieut.-Gov.* Laurence, letters to, 78, 458, 469, 478, 489. Mentioned, 503.
Arnold, ——, letter to, 525.
Aspinwall, Eleazer, letters to, 455, 459, 463, 482, 483, 486.
Astræa, *ship*, 513, 536.
Atkinson, Theodore, 19, 51, 52, 62, 64, 100, 101, 110, 116, 120, 127, 128, 135, 158, 223, 434, 448, 460, 517.
Auchmuty, Robert, 49, 54, 98, 122, 125, 147, 161, 203, 205, 213, 230, 232, 239, 300, 311, 369, 373, 383, 407, 419, 428, 446, 449, 487, 493, 495, 523, 526, 531, 538, 542, 548.
Avery, *Dr.* B., 367, 387. Letters to, 538, 550, 556, 558, 560.

B.

Bagnal, ——, letter to, 488.
Baker, ——, letter to, 543.
Ballantine, John, 481.
Barnard, *Rev.* John, his election sermon, 88, 143.
Barrington, John Shute, *Viscount*, 123. Letter to, 476.
Batchelor, Daniel, 79.
Baxter, ——, 71, 107.
Bayley, *Col.* ——, letter to, 469.
Bedgood, *Capt.*, Jeffrey, letter to, 557. Mentioned, 561.
Belcher, Andrew, 184, 191, 253, 255, 289, 319, 323, 325, 383, 440, 451, 494, 513, 534, 560. Letters to, 420, 447, 472, 473, 475, 500, 554, 558, 560–562.
Belcher, James, 55, 87, 125, 404, 418, 542. Letters to, 465, 479, 487, 495, 524.
Belcher, John, 72, 122 *n.*, 200, 462.
Belcher, *Gov.* Jonathan. Letters to Sir Jacob Ackworth, 507; Rev. —— Adams, 493; Capt. —— Aldridge, 486; —— Allen, 489; —— Allen, 562; Mrs. —— Allen, 508; Major —— Alleyne, 548; Col. Matthew Allyn, 469, 523; Duke of Argyle, 185, 465; Laurence Armstrong, 78, 458, 469, 478, 489; —— Arnold, 525; Eleazer Aspinwall, 455, 459, 463, 482, 483, 486; Dr. B. Avery, 538, 550, 556, 558, 560; —— Bagnal, 488; —— Baker, 543; Lord Barrington, 476; Col. —— Bayley, 469; Capt. Jeffrey Bedgood, 557; Andrew Belcher, 420, 447, 472, 473, 475, 500, 554, 558, 560–562; James Belcher, 465, 479, 487, 495, 524; Jonathan Belcher, Jr., 3, 10, 21, 27, 28, 53, 57, 65, 70, 73, 87–89, 91, 94, 111, 112, 121, 142, 154, 160, 177, 180, 191, 198, 212, 216, 272, 290, 299, 307, 324, 352, 366, 384, 404, 405, 417, 458, 464, 467, 468, 472, 475, 478–482, 485, 492, 494–496, 498, 499, 506–508, 510, 512, 522, 523, 526–529, 531, 532, 538, 542, 548, 561; George Bellamy, 467, 475, 478, 482; Richard Bennet, 467; Col. Thomas Berry, 509; Mrs. —— Bertagh, 495; Col. —— Berwick, 521; Mrs. —— Berwick, 496, 501, 502, 521, 548; Martin Bladen, 251, 472; Nathaniel Blagrove, 473, 475, 480, 483, 484, 486, 530, 544; Col. William Blakeney, 510–514, 517–519; Capt. —— Blodget, 483; Robert Boyes, 534, 541, 546, 547, 553; Col. William Brattle, 562; Jahleel Brenton, 476; Joseph Brown, 488; James Brudenell, 472; —— Buchanan, 539; William Bull, 399; Josiah Burchett, 462, 468, 484, 501, 552;

Cuthbert Campbell, 410; Messrs. Case, Westover, and Humphrey, 480; Mrs. —— Caswall, 496, 500, 502, 535, 560; Lord Cathcart, 331, 519; S. Chamberlain, 467; —— Chambers, 550; Col. John Chandler, 455, 457, 489–491, 493, 515, 530; John Chandler, Jr., and John Foye, 493; William Chandler, 499; William Chandler, William Williams, and Joseph Holland, 502; Rev. —— Chandler, 543; Duke of Chandos, 476; Capt. —— Cheever, 562; Charles Church, 480, 511, 514, 520, 545, 559–561; Col. —— Church, 461; Capt. John Clark, 471, 506; Capt. —— Clark, 544; Sir Robert Clark, 477, 481; Lieut.-Gov. George Clarke, 487, 489, 496, 501, 505, 510, 511, 513, 520; Rev. Benjamin Colman, 486; Commanding Officer at Castle William, 471, 505, 517, 536; Commissioners of Customs, 475, 494, 537; Messrs. Cooper and Gerald, 516; Col. —— Cope, 517; Thomas Coram, 231, 245, 332, 411, 462, 466, 474, 478, 495, 499, 522, 524, 529–532, 556–560; —— Corbett, 548; John Courand, 526; —— Crawford, 462; —— Crosland, 8, 466, 478; Governor of Curaçoa, 465; Col. —— Cushing and Col. —— Quincy, 531; Capt. —— Dauvergne, 468; —— Davis, 471; John Dean, 491, 540, 552; John Dennis, 497; Samuel Denny, 498, 514, 517, 520, 528, 535, 536; Dr. Michael Lee Dicker, 525; —— Dinwiddie, 477, 494, 510, 511, 538, 548, 554, 558, 561; George Bubb Dodington, 295; David Dunbar, 44, 116, 459–461, 464, 468, 473; Capt. Thomas Durell, 491, 530; Col. Timothy Dwight, 459, 466, 470; Earl of Egmont, 243, 390; —— Elliot, 471; Col. —— Epps, 517; Capt. John Eyre, 516, 517, 519; Mrs. Martha Fitch, 500, 501; Capt. —— Fitzgerald, 490; Joshua Fleetham, 468, 550; Daniel Foxcroft, 484; John Foye, 499, 508, 559; Capt. —— Franklyn, 118; Charles Frost, 548, 551, 554, 559; John Frost, 501; Benjamin Gambling, 470; Capt. —— Gerald, 528, 541, 550; Col. Joseph Gerrish, 509; Mrs. Martha Gerrish, 29, 193; Col. Timothy Gerrish, 485; Rt. Rev. Edmund Gibson, 175, 455, 457; Capt. John Giles, 456, 459, 464, 469, 471, 476, 484, 487, 491, 498, 502, 503, 514, 519, 521, 528, 531, 533, 535, 539; Col. John Gilman, 460, 461, 464, 471, 510; Messrs. Godfrey and Lloyd, 496, 527, 547; Messrs. Goizins, 465, 472, 480, 493, 497; Mrs. Daniel Goizins, 558; Sir John Gonson, 525, 538; Col. William Gooch, 511, 519; Patrick Gordon, 485; —— Grant, 12; William Grant, 479; Capt. —— Gray, 458; Charles Gray, 491, 507, 540, 555; Messrs. Green and Thorley, 494; Thomas Green, 559; Major Stephen Greenleaf, 500, 518, 548, 554, 557; S. Greenwood, 500; James Griffin, 507; John Gurney, 505; Rev. John Guyse, 491, 540, 559; Thomas Hale, 526; —— Hall, 532; Capt. Giles Hall, 459, 460, 463, 469, 482, 483, 485, 509, 545–547, 559; Capt. Otho Hamilton, 489, 503; Nathaniel Hanson, 551; Lord Chief Justice Hardwicke, 473, 477; Earl of Harrington, 492; Francis Harrison, 76, 455, 457, 459, 476, 485, 487; Col. Estes Hatch, 536; Miss —— Hatfield, 294; Capt. —— Hawke, 516; Richard Hazzen, 534, 541; Col. —— Heath, 468; Capt. —— Heron, 537; Ephraim Hide, 499, 502, 508, 554, 557, 561; Thomas Hill, 501; Ebenezer Hinsdell, 482; Samuel Holden, 462, 474, 478, 507; —— Holdsworth, 524; James Holland, 537, 546, 553, 557; —— Hollings, 491; Thomas Hollis, 55, 474; John Holman, 482–485, 496, 497, 528, 542, 544, 555; —— Holme, 522; Daniel Horsmanden, 489; Capt. James Houghton, 486; —— How, 525; Thomas Hubbard, 553, 555, 557; Ellis Huske, 306, 327, 457, 464, 468, 480, 482, 488, 489, 491, 493–497, 503, 504, 511, 512, 517, 519, 536, 537, 539, 541, 543, 546, 548–550; Thomas Hutchinson, 386, 523; —— Hyam, 505, 522; Samuel Ingersol, 536; Fisher Jackson, 456; John Jackson, 456, 465; Sir Joseph Jekyll, 474; Gov. Gabriel Johnson, 508; Gov. Robert Johnson, 480; Rev. —— Johnson, 490; Capt. —— Jones, 558; Capt. Joseph Kellogg, 480–482, 485, 490, 497, 503, 505, 509, 528; Col. —— Kent, 468; Michael Lansford, 558; Capt. Benjamin Larrabee, 456, 459, 487, 503, 514, 516, 520; Jonathan Law, 178, 192, 486; —— Lawton, 520; Matthew Livermore, 464, 468, 469; George Lloyd, 462, 476, 482, 496, 527; Sir Nathaniel Lloyd, 456; Lords of the Admiralty, 368, 370, 530; Lords of Trade, 19, 78, 108, 127, 156, 179, 185, 225, 253, 255, 347, 357, 377, 460, 461, 464, 467, 480, 481, 496, 501–503, 512, 517, 519, 521, 522, 527, 530, 537, 541, 546; —— Loring, 469; Isaac Lothrop and others, 539; —— Lutwyche, 545, 547, 556; Benjamin Lynde and others, 472; Benjamin Lynde, Jr., 491, 500; Godfrey Malbone, 508, 509, 513, 520, 521, 524, 547, 548; Richard Marshall, 467; Mrs. Josiah Marshfield, 536; Benjamin Marston, 470; Col. —— Marston, 517, 520, 556, 548, 554–557; Paul Mascarene, 285, 458, 465, 521, 539, 552, 557, 559; Warham Mather, 186; Zaccheus Mayhew, 487, 509; Edward and John Mayne, 468; —— Merrett, 535; Capt. Thomas Millet,

534; Capt. John Minot, 456, 459, 460, 464, 471, 476, 484, 487, 488, 491, 497, 503, 514, 516, 518, 520, 528, 535, 539; George Mitchell, 535, 536, 539, 543; Capt. —— Mitford, 552; —— Molineux, 525; Lord Monson, 492; —— Moodey, 541; Col. Charles Mordaunt, 527; John Morton, 398, 464, 475, 494; James Munday, 464; Walter Newberry, 462, 474; Duke of Newcastle, 57, 85, 185, 282, 312, 337, 340, 457, 460, 464, 467, 477–479, 481, 495, 504, 506, 508, 510, 519, 520, 530, 537, 540, 541; Henry Newman, 247, 394, 411, 457, 458, 466, 467, 474, 479, 498, 524, 551, 560; Chiefs of the Norridgewalk Indians, 520; Jotham Odiorne, 470, 482; James E. Oglethorpe, 69; Arthur Onslow, 346; Benjamin Orcutt, 554, 558; Capt. —— Osborne, 550; Major —— Osgood, 469, 471, 532; James Otis, 559–561; Thomas Palmer, 465; Rev. Stephen Parker, 456, 487; Messrs. Parminter and Brown, 470; Richard Partridge, 33, 34, 93, 103, 150, 170, 208, 217, 235, 247, 252, 261, 275, 280, 284, 287, 313, 316, 322, 342, 356, 361, 379, 395, 423, 430, 439, 451, 455–458, 460–467, 472, 473, 476, 478–482, 485, 487, 492, 494, 495, 497–502, 506–508, 510, 514, 517, 519–521, 523–525, 527, 529–531, 533, 534, 538, 543, 544, 546, 549, 551, 553–555, 557–559, 561; Richard Partridge and Jonathan Belcher, Jr., 173, 476, 478, 497, 498, 507, 522; Col. Samuel Partridge, 468, 482; Mrs. William Partridge, 459, 470, 477, 485–487; Charles Paxton, 464; Nicholas Paxton, 474; John Peagrum, 554; Capt. —— Pearse, 513; Capt. —— Pecker, 482; Thomas Pelham, 472; Dr. —— Pellet, 476; Benjamin Pemberton, 493; James Pemberton, 558, 560, 562; Col. William Pepperrell, Jr., 25, 481, 483–485, 488, 511, 537, 557; Capt. Francis Percival, 512, 513; Adolph Phillips, 457, 465, 471, 475, 476; Spencer Phipps, 472; Joseph Pitkin, 455, 456, 458–461, 463, 466–469, 473, 475, 480, 482–484, 486, 487, 496, 499, 502, 530, 535, 542, 544, 547, 554, 555, 558, 559; Col. Ichabod Plaisted, 509, 531, 544; Rev. Matthias Plant, 529; Capt. —— Pool, 483; John Pope, 535, 541; Alured Popple, 148, 464, 472, 479; —— Powell, 480; Sir Thomas Prendergast, 526, 538; Joseph Prout, 467; Israel Putnam, 535; Quakers in Great Britain, 505; Josiah Quincy, 481; Jonathan Remington, 500, 523, 534, 560; Rev. George Reynolds, 456; Right Rev. Richard Reynolds, 6, 138, 466; Sir Dudley Rider, 476; Capt. —— Robinson, 539; Rev. —— Ruggles, 503; Eleazer Russell, 523; Col. Richard Saltonstall, 459, 473, 481, 483, 484, 509; Capt. Thomas Sanders, 459, 461; Thomas Sandford, 474; Abijah Savage and Abiel Walley, 520; Capt. —— Savage, 503, 514, 516, 528, 531, 535, 539, 547; Albert Schaffer, 561; Capt. —— Scott, 542, 543; John Scrope, 513; Rev. Joseph Seccomb, 487; Rev. John Sergeant, 535, 559; Rev. Joseph Sewall, 500; Major Samuel Sewall, 550–553; John Sharp, 474, 479; William Sharp, 464, 474, 479; Henry Sherburne, 24, 321, 400, 455, 457–464, 468–471, 473, 477, 480, 482–493, 496–498, 501, 502, 504, 505, 509–511, 515–521, 523, 526, 528–532, 535, 541, 544–549; William Shirley, 310, 524; Rev. William Shurtleff, 501; Samuel Shute, 475; Capt. Thomas Smith, 473, 503, 514, 516; —— Snell, 473; —— Spence, 476; Alexander Spotswood, 463, 471, 486, 504, 507; Anthony Stoddard, 553; Col. John Stoddard, 459–461, 484, 497, 505, 512, 514, 532, 535; Andrew Stone, 538, 540; Rev. Nathaniel Stone, 514; Capt. John Storer, 528; —— Storke, 462, 525, 532, 546; —— Storr, 531; Sir John Strange, 525; —— Switzer, 512; Capt. —— Taber, 488; Mrs. William Tailer, 502, 545; Lord Chancellor Talbot, 473, 477; Joseph Talcott, 458, 469, 475, 490, 513, 532, 543; Bailiffs and Capital Burgesses of Tamworth, 456; Capt. —— Tench, 484; Mrs. —— Tench, 484; Peter Thacher, 485, 487; George Thomas, 505, 507, 509, 536, 539; —— Tisdall, 486; Rev. Christopher Toppan, 24, 470; Miss Dolly Townshend, 16; Capt. George Townshend, 497, 506, 528, 541; Thomas Townshend, 137; Viscount Townshend, 17, 182; —— Trecothick, 561, 562; Edward Trelawney, 490; Col. —— Turner, 461; Capt. Edward Tyng, 536, 560; Mrs. Robert Ungle, 467; Samuel Urlsperger, 466; Lieut.-Col. John Vassall, 445, 560; Major Leonard Vassall, 465; William Vaughan, 469, 490, 492, 502, 555; Admiral Edward Vernon, 509, 513, 532, 533; Capt. James Wadsworth, 554; Sir Charles Wager, 227, 253, 419, 460, 479, 487, 494, 506, 513, 522, 524, 531, 534, 541, 556; —— Waghorn, 555; —— Walcott, 543; Richard Waldron, 11, 22, 28, 32, 40, 42, 50, 61, 63, 66, 75, 113, 115, 119, 158, 166, 188, 189, 195, 197, 201, 204–206, 222, 239, 259, 269, 274, 278, 281, 286, 297, 298, 302–305, 308, 310, 315, 320, 328, 329, 335, 343, 345, 371, 375, 401, 405, 407, 408, 413, 415, 416, 421, 425, 427, 429, 431–433, 435, 437, 438, 440, 442, 445, 448, 455–461, 463–471, 473, 476, 477, 480, 482–489, 492–494, 496–499, 502, 504, 505, 507–510, 512, 514–517, 519–521,

525–554, 557, 558, 560–562; Mrs. Richard Waldron, 515; —— Walley, 500; —— Walley, 562; James Walling, 483; Horace Walpole, 264, 456, 491, 508, 535; Sir Robert Walpole, 167, 223, 351, 506, 534; Shadrach Walton, 371, 460–462, 488, 490–492, 504, 510, 512, 513, 522, 530, 533, 543–545; John Wanton, 510; William Wanton, 468; Richard Ward, 532, 543; Col. James Warren, 497; Sir Peter Warren, 254, 505, 509, 518, 543, 545; Mrs. Peter Warren, 489; Messrs. Waters, 456, 468, 478; Rev. Isaac Watts, 14, 392, 475, 491, 550, 559; —— Wells, 473; Jacob Wendell, 552–555, 557; Samuel Wentworth, 556, 561, 562; Mrs. —— West, 484; Col. Thomas Westbrook, 456, 489, 501, 504; Earl of Westmoreland, 472, 477; —— Whitworth, 513; Francis Wilks, 38, 163, 215, 458, 465, 467, 472, 473, 481, 491, 501, 505, 522, 530, 531, 538, 546, 549, 550, 553, 555; Francis Wilks, Richard Partridge, and Jonathan Belcher, Jr., 135; Col. —— Willard, 514; Josiah Willard, 557; Rev. Ebenezer Williams, 455, 457–459, 482, 483, 486, 493, 498, 499, 502, 504, 508, 531, 536, 553, 557, 558, 561; Rev. Elisha Williams, 468, 470, 476, 485; Capt. Ephraim Williams, 535, 554, 555, 557, 559–561; Joseph Williams, 67; William Williams, 499; Sir John Wills, 211; Earl of Wilmington, 59, 75, 241, 354, 443, 457, 506, 525; Capt. Alexander Wilson, 533; Edward Winslow, 507; Major John Winslow, 515; Col. Adam Winthrop, 473; —— Wolcott, 547; Col. —— Woods, 489; John Woods, 525; Capt. James Woodside, 456, 459, 461, 469, 471, 484; George Wyllys, 458. Messages to Assembly of Massachusetts, 464, 479, 480, 487; Speeches to Assembly of Massachusetts, 455, 457, 463, 470, 477, 480. Addresses to Council of Massachusetts, 481, 511. Messages to Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts, 496, 496, 502, 515, 526, 534, 544, 545; Speeches to Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts, 489, 508, 510, 511, 529. Messages to House of Representatives of Massachusetts, 490, 515–517, 529, 535, 541, 545. Speech to Assembly of New Hampshire, 472. Messages to Council and House of Representatives of New Hampshire, 500, 533, 534; Speech to Council and House of Representatives of New Hampshire, 514. Messages to House of Representatives of New Hampshire, 501, 514, 534; Speeches to House of Representatives of New Hampshire, 455, 473. Address to Benning Wentworth and Theodore Atkinson, 472.

Is willing that Jonathan should wear a wig, 3, 34. Desires him to obtain a Fellowship at Cambridge, 5, 7, 11, 96. Will do all he can to promote his candidacy at Tamworth, 5, 7, 27, 28, 90. Estimated value of his property, 5, 10, 27, 36, 90, 549. Wishes to have Dunbar removed, 18, 20, 21, 457, 460. Wants a seal engraved, 22, 97. Wants a general leave to take his salary, 35, 59, 151. Cautions Jonathan about his expenses, 54, 71, 217, 272, 273, 293, 386, 387, 529. Sends presents to England, 57–59, 65, 93, 108, 481, 523. Complains of Jonathan's remissness in writing, 73, 301, 324, 522. Complains of Lieut.-Gov. Dunbar, 79–84, 157. Refers to his portrait by Phillips, 96. Is displeased that the portrait has been engraved, 97, 121. Visits the eastern part of the Province, 108, 109. On his son's marrying, 72, 122, 123, 164, 170–172, 182, 200, 213, 234, 246, 293, 302, 335, 398, 399, 462, 494, 499, 506, 527. Asserts that he is not absent from New Hampshire when he is in Massachusetts, 129–131. Will not consent that Dunbar shall have part of the Governor's salary, 37, 101, 103, 135. Solicits a gift of military stores, etc., for the Province, 151. His hardships in the government, 168, 169, 295, 296, 351. Is willing to allow Dunbar a part of his salary on certain conditions, 173, 174, 178. Solicits a present of hemp seed for the Province, 179, 181, 481. His fidelity to the Crown, 183, 409, 412. His personal expenses, 216. Describes his quarrel with Paul Dudley, 264–268. Sends "a picture" to Mrs. Henry Sherburne, 328, and one to Mrs. Richard Waldron, 329. Desires to have Auchmuty removed, 369, 419, 548. Embarks for England, 452 *n.*

Belcher, Jonathan, Jr., letters to, 3, 10, 21, 27, 28, 53, 57, 65, 70, 73, 87–89, 91, 94, 111, 112, 121, 142, 154, 160, 177, 180, 191, 198, 212, 216, 272, 290, 299, 307, 324, 352, 366, 384, 404, 405, 417, 458, 464, 467, 468, 472, 475, 478–482, 485, 492, 494–496, 498, 499, 506–508, 510, 512, 522, 523, 526–529, 531, 532, 538, 542, 548, 561. Mentioned, 6, 8, 9, 15, 34–36, 56, 57, 62, 103, 106, 107, 131, 137, 141, 152, 153, 163, 169, 170, 176, 194, 234, 245, 263, 319, 322, 344, 346, 354, 365, 382, 383, 403, 424, 430, 455, 456, 460, 473–476, 479, 491, 499.

Belcher, Miss ——, 72, 122, 462.

Belknap, *Rev.* Jeremy, *D.D.*, identifies some of Gov. Belcher's references, 39 *n.*, 43 *n.*, 166 *n.*, 204 *n.*, 299 *n.*, 329 *n.* His "History of New Hampshire," cited, 116 *n.*, 232 *n.*

Bell, Charles H., his "History of Exeter, N. H.," cited, 61 *n.*
Bellamy, George, 65, 124, 160, 214. Letters to, 467, 475, 478, 482.
Bellomont, Richard Coote, *Earl of*, 130.
Bennet, Richard, letter to, 467.
Berry, *Col.* Thomas, letter to, 509.
Bertagh, *Mrs.* ——, 246. Letter to, 495.
Berwick, *Col.* ——, letter to, 521.
Berwick, *Mrs.* ——, letters to, 496, 501, 502, 521, 548.
Bills of credit, exchangeable value of, 60, 92, 169, 192, 216, 225–227, 255, 272, 383, 419, 513; emission of, 248, 253, 254, 256, 317, 318, 340, 347–349, 360, 361, 364, 389, 531, 533.
Bladen, Martin, 100–106, 111, 144, 152, 173, 174, 177, 178, 247, 270, 302, 372, 425, 429. Letters to, 251, 472.
Blagrove, Nathaniel, letters to, 473, 475, 480, 483, 484, 486, 530, 544.
Blakeney, *Col.* William, 283, 309, 311, 312, 316, 338, 366, 380. Letters to, 510–514, 517–519.
Blessington, *Lord*, 140.
Blodget, *Capt.* ——, letter to, 483.
Bollam, ——, 213, 291, 326.
Borland, ——, 113, 297.
"Boston Evening Post" cited, 510, 511.
"Boston Weekly News-Letter" cited, 61 *n.*, 349 *n.*, 452 *n.*, 489, 490, 502, 508, 510.
"Boston Weekly Post-Boy" cited, 114 *n.*, 410 *n.*
Boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, 249, 277, 279, 292, 319, 322, 345, 350, 358, 375–378, 473, 502, 505, 522, 523, 534, 537, 546; between Massachusetts and Rhode Island, 249; between Massachusetts and New York, 480, 487, 496, 505.
Boydell, John, 51, 114, 253, 255, 463, 476, 494.
Boyes, Robert, letters to, 534, 541, 546, 547, 553.
Bradbury, *Lieut.* Jabez, 456, 471.
Bradford, ——, 559.
Brattle, *Col.* William, letter to, 562.
Brenton, Jahleel, letter to, 476. Mentioned, 509.
Bridge, ——, 194.
Broccas, *Sir* Richard, 58.
Broccas, ——, 58.
Brown, Joseph, letter to, 488.
Brudenell, James, letter to, 472.
Bryant, Walter, 375, 406, 407, 408, 537.
Buchanan, ——, letter to, 539.
Bucks, *Miss* ——, 234.
Bull, *Mrs.* Hannah, 38.
Bull, *Lieut.-Gov.* William, letter to, 399.
Burchett, Josiah, letters to, 462, 468, 484, 501, 552.
Burke, *Sir* Bernard, his "Peerage and Baronetage" cited, 16 *n.*, 243 *n.*, 331 *n.*
Burnet, *Rt. Rev.* Gilbert, *D.D.*, his "History of his Own Times," 93, 144.
Burnet, *Gov.* William, 114, 128, 130, 132, 136, 173, 174, 183, 411, 412.
Burnett, ——, 490.
Byfield, Nathaniel, 267.
Byles, *Rev.* Mather, *D.D.*, 53.

C.

Cæsar, *ship*, seizure of, 489, 496, 541, and *passim*.
Cambridge, *England*, University at, 4, 11, 21, 34, 71, 87, 92, 97, 99, 142, 143, 176, 456.
Campbell, Cuthbert, letters to, 410.
Caroline, *Queen*, 88.
Carter, Benjamin, 294.
Carter, *Mrs.* ——, 293, 294.
Case, Westover, and Humphrey, *Messrs.*, letter to, 480.
Castle William, in Boston harbor, 86, 185, 218, 257, 313, 349, 358, 511, 530. Letters to commanding officer at, 471, 505, 517, 536.
Caswall, John, 126, 148 *n.*, 461.
Caswall, *Mrs.* ——, 35, 210, 459, 470. Letters to, 496, 500, 502, 535, 560.
Cathcart, Charles, *Baron*, 283, 311, 314, 316, 333, 352, 507. Letters to, 331, 519.
Chadwell, Benjamin, 79.
Chamberlain, S., letter to, 467.
Chambers, ——, letter to, 550.
Chandler, *Col.* John, letters to, 455, 457, 489–491, 493, 515, 530.
Chandler, John, Jr., and Foye, John, letter to, 493.
Chandler, William, letter to, 499.
Chandler, *Capt.* William, Williams (William), and Holland (Joseph), letter to, 502.
Chandler, *Rev.* ——, 367. Letter to, 543.
Chandos, James Brydges, *Duke of*, 4, 156. Letter to, 476.
Chapman, ——, 235, 492.
Charleston, *S. C.*, fire in, 399, 541.
Checkley, *Rev.* John, 292, 327.
Cheever, *Capt.* ——, letter to, 562.
Christ Church, *Boston*, 175.
Church, *Capt.* Charles, letters to, 480, 511, 514, 520, 545, 559–561.
Church, *Col.* ——, letter to, 461.
Church of England, 44, 292, 457, 464, 542.
Claghorn, Thomas, 509.
Clark, *Capt.* John, letters to, 471, 506. Mentioned, 549.
Clark, *Sir* Robert, 5, 161. Letters to, 477, 481.
Clark, ——, 390.
Clark, *Capt.* ——, letter to, 544.
Clarke, *Lieut.-Gov.* George, letters to, 487, 489, 496, 501, 505, 510, 511, 513, 520.

Clutterbuck, Thomas, 418, 549.
Coke, *Sir* Edward, 54, 98, 125.
Colman, *Rev.* Benjamin, *D.D.*, 53, 122, 125, 146, 147, 162, 212, 232, 291, 300, 319, 320, 327, 367, 384, 393, 452 *n.*, 527. Letter to, 486.
Commissioners of Customs, letters to, 475, 494, 537.
Compton, *Major* George, 8–10, 89–91, 95.
Cooke, Elisha, 12, 23, 37, 63, 75, 84, 99, 120, 166, 181, 299, 479, 480, 508.
Cooper and Gerald, *Messrs.*, letter to, 516.
Cope, *Col.* ——, letter to, 517.
Copper Mines. *See* Simsbury, *Conn.*
Coram, Thomas, 210, 212, 214, 281, 291, 299, 302, 326, 352, 368, 524. Letters to, 231, 245, 332, 411, 462, 466, 474, 478, 495, 499, 522, 524, 529–532, 556–560.
Corbett, ——, letter to, 548.
Cosby, *Gov.* William, 107.
Courand, John, letter to, 526.
Cozens, John, 509.
Cradock, George, 37, 53, 62 *n.*, 99, 115, 121, 461.
Crawford, James, 457, 462.
Crawford, ——, letter to, 462.
Cromwell, Oliver, 201.
Crosland, ——, 5, 36, 58, 90, 91, 93, 104, 147, 160. Letters to, 8, 466, 478.
Curaçoa, letter to the Governor of, 465.
Cushing, Thomas, Jr., 205, 486.
Cushing, *Col.* ——, and Quincy, *Col.* ——, letter to, 531.
Cutler, *Rev.* Timothy, *D.D.*, 175, 176.

D.

Dauvergne, *Capt.* ——, letter to, 468.
Davis, Timothy, 464, 468, 469.
Davis, ——, letter to, 471.
Dean, *Capt.* John, letters to, 491, 540, 552.
Decline of religion in Massachusetts, 68, 186.
Dennet, Ephraim, 190, 196, 330, 362, 518, 519.
Dennis, John, letter to, 497.
Denny, *Major* Samuel, letters to, 498, 514, 517, 520, 528, 535, 536.
Dicker, *Dr.* Michael Lee, letter to, 525.
Dinwiddie, ——, letters to, 477, 494, 510, 511, 538, 548, 554, 558, 561.
Dodington, *Hon.* George Bubb, 284, 289. Notice of, 295 *n.* Letter to, 295.
"Don Diego." *See* Dunbar, David.
Drake, F. S., his "Dictionary of American Biography" cited, 254 *n.*
Dudley, *Gov.* Joseph, 130, 148, 267.
Dudley, Paul, 233, 247, 260, 264–268, 299, 304, 306, 309, 310, 317, 333, 334, 412, 494, 508, 521, 524.
Dudley, Thomas, 124.
Dudley, *Col.* William, 181 *n.*, 333, 421.
Dumaresque, *Capt.* Philip, 540.
Dummer, Jeremiah, 108, 181, 233, 247, 394, 412, 494, 498, 524.
Dummer, *Lieut.-Gov.* William, 265.
Dunbar, David, 11, 18, 32, 37, 38, 51, 53, 63–66, 75, 79–84, 92, 99–102, 109, 111, 113, 125–127, 129–131, 134–136, 144, 148, 151, 152, 157, 158, 162, 173, 174, 177, 178, 190, 193, 197, 202, 203, 204, 228, 236, 250, 281, 314, 329, 337, 343–345, 373, 409, 446, 449, 457, 458, 460, 461, 465, 468, 469, 471, 472, 477, 478, 506, 507, 520, 521, 525. Letters to, 44, 116, 459–461, 464, 468, 473.
Dunbar, Jeremiah, 121, 471, 478.
Durell, *Capt.* Thomas, 458. Letters to, 491, 530.
"Dustman." *See* Vassall, *Lieut.-Col.* John.
Dwight, *Col.* Timothy, letters to, 459, 466, 470. Mentioned, 514, 535.

E.

Eastern lands, description of, 109.
Egmont, John Percival, *Earl of*, 214, 233, 302, 494. Notice of, 243 *n.* Letters to, 243, 390.
Elliot, ——, letter to, 471.
Epps, *Col.* ——, 509. Letter to, 517.
Exchange on England, difficulty of obtaining, 57.
Exeter, *N. H.*, 45, 50, 53, 61, 78, 239, 460, 461, 486, 510.
Eyre, *Capt.* John, 321, 338, 516, 530. Letters to, 516, 517, 519.

F.

Faneuil, Andrew, 162.
Fellows, John, 51.
Fénelon, François de Salignac de la Mothe, Archbishop of Cambray, quoted, 423, 553.
Fenwick, Edward, 475.
Finch, E., 91.
Finch, H., 91.
Fitch, *Mrs.* Martha, 255. Letters to, 500, 501.
Fitzgerald, *Capt.* ——, letter to, 490.
Fleetham, Joshua, 323. Letters to, 468, 550.
"Forged letter," the, 203, 231, 236, 245, 286, 288, 301, 506, 513, 524.
Fort Dummer, 315, 505.
Fort Frederick, 109, 456, 516, 535.
Fort William and Mary, at Portsmouth, *N. H.*, 50, 237, 536.
Foster, *Mrs.* ——, 31.
Foundling Hospital in London, 231, 332.
Fowler, Joseph, 499.
Foxcroft, Daniel, 194. Letter to, 484.
Foye, John, 437, 440. Letters to, 499, 508, 559.

Franklyn, *Capt.* ——, letter to, 118.
Frost, Charles, letters to, 548, 551, 554, 559.
Frost, John, letter to, 501.

G.

Galway, Robert, 47.
Gambling, Benjamin, 43, 120, 482. Letter to, 470.
Gatcomb, F., 209.
George II., *King*, 88, 92, 221, 242, 315, 344.
Georgia, Colony of, 69, 70, 94, 244, 245, 391, 466, 474.
Gerald, *Capt.* ——, letters to, 528, 541, 550.
Gerrish, *Col.* Joseph, letter to, 509.
Gerrish, *Mrs.* Martha, notice of, 29 *n.* Letters to, 29, 193.
Gerrish, *Col.* Timothy, letter to, 485.
Gibson, *Rt. Rev.* Edmund, letters to, 175, 455, 457.
Giles, *Capt.* John, 233. Letters to, 456, 459, 464, 469, 471, 476, 484, 487, 491, 498, 502, 503, 514, 519, 521, 528, 531, 533, 535, 539.
Gilman, *Col.* John, 11, 25, 43, 48, 75, 79, 286. Letters to, 460, 461, 464, 471, 510.
Gilman, Nathaniel, 277 *n.*, 345, 357, 379, 536, 537, 542.
Gilman, *Capt.* Peter, 277 *n.*
Gledhill, *Gov.* ——, 221, 242.
Godfrey and Lloyd, *Messrs.*, letters to, 496, 527, 547.
Goffe, *Capt.* Daniel, 331, 338.
Goizin, *Mrs.* Daniel, letter to, 558.
Goizins, *Messrs.*, letters to, 465, 472, 480, 493, 497.
Gonson, *Sir* John, 381, 384. Letters to, 525, 538.
Gooch, *Col.* William, 311, 312, 315, 330, 338. Letters to, 511, 519.
Gordon, Patrick, Governor of Pennsylvania, letter to, 485.
"Granada." *See* Wentworth, Benning.
Granger, Samuel, 457.
Grant, William, letter to, 479.
Grant, *Mr.* ——, letter to, 12.
Graves, Samuel, 470.
Gray, Charles, letters to, 491, 507, 540, 555.
Gray, *Capt.* ——, letter to, 458.
Gray, ——, 469.
Greely, Peter, 48.
Green, Thomas, letter to, 559.
Green and Thorley, *Messrs.*, letter to, 494.
Greenleaf, *Major* Stephen, letters to, 500, 518, 548, 554, 557.
Greenwood, S., letter to, 500.
Griffin, James, 507. Letter to, 507.
Gulston, Joseph, 223, 235, 238, 241, 242, 250, 299, 492.
Gulston, Ralph, 479.
Gurney, John, 262, 383, 507. Letter to, 505.
"Guts." *See* Odiorne, Jotham.
Guyse, *Rev.* John, *D.D.*, letters to, 491, 540, 559.

H.

Hale, *Sir* Matthew, 98, 112, 125, 142.
Hale, Thomas, letter to, 526.
Hall, *Capt.* Edward, 275, 277 *n.*
Hall, *Capt.* Giles, letters to, 459, 460, 463, 469, 482, 483, 485, 509, 545–547, 559.
Hall, Hugh, 280, 281, 300, 323, 362, 370, 487, 531, 532.
Hall, ——, letter to, 532.
Hamilton, *Capt.* Otho, letters to, 489, 503.
Hanson, Nathaniel, 415, 416, 534. Letter to, 551.
Hardwicke, Philip Yorke, *Lord Chief-Justice*, letters to, 473, 477.
Harrington, William Stanhope, *Earl of*, letter to, 492.
Harrison, Francis, letters to, 76, 455, 457, 459, 476, 485, 487. Mentioned, 156.
Hatch, *Col.* Estes, 531. Letter to, 536.
Hatfield, *Miss* ——, 293, 353, 384, 506, 523, 526. Letter to, 294.
Harvard College, 87, 137, 143, 412, 450.
Hawke, *Capt.* ——, letter to, 516.
Hazzen, Richard, 375, 406–408, 537, 538. Letters to, 534, 541.
Heath, *Col.* ——, letter to, 468.
Heron, *Capt.* ——, letter to, 537.
Hide, Ephraim, letters to, 499, 502, 508, 554, 557, 561.
Hill, Thomas, letter to, 501.
Hinsdell, *Rev.* Ebenezer, letter to, 482.
Holden, Samuel, 56, 72, 74, 121, 123, 146, 147, 155, 284, 286, 291, 298, 320, 322, 326, 398, 542. Letters to, 462, 474, 478, 507.
Holden, *Mrs.* Samuel, 147, 384, 396, 527.
Holden, *Miss* ——, 172, 178, 182, 234, 293, 384, 398.
Holdsworth, ——, letter to, 524.
Holland, James, letters to, 537, 546, 553, 557.
Hollings, ——, 210, 217, 238. Letter to, 491.
Hollis, Thomas, 53. Letters to, 55, 474.
Hollis St. Church, *Boston*, 53, 56.
Holman, *Col.* John, letters to, 482–485, 496, 497, 528, 542, 544, 555.
Holme, ——, letter to, 522.
Horsmanden, Daniel, letter to, 489.
Houghton, *Capt.* James, letter to, 486.
How, ——, letter to, 525.
Hubbard, Thomas, letters to, 553, 555, 557.
Huske, Ellis, 11, 47, 67, 114, 115, 140, 141, 158, 167, 188, 196, 197, 203–205, 207, 286, 297, 306, 370, 371, 415, 416,

426, 429, 468–471, 477, 483, 493, 494. Notice of, 114 *n*. Letters to, 306, 327, 457, 464, 468, 480, 482, 488, 489, 491, 493–497, 503, 504, 511, 512, 517, 519, 536, 537, 539, 541, 543, 546, 548–550.
Hutchinson, Edward, 333.
Hutchinson, Thomas, 77, 334, 336, 341–343, 379, 409, 417, 418, 426, 429, 431, 436, 522, 537, 542, 549. Notice of, 386 *n*. Letters to, 386, 523.
Hyam, ——, 322, 353, 362, 507. Letters to, 505, 522.

I.

Ice in Boston harbor in the winter of 1740–41, 361, 533.
Indians, relations with the, 456, 459, 469, 476, 478, 487, 488, 491, 497, 503, 516, 518, 520, 528, 535.
Ingersol, Samuel, letter to, 536.
"Ipswich Lad." *See* Rindge, John.
Iron ore, 149.

J.

Jackson, Fisher, letter to, 456.
Jackson, John, letters to, 456, 465.
Jaffrey, George, 51, 223, 269, 415, 432, 434.
James, Francis, 79.
Jekyll, John, 534.
Jekyll, *Sir* Joseph, letter to, 474.
Jenkins, Robert, 287, 505, 507, 509.
Johnson, Gabriel, Governor of North Carolina, letter to, 508.
Johnson, Robert, Governor of South Carolina, letter to, 480.
Johnson, *Rev.* ——, letter to, 490.
Jones, *Sir* Thomas, 466.
Jones, *Capt.* ——, letter to, 558.

K.

Kate, William, 534.
Kay, Nathaniel, 33.
Keene, Benjamin, 240, 425, 429.
Kellogg, Capt. Joseph, letters to, 480–482, 485, 490, 497, 503, 505, 509, 528.
Kent, *Col.* ——, letter to, 458.
Kilby, Christopher, 205, 247, 313–315, 317, 352, 382, 398, 495, 521, 524–526.
King, Peter, *Lord Chancellor*, 153.
King, ——, 159.
King's Chapel, *Boston*, 175, 176.
Kinsey, John, 263, 363, 397.

L.

Land Bank, 363, 368, 373, 389, 527, 531, 540, 543.
Lansford, Michael, letter to, 558.
Larrabee, *Capt.* Benjamin, 307. Letters to, 456, 459, 487, 503, 514, 516, 520.
Lascelles, Edward, 234.
Law, *Gov.* Jonathan, letters to, 178, 192, 486.
Lawton, ——, letter to, 520.
"Learned in the Law." *See* Shirley, William.
Leavitt, Moses, 159.
Lechmere, Thomas, 449.
Lethuillier, *Miss* ——, 234.
Lincoln, Bishop of. *See* Reynolds, *Rt. Rev.* Richard.
"Linen Draper." *See* Deering, Henry.
Livermore, Matthew, 203, 427, 435, 436. Letters to, 464, 468, 469.
Lloyd, George, 212, 291, 326. Letters to, 462, 476, 482, 496, 527.
Lloyd, *Sir* Nathaniel, letter to, 456.
London, Bishop of. *See* Gibson, *Rt. Rev.* Edmund.
Lords of the Admiralty, letters to, 368, 370, 530.
Lords of Trade, letters to, 19, 78, 108, 127, 156, 179, 185, 225, 253, 255, 347, 357, 377, 460, 461, 464, 467, 480, 481, 496, 501–503, 512, 517, 519, 521, 522, 527, 530, 537, 541, 546. Mentioned, 39, 42, 111, 145, 215, 240, 247, 261.
Loring, ——, letter to, 469.
Lothrop, Isaac, and others, letter to, 539.
Lutwyche, ——, letters to, 545, 547, 556.
Lyde, Byfield, 155, 156, 163, 169, 173, 180, 181, 192, 200, 213, 215, 325, 415, 461, 478, 481, 542.
Lyde, *Miss* Mary, death of, 472, 473.
Lynde, *Judge* Benjamin, and others, letter to, 472.
Lynde, Benjamin, Jr., letters to, 491, 500.

M.

Mackay, Æneas, 520, 530.
Malbone, *Capt.* Godfrey, 326. Letters to, 508, 509, 513, 520, 521, 524, 547, 548.
Mansfield, ——, 468.
Marshall, Richard, 4, 124, 160. Letter to, 467.
Marshfield, *Mrs.* Josiah, letter to, 536.
Marston, Benjamin, letter to, 470.
Marston, *Col.* ——, letters to, 517, 520, 536, 548, 554–557.
Mascarene, *Major* Jean Paul, 185, 458. Letters to, 285, 458, 465, 521, 539, 552, 557, 559.
Mason, John Tufton, 232, 237.
Mason, ——, 194.
Massachusetts, manufactures and products of, 148–150.
Massachusetts Assembly, speeches to, 455, 457, 463, 470, 477, 480. Messages to, 464, 479, 480, 487.
Massachusetts, Council of, addresses to, 481, 511.
Massachusetts, Council and House of

Representatives of, speeches to, 489, 508, 510, 511, 529. Messages to, 490, 496, 502, 515, 526, 534, 544, 545.
Massachusetts, House of Representatives of, messages to, 490, 515–517, 529, 535, 541, 545.
"Massachusetts Historical Collections" cited, 5 *n.*, 6 *n.*, 12 *n.*, 33 *n.*, 37 *n.*, 62 *n.*, 69 *n.*, 78 *n.*, 108 *n.*, 114 *n.*, 150 *n.*, 161 *n.*, 181 *n.*, 188 *n.*, 231 *n.*, 252 *n.*, 452 *n.*
Massachusetts, "Journal of House of Representatives" of, cited, 334 *n.*, 515–517, 526, 529, 534, 536.
Mather, *Rev.* Cotton, *D.D.*, 214.
Mather, Warham, notice of, 186 *n.* Letter to, 186.
Mayhew, *Col.* Zaccheus, letters to, 487, 509.
Mayne, *Messrs.* Edward and John, 468.
Mellony, Thomas, 536.
Meriden, *Conn.*, 482, 483, 485.
Merrett, John, 318. Letter to, 535.
Millet, *Capt.* Thomas, 159. Letter to, 534.
Milton, *Mass.*, 415, 416, 418, 490, 534, 549, 550.
Minot, *Capt.* John, letters to, 456, 459, 460, 464, 471, 476, 484, 487, 488, 491, 497, 503, 514, 516, 518, 520, 528, 535, 539.
Mitchell, George, 375, 406, 537. Letters to, 535, 536, 539, 543.
Mitford, *Capt.* ——, letter to, 552.
Molineux, ——, letter to, 525.
Monson, John, *Lord*, letter to, 492.
Moodey, ——, letter to, 541.
Mordaunt, *Col.* Charles, letter to, 527.
Mortlake, *Conn.*, 27, 290, 326, 455, 457, 458, 482, 483, 490, 493, 494, 502, 507, 508, 524.
Morton, John, 147, 384, 397, 527. Letters to, 398, 464, 475, 494.
Mounteney, Richard, 418.
"Mrs. Gypsy." *See* Shirley, *Mrs.* William.
Munday, James, letter to, 464.
"My Lady's Dangler." *See* Atkinson, Theodore.

N.

Negro slavery, 244.
Newberry, Walter, letters to, 462, 474.
Newcastle, Thomas Pelham, *Duke of*, letters to, 57, 85, 185, 282, 312, 337, 340, 457, 460, 464, 467, 477–479, 481, 495, 504, 506, 508, 510, 519, 520, 530, 537, 540, 541. Mentioned, 3, 58, 151, 154–156, 209, 262, 263, 314, 380, 381, 520.
"New England Historical and Genealogical Register" cited, 445 *n.*
"New-England Weekly Journal" cited, 61 *n.*, 63 *n.*, 455, 457, 463, 477, 480, 487, 544, 545.
New Hampshire Assembly, speech to, 472.
New Hampshire, Council and House of Representatives of, messages to, 500, 533, 534. Speech to, 514.
New Hampshire Historical Society, 115 *n.*
New Hampshire House of Representatives, speeches to, 455, 473. Messages to, 501, 514, 534.
"New Hampshire Provincial Papers" cited, 19 *n.*, 202 *n.*, 274 *n.*, 277 *n.*, 315 *n.*, 322 *n.*, 354 *n.*, 455, 472, 473, 500, 501, 514, 533 *n.*, 534.
Newman, Henry, 97, 121, 143, 233, 246, 289, 299, 400, 462, 531. Letters to, 247, 394, 411, 457, 458, 466, 467, 474, 479, 498, 524, 551, 560.
"New York Colonial Documents" cited, 76 *n.*
Norridgewalk Indians, letter to Chiefs of, 520.
North, John, 252, 287, 288, 323, 496, 497, 501, 502.
Northfield, *Mass.*, 459, 466, 470.
Nottingham, Heneage Finch, *Earl of*, 123.
Noyes, Oliver, 451.

O.

Ober, Israel, 79.
Odiorne, Jotham, 120, 158, 159, 166, 167, 343. Letters to, 470, 482.
Odlin, Elisha, 239.
Ogle, *Admiral* Chaloner, 352, 395.
Oglethorpe, *Gen.* James E., letter to, 69. Mentioned, 254, 390, 391.
"Old Brittle." *See* Sherburne, Henry.
"Old Idiot." *See* Walton, Shadrach.
Oliver, Andrew, 56, 67, 71, 125, 451.
Oliver, Daniel, death and character of, 112.
Onslow, Arthur, letter to, 346. Mentioned, 396, 525.
Orange, Prince of, his marriage with the Princess Royal of England, 5, 66, 74, 85, 87, 94.
Orcutt, Benjamin ——, letters to, 554, 558.
Osborn, ——, 319.
Osborne, *Capt.* ——, letter to, 550.
Osgood, *Major* ——, letters to, 469, 471, 532.
Otis, James, letters to, 559–561.
Oxford, *England*, University at, 92, 99, 143, 161, 176, 177.

P.

Paige, *Rev.* Lucius R., *D.D.*, his "History of Cambridge" cited, 29 *n.*, 194 *n.*, 445 *n.*
Palmer, Eliakim, 417, 439, 445, 451.

Palmer, Thomas, letter to, 465.
Paper currency in Massachusetts, 60, 92, 187, 225–227, 254, 256, 257, 323, 340, 347–349, 359–361, 364, 503.
Paris, Ferdinand John, 289.
Parker, *Rev.* Stephen, letters to, 456, 487.
Parker, William, 427, 435, 436.
Parminter and Barrow, *Messrs.*, letter to, 470.
Parsons, Usher, his "Life of Sir William Pepperrell" cited, 25 *n.*, 254 *n.*
Partridge, Richard, 5, 131, 346, 532. Letters to, 33, 34, 93, 103, 150, 170, 208, 217, 235, 247, 252, 261, 275, 280, 284, 287, 313, 316, 322, 342, 356, 361, 379, 395, 423, 430, 439, 451, 455–458, 460–467, 472, 473, 476, 478–482, 485, 487, 492, 494, 495, 497–502, 506–508, 510, 514, 517, 519–521, 523–525, 527, 529–531, 533, 534, 538, 543, 544, 546, 549, 551, 553–555, 557–559, 561.
Partridge, Richard, and Belcher, Jonathan, Jr., letters to, 173, 476, 478, 497, 498, 507, 522.
Partridge, *Col.* Samuel, letters to, 468, 482.
Partridge, *Mrs.* William, death of, 210. Letters to, 459, 470, 477, 485–487.
Pawtucket Falls, 376, 377.
Paxton, Charles, 33, 38, 460. Letter to, 464.
Paxton, Nicholas, letter to, 474.
Peacock, ——, 246.
Peagrum, John, 255, 449 *n.*, 469. Letter to, 554.
Pearse, *Capt.* ——, letter to, 513.
Pecker, *Capt.* ——, letter to, 482.
Peirce, Joshua, 51, 62, 442.
Peirce, *Mrs.* Joshua, 482.
Pelham, *Rt. Hon.* Henry, 381, 384, 430, 538.
Pelham, *Hon.* Thomas, letter to, 472.
Pellett, *Dr.* ——, 154. Letter to, 476.
Pemaquid, 48, 82, 83.
Pemberton, Benjamin, 108, 155, 167, 169, 180, 181, 405, 478. Letter to, 493.
Pemberton, James, letters to, 558, 560, 562.
Pepperrell, *Col.* William, death of, 26.
Pepperrell, *Col.* William, Jr., notice of, 25 *n.* Letters to, 25, 481, 483–485, 488, 511, 537, 557. Mentioned, 421, 432, 433, 436.
Percival, *Capt.* Francis, letters to, 512, 513.
Phillips, Adolph, 121. Letters to, 457, 465, 471, 475, 476.
Phillips, Richard, paints the portrait of Gov. Belcher, 97.
Phillips, *Col.* Richard, 185.
Phillips, *Capt.* Thomas, 331, 338.
Phipps, *Miss* Elizabeth, 472.
Phipps, *Lieut.-Gov.* Spencer, 67. Letter to, 472.
Pitcher, ——, 516.
Pitkin, Joseph, letters to, 455, 456, 458–461, 463, 466–469, 473, 475, 480, 482–484, 486, 487, 496, 499, 502, 530, 535, 542, 544, 547, 554, 555, 558, 559.
Pitman, Benjamin, 47.
Pitman, James, 47.
Pitman, ——, 375.
Plaisted, *Col.* Ichabod, letters to, 509, 531, 544.
Plaisted, Joseph, 189, 484.
Plant, *Rev.* Matthias, letter to, 529.
Plummer, Benjamin, 297, 301, 537.
Pollard, Benjamin, 501, 530.
Pomfret, *Conn.*, 455.
Pool, *Capt.* ——, letter to, 483.
Pope, John, 535. Letters to, 536, 541.
Popple, Alured, 126, 162, 173, 466. Letters to, 148, 464, 472, 479.
Portland, Henry Bentinck, *Duke of*, 133.
Powell, ——, 164, 165, 171, 172. Letter to, 480.
Powell, *Miss* ——, 164, 171.
Prendergast, *Sir* Thomas, 385, 524. Letters to, 526, 538.
Prescott, *Capt.* John, 331, 338.
Price, *Rev.* Roger, 175, 176.
Prout, Joseph, letter to, 467.
Punderson, ——, 143.
Putnam, *Gen.* Israel, letter to, 535. Mentioned, 536, 541.
Pynchon, Joseph, 535.

Q.

Quakers, 33, 236, 284, 287, 301, 304, 357, 365, 366, 462, 522, 542, 546.
Quakers in Great Britain, letter to, 505.
Quincy, Edmund, 215.
Quincy, John, 248, 334.
Quincy, Josiah, letter to, 481.
"Quondam Landlord." *See* Sherburne, Henry.

R.

Rand, Thomas, 406.
Rand, William, 406.
Rand, *Mrs.* William, 74.
Read, John, 125, 306.
Reck, P. G. F. von, 88, 89, 122, 466, 474.
Reed, *Miss* ——, 5, 234.
Remington, Jonathan, letters to, 500, 523, 534, 560.
Remington, *Mrs.* Jonathan, 447.
Reynolds, Anthony, 3, 6, 21, 42, 139–141, 458, 465, 466.
Reynolds, *Rev.* George, 5, 7, 10, 91, 145. Letter to, 456.
Reynolds, *Rt. Rev.* Richard, 5, 91, 125, 146. Letters to, 6, 138, 466.
"Rhodomantado." *See* Huske, Ellis.
Rider, *Sir* Dudley, 154. Letter to, 476.

Rindge, John, 41, 113, 115, 262, 304, 329, 345, 357, 526.
Roach, *Capt.* James, 488, 496, 503.
Roads, badness of, 275, 470, 532, 533, 552.
Robert, *ship*, seizure of, 488.
Robinson, *Capt.* ——, letter to, 539.
Rose, *Rev.* Hugh James, his "Biographical Dictionary" cited, 295 *n.*
Royall, Isaac, 530.
Ruck, John, 204.
Russell, Eleazer, 159, 188, 203, 415. Letter to, 523.
Ruggles, *Rev.* ——, letter to, 503.
Rymes, Christopher, 303, 379, 536, 538.

S.

Sackville, *Lord* John, 8, 9, 89.
St. Augustine, *Florida*, 244, 245, 391.
Saltonstall, *Col.* Richard, 24. Letters to, 459, 473, 481, 483, 484, 509.
Salzburghers, 466, 474.
"Sancho." *See* Dunbar, David.
Sanders, *Capt.* Thomas, letters to, 459, 461.
Sandford, Thomas, 147. Letter to, 474.
Sandys, Samuel, 318.
"Sarah." *See* Dudley, Paul.
Saunderson, Nicholas, 4, 142, 191.
Savage, Abijah, and Walley, Abiel, letter to, 520.
Savage, James, his "Genealogical Dictionary" cited, 112 *n.*, 210 *n.*
Savage, *Capt.* ——, letters to, 503, 514, 516, 528, 531, 535, 539, 547.
Scarborough, *ship*, 16, 93, 103, 108, 182, 184.
Schaffer, Albert, letter to, 561.
Scott, *Capt.* ——, letters to, 542, 543.
Scrope, John, 316. Letter to, 513.
Seccomb, *Rev.* Joseph, letter to, 487.
Sergeant, *Rev.* John, letters to, 535, 559.
Sewall, *Rev.* Joseph, *D.D.*, letter to, 500.
Sewall, *Major* Samuel, mentioned, 504. Letters to, 550–553.
Sharp, John, 249, 289, 300, 364, 542. Letters to, 474, 479.
Sharp, William, 35, 100, 199, 466. Letters to, 464, 474, 479.
Sherburne, Henry, 4, 23, 32, 42, 43, 51, 61, 64, 120, 158, 159, 166, 196, 197, 208, 241, 286, 304, 320, 330, 433, 449, 458, 466. Letters to, 24, 321, 400, 455, 457–464, 468–471, 473, 477, 480, 482–493, 496–498, 501, 502, 504, 505, 509–511, 515–521, 523, 526, 528–532, 535, 541, 544–549.
Sherburne, *Mrs.* Henry, 321, 328, 515, 548.
Sherburne, Henry, the younger, 415, 434.
Sherburne, *Lieut.-Col.* Joseph, 196, 207, 278, 330, 415.
Sherburne, Samuel, 330, 362, 434, 443, 518, 519.
Shirley, William, 54, 66, 92, 98, 122, 126, 147, 154, 155, 161, 203, 205, 230, 232, 237, 249, 260, 263, 279, 300, 301, 313, 332, 352, 362, 373, 385, 400, 402, 404, 407, 409, 412, 429, 468, 478, 490, 495, 498, 504, 506, 509, 520, 525, 526, 542. Letters to, 310, 524.
Shirley, *Mrs.* William, 263, 288, 314, 316, 329, 344, 345, 429, 507, 520.
Shove, Edward, 166.
Shurtleff, *Rev.* William, letter to, 501.
Shute, *Gov.* Samuel, 11, 130, 165, 172, 264, 265, 411, 412, 444. Letter to, 475.
Silk made in Connecticut, 178, 192.
Silvester, ——, 77.
Simsbury copper mines, 192. 460, 463, 466, 469, 473, 480, 481, 483, 485–487, 530.
Slade, Arthur, 43, 75, 196, 460, 467.
Smith, *Capt.* Thomas, letters to, 473, 503, 514, 516.
Snell, ——, 147. Letter to, 473.
Society for propagating the Gospel among the Indians, 56, 67.
Society in Scotland for propagating Christian Knowledge, 12–14, 479.
Solley, Samuel, 475, 537.
Spanish West Indies, expedition against, 281–283, 309, 311, 312, 314, 331, 337–339, 381, 391, 392, 395, 505, 508–514, 517, 519, 521, 539.
Spence, ——, 154. Letter to, 476.
Spotswood, *Col.* Alexander, 114, 282, 306, 362, 373, 504. Letters to, 463, 471, 486, 504, 507.
Spring, *Capt.* Robert, 533.
Squirrel, *ship*, 530.
Stoddard, Anthony, 125, 186. Letter to, 553.
Stoddard, *Col.* John, letters to, 459–461, 484, 497, 505, 512, 514, 532, 535.
Stone, Andrew, letters to, 538, 540.
Stone, *Rev.* Nathaniel, letter to, 514.
Stone, ——, 209, 318.
Storer, *Capt.* John, 308, 311. Letter to, 528.
Storke, ——, 289, 532. Letters to, 462, 525, 532, 546.
Storr, ——, letter to, 531.
Strange, *Sir* John, 302. Letter to, 525.
Strange, ——, 199.
Stuart, *Capt.* George, 331, 338.
Stuart, Jane, 534.
Switzer, ——, 362. Letter to, 512.

T.

Taber, *Capt.* ——, letter to, 488.
"Taffy." *See* Dunbar, David.
Tailer, *Mrs.* William, letters to, 502, 545.
Talbot, Charles, *Lord Chancellor*, letters to, 473, 477.
Talcott, *Gov.* Joseph, letters to, 458, 469, 475, 490, 513, 532, 543.

Tamworth, *England*, 5, 7–10, 27, 36, 72, 89, 91, 94–96, 107, 124, 145, 146, 153, 160, 199, 302, 456, 458, 461, 462, 466, 467. Letter to the Bailiffs and Capital Burgesses of, 456.
Tench, *Capt.* ——, 162, 191. Letter to, 484.
Tench, *Mrs.* ——, 162, 191. Letter to, 484.
Tennent, *Rev.* Gilbert, 373.
Thacher, Peter, letters to, 485, 487.
"The Ape." *See* Theodore Atkinson.
"The Deplorable State of New England," 233 *n.*, 334.
"The Irish Judge." *See* Auchmuty, Robert.
"The Loon." *See* Jaffrey, George.
"The Painter." *See* Auchmuty, Robert.
"The Pedlar's Wife." *See* Peirce, *Mrs.* Joshua.
"The Preacher." *See* Dudley, Paul.
"The Toper." *See* Cooke, Elisha.
Thetcher, Thomas, 274, 319, 354, 381.
Thing, *Major* Bartholomew, 49.
Thomas, George, Governor of Pennsylvania, letters to, 505, 507, 509, 536, 539.
Thomlinson, John, 104, 109–111, 115, 127–129, 131, 134, 135, 202 *n.*, 207, 209, 223, 224, 231, 232, 235, 236, 238, 241, 242, 246, 261, 277 *n.*, 304, 322, 329, 344, 354, 366, 372, 426, 446, 449, 492, 507, 517, 520, 525, 526, 546.
Tisdall, ——, letter to, 486.
Toppan, *Rev.* Christopher, notice of, 24 *n.* Letters to, 24, 470.
Torrey, *Rev.* Joseph, 56, 474.
Townshend, Charles, *Viscount*, 16, 21, 91, 93, 99, 125, 138, 540. Letters to, 17, 182.
Townshend, *Miss* Dolly, notice of, 16 *n.* Letter to, 16. Mentioned, 99, 184.
Townshend, *Capt.* George, 16, 17, 73, 184. Letters to, 497, 506, 528, 541.
Townshend, *Hon.* Thomas, 73, 91, 146, 147. Notice of, 137 *n.* Letter to, 137.
Trecothick, ——, letters to, 561, 562.
Trelawney, Edward, Governor of Jamaica, letter to, 490.
"Trinkalo." *See* Waldo, Samuel.
Triton, *snow*, 533.
Tuck, George, 79.
Turell, *Mrs.* Jane, 486.
Turner, John, 531.
Turner, *Col.* ——, letter to, 461.
Tyng, *Capt.* Edward, 73, 121. Letters to, 536, 560.

U.

Ungle, *Mrs.* Robert, letter to, 467.
Urlsperger, Samuel, 395, 412. Letter to, 466.
Usher, *Lieut.-Gov.* John, 113, 271.

V.

Vassall, *Lieut.-Col.* John, 426, 428, 429, 432–434, 437–440, 449, 451, 554, 556, 557. Notice of, 445 *n.* Letters to, 445, 560.
Vassall, John, 465, 472.
Vassall, *Major* Leonard, 90. Letter to, 465.
Vaughan, E., 188, 189.
Vaughan, Eliot, 555.
Vaughan, *Lieut.-Gov.* George, 11, 130.
Vaughan, William, letters to, 469, 490, 492, 502, 555.
Vaughan, ——, 456.
Vernon, *Admiral* Edward, 282, 391, 395. Letters to, 509, 513, 532, 533.
Vernon, Henry, 465.
Vining, Benjamin, 471, 475.

W.

Wadsworth, *Capt.* James, letter to, 554.
Wager, *Sir* Charles, 33, 196, 203, 206, 209, 220, 231–233, 236, 286, 288, 289, 296, 301, 304, 317, 319, 323, 330, 366, 418, 420, 494, 499, 524. Letters to, 227, 253, 419, 460, 479, 487, 494, 506, 513, 522, 524, 531, 534, 541, 556.
Waghorn, ——, letter to, 555.
Wait, *Mrs.* Eunice, 232.
Walcott, ——, letter to, 543.
Waldo, Samuel, 39, 63, 64, 99, 126, 181 *n.*, 204, 207, 213, 231, 233, 246, 250, 276, 288, 301, 304, 311, 313–316, 319, 320, 323, 326, 327, 329, 332, 336, 337, 343–345, 363, 373, 385, 409, 426, 440, 441, 495, 497–499, 501, 502, 506, 507, 513, 520, 524, 525, 542.
Waldron, Richard, letters to, 11, 22, 28, 32, 40, 42, 50, 61, 63, 66, 75, 113, 115, 119, 158, 166, 188, 189, 195, 197, 201, 204–206, 222, 239, 259, 269, 274, 278, 281, 286, 297, 298, 302–305, 308–310, 315, 320, 328, 329, 335, 343, 345, 371, 375, 401, 405, 407, 408, 413, 415, 416, 421, 425, 427, 429, 431–433, 435, 437, 438, 440, 442, 445, 448, 455–461, 463–471, 473, 476, 477, 480, 482–489, 492–494, 496–499, 502, 504, 505, 507–510, 512, 514–517, 519–521, 525–554, 557, 558, 560–562. Mentioned, 49, 274 *n.*, 445.
Waldron, *Mrs.* Richard, 278, 329, 375, 414, 423. Letter to, 515.
Walley, ——, letter to, 500.
Walley, ——, letter to, 562.
Walling, James, 482, 483. Letter to, 483.
Wallis, Gamaliel, 499.
Walpole, Horace (*Lord Walpole*), letters to, 264, 456, 491, 508, 535. Mentioned, 288, 300, 317, 333, 352, 385, 395, 396.
Walpole, *Sir* Robert, 155, 166, 221, 242, 262, 277, 278, 296, 297, 380, 402, 404,

427, 429, 431, 433, 539, 542, 555. Letters to, 167, 223, 351, 506, 534.
Walton, Shadrach, 42, 43, 204, 205, 207, 208, 222, 274, 372, 400, 406, 415, 538. Letters to, 371, 460–462, 488, 490–492, 504, 510, 512, 513, 522, 530, 533, 543–545.
Wanton, John, Governor of Rhode Island, letter to, 510.
Wanton, *Gov.* William, letter to, 468.
Ward, Richard, Governor of Rhode Island, letters to, 532, 543.
Warren, *Col.* James, letter to, 497.
Warren, *Capt.* Peter, notice of, 254 *n.* Letters to, 254, 505, 509, 518, 543, 545.
Warren, *Mrs.* Peter, 255. Letter to, 489.
Waters, *Messrs.*, letters to, 456, 468, 478.
Watts, *Rev.* Isaac, *D.D.*, letters to, 14, 392, 475, 491, 550, 559. Mentioned, 280.
Wearg, *Sir* Clement, 161, 458.
Weeks, *Capt.* ——, 415, 547.
Welles, Samuel, 39, 63 *n.*
Wells, ——, 147. Letter to, 473.
Wendell, Jacob, 433, 434. Letters to, 552–555, 557.
Wentworth, Benning, 19, 20, 64, 100, 101, 104, 105, 110, 127, 128, 135, 158, 167, 190, 204, 207, 209, 222, 235, 279, 314, 320, 326, 329, 343–345, 366, 373, 379, 385, 396, 400, 402, 404, 407, 409, 425, 431, 433, 434, 437, 446, 460, 492, 495, 498, 501, 515, 520, 542, 546, 549.
Wentworth, Benning, and Atkinson, Theodore, address to, 472.
Wentworth, *Lieut.-Gov.* John, 114, 130–132, 136, 174, 271.
Wentworth, Samuel, 303. Letters to, 556, 561, 562.
Wentworth, *Gen.* Thomas, 391.
Wentworth, W., 188.
"Wentworth Genealogy" cited, 24 *n.*, 204 *n.*, 357 *n.*, 379 *n.*
West, *Mrs.* ——, letter to, 484.
Westbrook, *Col.* Thomas, 286, 441. Letters to, 456, 489, 501, 504.
Westmoreland, Thomas Fane, *Earl of*, 111, 161. Letters to, 472, 477.
Weymouth, Thomas Thynne, *Viscount*, 160.
Wharton, Thomas, *Duke of*, 228.
Wheelwright, Samuel, 188, 195 *n.*, 484.
Whitefield, *Rev.* George, 336, 343, 373, 521, 538, 541.
Whitfield, John, 122, 152, 503.
Whitworth, Miles, 552.
Whitworth, ——, 317. Letter to, 513.
Wibird, Richard, 116, 482.
Wibird, Richard, *the younger*, 167, 188, 379, 536, 544.
Wiggin, Andrew, 159.
Wilks, Francis, letters to, 38, 163, 215, 458, 465, 467, 472, 473, 481, 491, 501, 505, 522, 530, 531, 538, 546, 549, 550, 553, 555. Mentioned, 87, 121, 131, 143, 181, 200, 210, 236, 275, 278, 289, 315, 364, 365, 388–390, 398, 417, 420, 542, 546.
Wilks, Francis, Partridge (Richard), and Belcher (Jonathan, Jr.), letter to, 135.
Willard, Josiah, 38, 334. Letter to, 557.
Willard, *Col.* ——, letter to, 514.
Willard, *Col.* ——, letter to, 544.
Williams, *Rev.* Ebenezer, letters to, 455, 457–459, 482, 483, 486, 493, 498, 499, 502, 504, 508, 531, 536, 553, 557, 558, 561.
Williams, *Rev.* Elisha, letters to, 468, 470, 476, 485.
Williams, *Capt.* Ephraim, 535. Letters to, 535, 554, 555, 557, 559–561.
Williams, John, 53, 474.
Williams, Joseph, letter to, 67. Mentioned, 121.
Williams, William, letter to, 499.
Wills, *Sir* John, letter to, 211. Mentioned, 492.
Wilmington, Spencer Compton, *Earl of*, 58, 95, 123, 151, 199, 209, 236, 237, 248, 262, 275, 319, 372, 380, 381, 387, 395, 426, 551. Letters to, 59, 75, 241, 354, 443, 457, 506, 525.
Wilson, *Capt.* Alexander, letter to, 533.
Winchester, *ship*, 541.
Winslow, Edward, letter to, 507.
Winslow, *Major* John, 331, 338, 518, 519. Letter to, 515.
Winslow, Joshua, 90.
Winthrop, *Col.* Adam, letter to, 473.
Winthrop, Wait, 449 *n.*, 459.
Wolcott, ——, letter to, 547.
Woods, John, letter to, 525.
Woods, Thomas, 74, 121.
Woods, *Col.* ——, letter to, 489.
Woodside, *Capt.* James, letters to, 456, 459, 461, 469, 471, 484. Mentioned, 484.
Woodside, ——, 209, 237, 263.
Wyllys, George, letter to, 458.

Y.

Yale College, 412.
Yeamans, ——, 263.
York County, *Maine*, 195, 446.
"Yorkshire Chap." *See* Thomlinson, John.
Young Eagle, *privateer*, 540.
Young, *Sir* William, 383, 396.